





# WAR SOVEREIGN SOARING THE HEAVENS

BOOK 07

*Feng Qing Yang*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# War Sovereign Soaring The Heavens

(Ling tian zhan zun)

(凌天战尊)

by

Feng Qing Yang

(风轻扬)

# Synopsis

---

Earth's top weapon specialist's soul crossed over to an alternate world, merged with Rebirth Martial Emperor's memories, cultivating Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, sweeping through all opposition with invincible might!

Able to refine medicine, capable of crafting weapons, and knows the art of inscription....

Being skilled in all professions is the way of kings!

# Copyright

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by KurazyTolanzuraytor @ [Qidian International](#)

Translation Edit by Lucas @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 601: The Hard Pressed Little Gold Mouse

---

Along with the departure of the two old men from the Bai Clan, Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai had become the center of attention in the entire area.

But the attention of the surrounding people was quickly moved away because the members of the Tang Clan had arrived.

"It's the Tang Clan's Grand Elder!"

"The Tang Clan's Grand Elder is an existence that has stepped into the eighth level of the Void Initiation Stage! In the Tang Clan, his strength is only inferior to the Tang Clan's Ancestor."

"I never expected that the Tang Clan's Grand Elder would personally arrive to preside over the auction this afternoon."

...

The surrounding crowd of spectators were in an uproar, whereas Duan Ling Tian's gaze had descended onto the five people that flew over.

Amongst these five people, the one in the lead was a grey haired old man with a pair of muddled eyes that occasionally flashed with a dazzling bright light.

From afar, the old man looked like an ordinary old man, yet Duan Ling Tian's stretched out Spiritual Force told him that this old man was an existence at the eighth level of the Void Initiation Stage.

"He's the Tang Clan's Grand Elder?" Duan Ling Tian heard the surrounding discussions, and he easily guessed the old man's identity.

After all, Duan Ling Tian had arrived at the Eastern Mulberry Empire for a period of time, so he had a certain level of understanding towards the Eastern Mulberry Empire's Tang Clan.

The Tang Clan was the strongest power in the Eastern Mulberry Empire besides the Imperial Family, and a clan being able to be the strongest in an Empire was undoubtedly extremely rare.

Supposedly, there were five existences at the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage or above in the Tang Clan, and the strongest was existence at the ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage.

That day when Duan Ling Tian had just obtained an understanding of the Tang Clan's strength, he'd once sighed with emotion. "The Tang Clan's strength is probably not much inferior to the Imperial Family of Eastern Mulberry Empire."

"Everyone!" Meanwhile, the five people of the Tang Clan that were led by the Grand Elder descended onto the high platform, and the Tang Clan's Grand Elder looked around the surroundings

before speaking suddenly.

Instantly, the scene quieted down and became deathly silent.

"Our Tang Clan will be auctioning a demon beast here today! A Void Initiation Stage demon beast." The Tang Clan's Grand Elder was obviously not a person that liked to dally, and he went straight to the point.

Void Initiation Stage demon beast?

Instantly, no matter was it the surrounding crowd of spectators on the ground or in the sky, they all burst into an uproar.

After all, once a demon beast broke through to the Void Initiation Stage, its intelligence was already no different than a human.

Most importantly, a Void Initiation Stage demon beast normally had its own dignity.

It would rather die than live on its knees!

Even if it was a human that possessed a strength that surpassed the Void Initiation Stage demon beast, it was practically impossible to subdue it.

It was precisely because of this that the value of a Void Initiation Stage demon beast was extremely high in the world of humans.



Now, the Tang Clan wanted to auction off a Void Initiation Stage demon beast?

A Void Initiation Stage demon beast that could be taken out to be auctioned by the Tang Clan was undoubtedly not the type of demon beast that would rather die than submit.

This type of demon beast was something that anyone wanted.

Especially those people who were in powers that possessed limited amounts of Void Initiation Stage experts, their faces flushed red and were bursting with energy as they were prepared to bid for the Void Initiation Stage demon beast.

"Void Initiation Stage demon beast?" Duan Ling Tian's brows raise. "This Tang Clan has some ability... They're actually able to capture a Void Initiation Stage demon beast to auction away."

"Grand Elder Tang, may I know what level of the Void Initiation Stage is the demon beast your Tang Clan is auctioning away?" In next to no time, someone couldn't refrain from asking.

"First level of the Void Initiation Stage." The Tang Clan's Grand Elder replied indifferently.

Although it was only at the first level of the Void Initiation Stage, it didn't destroy the fervor in the hearts of the surrounding people as everyone looked with anticipation at the Tang Clan's Grand

Elder.

"Grand Elder Tang, where's that demon beast?"

"Yeah, you have to let us take a look, right? Otherwise, how would we bid?"

"Exactly!"

...

The surrounding crowd of spectators were clamorous.

Presently, the people that spoke were mostly the martial artists with a cultivation at the Void Prying Stage or above and stood in the sky.

These people mostly had extraordinary backgrounds and abundant wealth.

"Everyone, please calm down. My Tang Clan disciples will bring over the demon beast right away." The Tang Clan's Grand Elder raised his hand to stop the clamorous noise from the surroundings.

Needless to say, this Tang Clan's Grand Elder had a certain degree of influence, and as soon as he finished speaking, the scene instant became quiet once again.

"I thought it would be some treasure. So it turns out that it's only a first level Void Initiation Stage demon beast." Han Xue Nai's brows knit and spoke with slight disappointment.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, let's go... I'm completely uninterested towards Void Initiation Stage demon beasts," said Han Xue Nai to Duan Ling Tian.

"Since we've already come, let's see what demon beast this Tang Clan wants to auction off... I'm extremely curious as well, what sort of Void Initiation Stage demon beast did this Tang Clan subdue." Duan Ling Tian suggested.

"Alright, then I'll accompany Big Brother Duan Ling Tian in watching what happens." Han Xue Nai lightly smiled as she nodded and agreed.

Not long after, a wave of howls of the wind sounded out from the distance.

Subsequently, a middle aged man that carried something that was covered in red cloth soared over in the sky and directly flashed towards the square in the center.

After a short moment, he descended onto the high platform.

"Grand Elder." Subsequently, the middle aged man respectfully and reverently passed over the thing that was covered in red cloth to the Grand Elder.

The Grand Elder nodded before raising his hand and directly lifting up the red cloth.

A specially made cage appeared in the hands of the Tang Clan's Grand Elder.

"Squeak squeak~" Right at this moment, a wave of low cries sounded out from within the cage.

A little gold mouse that was covered in fluffy fur lay powerlessly in the cage in a sorry state, and the jade green eyes of the little gold mouse was looking up into the sky of the center square.

The little gold mouse's eyes were filled with excitement, whereas, at this moment, Duan Ling Tian had become completely stunned as he stared blankly at the little gold mouse in the cage, and he muttered slightly stiffly. "Little... Little Gold!"

"Everyone!" Meanwhile, the Tang Clan's Grand Elder spoke slowly. "This little gold mouse is the Void Initiation Stage demon beast that my Tang Clan is auctioning off... According to my deduction, it ought to be a variant Goldfur Mouse."

"Although it's only a first level Void Initiation Stage demon beast, it has already comprehended second level Lightning Concept!" As the Tang Clan's Grand Elder finished speaking, his voice became forceful.

"Comprehended second level Lightning Concept at the first level of the Void Initiation Stage?" Instantly, the gazes of the surrounding crowd of spectators lit up.

The comprehension ability of such a demon beast could be said to be shocking.

"Grand Elder Tang, its condition doesn't seem well to me... Could it be that your Tang Clan has used some medicine on it?" Suddenly, a person with a discerning gaze asked.

"Exactly." The Grand Elder nodded. "Our Tang Clan has indeed given it Origin Block Powder! But, this demon beast's will to live is extremely strong, and it's completely possible to control it using the Origin Block Powder and make it serve all of you."

When he spoke up to here, the Tang Clan's Grand Elder was slightly complacent. "The Origin Block Powder is the secret recipe of my Tang Clan... No matter who bid and wins this demon beast today, our Tang Clan will unconditionally supply a hundred years' worth of Origin Block Powder to him."

As soon as the Tang Clan's Grand Elder finished speaking, the scene was completely silent, and only waves of heavy breathing remained.

"Hundred years?" Right at this moment, a sneer broke the silent atmosphere of the scene.

"Do you really think your Tang Clan can still be passed down for a hundred years?" The enraged and fierce voice continued to sound out, and it caused everyone from the Tang Clan including the Grand Elder to go grim.

The gazes of everyone shot towards the source of the voice.

At that place, a violet clothed young man stood there.

"It's him!" In next to no time, someone had recognized Duan Ling Tian.

"What does he want to do?" Coldness arose in the hearts of many people.

Although this violet clothed young man had never made a move since the beginning, a terrifying expert was concealed behind the young girl by his side.

That expert hadn't made an appeared yet, was able to kill a seventh level Void Initiation Stage expert.

That level of ability had already exceeded the scope of the Void Initiation Stage.

"Kid, you actually dare be disrespectful to my Tang Clan? You deserve death!" Right at this moment, the middle aged man that stood by the Grand Elder's side shouted out explosively, and he transformed into a flowing light that flashed directly towards

Duan Ling Tian.

For a time, two ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared in the sky above the middle aged man.

Obviously, this was a first level Void Initiation Stage martial artist.

Bang!

The middle aged man slapped out with his palm, his raging Origin Energy condensed to transform into a palm print that was accompanied by strands of blue colored energy as it enveloped towards Duan Ling Tian.

In the sky, another ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared...

First level Water Concept!

When faced with the middle aged man's greatly formidable palm strike, Duan Ling Tian revealed an expression of disdain, and he didn't even have the intention to dodge.

In the next moment, Duan Ling Tian raised his hand, and his raging Origin Energy converged on his index finger.

Tempest Point!

Duan Ling Tian fiercely pointed out, his first level Wind Concept and Advanced Lightning Force moved along with his Origin Energy point force to transform into the Tempest Point that pierced towards the middle aged man's palm print.

In the sky, three ancient horned dragon silhouettes were escorted by 2,000 ancient mammoth silhouettes as they dashed out.

Swish!

The terrifying Tempest Point easily shattered the middle aged man's palm print and didn't lose momentum in the slightest before piercing through the middle aged man's chest.

"You..." The middle aged man's pupils sprang wide open, and he raised his hand to point at Duan Ling Tian and wanted to say something, yet he was unable to continue speaking in the end.

Bang!

The middle aged man's shook before fiercely plunging to the ground while accompanied by spraying blood that covered the sky, and he was completely devoid of any signs of life.

Dead!

Meanwhile, the pupils of the surrounding crowd of spectators constricted, and they looked at the violet clothed young man in the sky with astonished expressions.



"What a terrifying young man!"

"His age looks to be around 25 at most... But his cultivation has already stepped into the first level of the Void Initiation Stage. Moreover, he has comprehended first level Wind Concept and Advanced Lightning Force!"

"Where exactly did such a monstrous genius martial artist come from? With his strength, he probably has the qualifications to participate in the Dynasty Martial Competition that's being held in another eight months, right?"

"None of the experts of the younger generation of our Eastern Mulberry Empire are able to compare to him."

...

The surrounding crowd of spectators sighed with emotion as they were all filled with admiration towards Duan Ling Tian's natural talent and comprehension ability.

"Kid!" Right at this moment, the low and oppressive voice of the Tang Clan's Grand Elder sounded out slowly. "First you disrespected my Tang Clan, now you killed my Tang Clan's disciple... Who exactly are you?"

## Chapter 602: Collecting A Debt!

---

"Exactly what enmity does my Tang Clan have with you?" As he finished speaking, the Grand Elder's eyes were no longer muddy and were replaced with frightful killing intent.

He adopted a stance as if he would annihilate Duan Ling Tian if Duan Ling Tian was unable to give him a reason.

"What enmity?" Duan Ling Tian sneered, and then his gaze descended onto the small cage in the hands of the Grand Elder. "Your Tang Clan actually dares torture Little Gold like this, I..."

"That's Little Gold?" Duan Ling Tian hadn't finished speaking when he was interrupted by the nearby Han Xue Nai.

Han Xue Nai was curious earlier about why her Big Brother Ling Tian would suddenly lose his composure like this.

Now, she finally understood.

So it turned out that the little gold mouse the Tang Clan had confined within the small cage was Little Gold.

"It really is a Jade-eyed Heavenly Mouse, I didn't really pay attention earlier." Han Xue Nai seriously sized up the little gold mouse for the first time, and she saw through the little gold mouse's origins.

"Hiss hiss~" Meanwhile, two little heads stuck out from beneath Duan Ling Tian's sleeve.

It was Little Black and Little White, and they had slightly complicated gazes now as they sized up the little gold mouse within the cage.

"Little Gold?" The Grand Elder was stunned when he heard Duan Ling Tian, and he was unable to react to the meaning behind these words for a time.

Right at this moment, Han Xue Nai made a move.

Han Xue Nai swept out with her sleeve, causing a violent wind that was icy cold to the extreme to instantly sweep out horizontally, and it enveloped towards the members of the Tang Clan.

Instantly, all five of the Tang Clan members including the Grand Elder transformed into five ice sculptures, and only the cage in the hands of the Grand Elder wasn't sealed with ice.

"Squeak squeak~" But, the little gold mouse within the cage was still frozen to the point her entire body shivered.

"Little Gold." Duan Ling Tian flashed out to descend onto the high platform and seize the small cage.

Swish!

His grade four spirit sword flashed out to easily slash apart the cage.

"Little Gold, are you alright?" Duan Ling Tian took the little gold mouse out from the cage and held her in his hand, and then he sized her up with a concerned expression.

"Squeak squeak~" The little gold mouse cried out twice before sending a voice transmission into Duan Ling Tian's ears. "Big... Big Brother Ling Tian... It hurts... It hurts so much..."

"It'll be fine, you've only been affected by the Tang Clan's Origin Block Powder... I'll take you to the Tang Clan right now to make them hand over the antidote!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes went cold.

Under his extreme rage, Duan Ling Tian even forgot that he himself was able to refine the Spirit Cleansing Pill that was able to cure a myriad of poisons.

With the grade three pill fire Duan Ling Tian mastered after breaking through to the Void Initiation Stage, he only needed to find the materials before he would be entirely capable of refining a grade three Spirit Cleansing Pill.

Besides some extremely rare toxic poisons in Cloud Continent, the grade three Spirit Cleansing Pill was able to easily cure any other poison.

At the same time that Duan Ling Tian spoke with the little gold mouse, he raised his fist to swing it out abruptly, and his vast Origin Energy swept out to envelop all the five Tang Clan members including the Grand Elder that had been transformed into ice sculptures.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

...

Five loud bangs sounded out at practically the same instant.

In the next moment, the five ice sculptures transformed into shattered ice that covered the sky, and then it plunged to the ground.

All five of the Tang Clan members were dead!

Killing without spilling a drop of blood was nothing more than this.

"Xue Nai, make a trip to the Tang Clan with me... Please." Duan Ling Tian's eyes were tainted with a wisp of crimson red as he looked at Han Xue Nai and spoke with a tone that contained slight earnestness mixed within.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, why are you being courteous with me? A matter of yours is a matter of mine." Xue Nai shook her head and smiled, and then she first looked towards a nearby middle aged

man and asked indifferently. "Do you know where the Tang Clan is?"

"I... know." The middle aged man's face went pale when he was stared at by Han Xue Nai.

He who originally didn't want to be related to this matter nodded in the end under Han Xue Nai's burning gaze.

"Lead the way," said Han Xue Nai indifferently.

"Yes, yes." The middle aged man didn't dare hesitate to hastily fly towards the distance.

What a joke!

He clearly saw the methods of this young girl earlier.

With a raise of her hands, she'd sealed all five of the Tang Clan experts in ice.

He knew his strength was far inferior to the Tang Clan members, thus, he was completely unable to arouse the intention to refuse when faced with the request of the young girl.

Who knew if the young girl would become angry out of embarrassment because of this...

If the young girl were to become enraged and kill him, it would only be a matter that happened in the blink of an eye.

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian flashed out first to follow the middle aged man, whereas, Han Xue Nai followed closely behind.

As for the other people who were present, their eyes lit up and they followed from afar.

"Looks like the Tang Clan is going to suffer today..."

"Yeah, if that young girl becomes enraged, then the Tang Clan will probably be erased entirely from the Eastern Mulberry Empire."

"I originally thought that the young girl had an expert helping her... But when the young girl attacked earlier, I finally found out that there was utterly no one helping her."

"Her strength is too terrifying... I can be sure that she's an expert from the Foreign Lands!"

...

At the same time that the surrounding crowd of spectators followed Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai, they discussed

animatedly.

For a time, this corner of the Imperial City had completely become bustling.

"This is the Tang Clan Estate." The middle aged man that led the way pointed to towards the vast estate ahead that possessed a majestic imposing aura.

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian's gaze went slightly cold as he directly trespassed into the Tang Clan Estate.

"Who are you?!" The Tang Clan disciples at the estate gates naturally wouldn't allow Duan Ling Tian to enter.

"F\*\*k off!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes were filled with ruthlessness. With a raise of his hand, he swung out his arm to easily blast the Tang Clan disciples that block his way flying, causing them to suffer heavy injuries, and then he directly entered the Tang Clan Estate.

While Han Xue Nai followed closely behind Duan Ling Tian, she couldn't help but spit out her tongue. "Big Brother Ling Tian is really angry... Looks like that Jade-eyed Heavenly Mouse's place in his heart isn't inferior to Little Black and Little White in the slightest.



After trespassing into the Tang Clan Estate, Duan Ling Tian moved about as if he was moving through an empty area.

Swish! Swish! Swish! Swish! Swish!

...

The two little pythons flashed out ceaselessly, causing all the Tang Clan disciples that blocked the way to fall to the ground.

For a time, the entire Tang Clan Estate was in chaos.

"Flee! Flee quickly!"

"Devil, he's a devil... He's a devil!"

...

The Tang Clan disciples, guards, servants, and attendants of the Tang Clan fled in all directions.

"Who dares trespass into my Tang Clan!?" Finally, a grim shout sounded out, and a middle aged man in luxurious clothes and a handsome appearance led over 10 elders to rush over hastily.

"Squeak squeak~" After the middle aged man made an appearance, the little gold mouse that lay on Duan Ling Tian's

shoulder raised her head with difficulty before crying out twice and sending a voice transmission to Duan Ling Tian. "Big Brother Ling Tian, it's him! He captured me and inflicted all sorts of torture to me, and he forced me to consume that Origin Block Powder... Besides that, he seized the Spatial Collar you refined for me." As she finished speaking, the little gold mouse was extremely enraged.

"Hand over the antidote to the Origin Block Powder!" Duan Ling Tian looked at the middle aged man in luxurious clothes and spoke word by word in a low voice.

The middle aged man in luxurious clothed hadn't even spoke when an old man behind him stood out and shouted with a grim voice. "Kid, do you know who you're talking to? You even dare be presumptuous before our Tang Clan's Patriarch! It looks to me that you're courting death." As soon as the old man finished speaking, Origin Energy skyrocketed atop his body, and it seemed like a ball of flames that were leaping out without end.

"It looks to me that you're courting death!" A chilly voice suddenly sounded out and entered into the ears of everyone present.

In the next moment, a wave of extremely icy cold strong wind swept out as if it had transformed into a savage beast that pounced towards the old man.

Instantly, the old man's body went stiff on the spot, and his entire body transformed into an ice sculpture.

"Ninth Elder." The middle aged man in luxurious clothes, the Patriarch of the Tang Clan went grim in expression, and then he stretched out his hand to press onto the ice sculpture as he wanted to rescue the old man.

But along with his hand raising and pressing onto the ice sculpture, and his Origin Energy flickering out.

Cracks that were like a spider's web instantly appeared on the ice sculpture, and then it exploded to transform into countless bits of ice, whereas, the old man that was sealed within the ice completely shattered.

"Ninth Elder!" The Tang Clan's Patriarch was dumbstruck. "What exactly is going on?"

"Ice Concept... It's the Ice Concept! Patriarch, this little girl has comprehended Ice Concept." Meanwhile, another old man with a discerning gaze looked at Han Xue Nai and spoke with a tone that was filled with fear.

Ice Concept?

The Tang Clan Patriarch's pupils constricted, and his body lightly trembled when he recalled the records related to Ice Concept that he'd seen in a book.

Only now did he realize that it was he who'd indirectly killed his

Tang Clan's Ninth Elder earlier.

"Who exactly are you?" The Tang Clan's Patriarch finally realized the severity of the matter, the young man and young girl had obviously come prepared, otherwise, they wouldn't be so unbridled.

Moreover, the cultivation of this young girl that had comprehended Ice Concept had obviously surpassed him.

He was a seventh level Void Initiation Stage martial artist at any rate, yet he was actually inferior to a young girl that looked to be around 15 or 16, and it caused him to be slightly get mad.

"Who are we?" Duan Ling Tian sneered. "People that have come to collect a debt!"

"Collect a debt?" The Tang Clan's Patriarch was first stunned, and then he noticed the little gold mouse that lay on Duan Ling Tian's shoulder, and his face went pale. "It... Why is it in your possession?"

He didn't think that the little gold mouse was bought by these people with a high price.

"Squeak!!" The little gold mouse emitted a sharp cry as she stared angrily at the Tang Clan Patriarch, and it was as if she'd seen her mortal enemy.

Perhaps, in the eyes of the little gold mouse, she'd taken the Patriarch of the Tang Clan to be her mortal enemy since long ago.

"In my eyes, Little Gold is my family... Yet now, my family has been inflicted with all sorts of torture by your Tang Clan, and she'd been forcefully poisoned with the Origin Block Powder by your Tang Clan!" Duan Ling Tian's crimson red eyes were filled with boundless ruthlessness, and his tone was low and heavy to the point it sent chills down the spines of others.

"Hand over the antidote that completely cures the Origin Block Powder!" Duan Ling Tian practically spoke word for word as he shouted with a grim voice.

"There's no antidote to cure the Origin Block Powder, and there's only a medicine to suppress it..." Presently, the Tang Clan's Patriarch had realized as well that his Tang Clan's Grand Elder and the others were likely to have already been killed, and he who'd felt an extremely great sense of danger didn't dare hesitate in the slightest to answer Duan Ling Tian's questions.

A young girl that looked to be around the age of 15 or 16 had a strength that was even stronger than him.

As far as he was concerned, the background of these two people was extremely extraordinary, and it was extremely likely that they were the disciples of a formidable power in the Foreign Lands.

# Chapter 603: Violet Copper Pill Fire

---

"There's no antidote to completely cure it?" Duan Ling Tian's face went gloomy when he heard the Tang Clan's Patriarch.

Under his extreme rage, Duan Ling Tian's mind had instead become clearer. "How could I have forgotten about the Spirit Cleansing Pill... With the Spirit Cleansing Pill, would I still require the Tang Clan's antidote?"

Instantly, Duan Ling Tian sobered up, and his eyes completely went cold when he looked at the Tang Clan's Patriarch one more.

"Xue Nai." Duan Ling Tian called out with a light voice.

Practically at the instant that Duan Ling Tian finished speaking, Han Xue Nai attacked once again, she swung out her hand, causing the piercingly cold wind to sweep out once more.

Whoosh!

Before the Tang Clan's Patriarch and all the higher-ups could react, the cold wind had already enveloped them, transforming them into numerous ice sculptures.

Over ten human shaped ice sculptures stood there, and it was an exceptionally magnificent sight.

"Little Gold." Duan Ling Tian stroked the little gold mouse on his shoulder that was weak and feeble, and then he lightly smiled. "Go ahead!"

A bright light flashed past the little gold mouse's jade green eyes, and her weak and feeble body struggled to stand up before pouncing towards the ten plus ice sculptures.

The Tang Clan's Patriarch that was the first to transform into an ice sculpture was the first to be shattered by the little gold mouse.

Subsequently, the remaining Tang Clan higher-ups that had transformed into ice sculptures weren't able to escape by luck, and they were successively annihilated at the hands of the little gold mouse.

"Squeak squeak~" When the little gold mouse returned, those 10 plus ice sculptures existed no more, and only bits of ice that covered the ground remained.

The little gold mouse lowered her head to hold a piece of ice fragment amongst the numerous bits, and then she transformed into a gold bolt of lightning that returned to Duan Ling Tian's shoulder.

After she passed that ice fragment over to Duan Ling Tian's hand, she couldn't endure any longer and fainted.

She who was restrained by the Origin Block Powder was in a

similar state to having her Origin Energy being suppressed. She'd used a great deal of Origin Energy earlier, and it had already surpassed the load her body was currently able to handle.

The little gold mouse's extremely dispirited appearance caused Duan Ling Tian's heart to ache, and then he passed the ice fragment in his hand to Han Xue Nai. "Xue Nai, extract the Spatial Ring within it."

The Spatial Ring within the fragment of ice was precisely the possession of the Tang Clan's Patriarch.

"Okay." Xue Nai received the ice fragment, and with a raise of her hand, the ice on the Spatial Ring transformed into mist, revealing a simple looking Spatial Ring on her hand before passing it to Duan Ling Tian.

"Let's go." Duan Ling Tian called over Xue Nai before soaring into the sky, and he intended to leave the Tang Clan Estate.

Presently, the culprit, the Tang Clan's Patriarch, was executed, and the group of Tang Clan higher-ups had been buried along with him, causing Duan Ling Tian's anger to have reduced by a great deal.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai came and went like the wind, and in a blink of the eyes, they'd vanished from the Tang Clan



Estate, whereas, many Tang Clan disciples walked out from odd places nearby where the two of them stood earlier.

"The Patriarch, Second Elder, and all the others are gone just like that?" As they looked at the ice fragments that covered the ground, their bodies trembled intensely, and their countenances were ghastly pale to the extreme.

The earlier scene was something they were unable to forget for their entire lives.

At that moment, they'd even held their breaths as they were deeply afraid that they would be target by that young girl that was like a devil and would transform into ice sculptures as well.

"Quickly report this to the Ancestor!" Someone shouted out.

Subsequently, someone headed towards the depths of the Tang Clan Estate.

"Even if the Ancestor arrives, he might not be able to do anything... Those two people are existences that our Tang Clan is utterly unable to go against! Even if it's the Ancestor, he doesn't possess the strength to annihilate the Patriarch and all the Elders with a flip of his palm." A Tang Clan disciple with a discerning gaze couldn't help but sigh.

It was just like he'd said, when the Tang Clan's Ancestor descended, and after he heard of the sequence of events and saw

the ice fragments that covered the ground, although he was enraged to the limit, he didn't mention anything about taking revenge and only muttered in a daze. "My Tang Clan's calamity... My Tang Clan's calamity!!"

A crowd of people had surrounded outside the Tang Clan Estate.

These people were all the people that had followed behind Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai to arrive here.

But they didn't dare rashly trespass into the Tang Clan Estate, and they could only stay outside and wait for news.

Not long after, they found out the sequence of events from some of the Tang Clan disciples that left the Tang Clan Estate in panic.

"That young man and young woman annihilated all the Tang Clan higher-ups including the Tang Clan's Patriarch? Amongst the Tang Clan experts, only the Tang Clan's Ancestor remains?"

"Looks like the Tang Clan is bound to decline... The Tang Clan's Ancestor is already over 100 years old now, and he probably doesn't have many years left to live."

"I truly never imagined that a powerful and prosperous power like the Tang Clan would actually fall at the hands of a Void Initiation Stage demon beast in the end."

...

For a time, everyone sighed with emotion.

At the same time, they recalled the violet clothed young man and the yellow clothed young women, and they couldn't help but feel a chill run down their spines.

As far as they were concerned, offending those two people was no different than offending the god of death.

Presently, after they left the Tang Clan Estate, Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai didn't directly return to the inn, and they instead went to the largest medicinal store in the Eastern Mulberry Empire.

After they bought a pile of medicinal materials, they returned to the inn.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, you're an alchemist as well?" After they returned to the inn's room, Han Xue Nai looked at watched Duan Ling Tian take out the medicinal material that they'd prepared earlier and took out a cauldron, and she was instantly surprised.

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded, and with a raise of his hand, a strand of violet colored flames lit up on his palm.

If one were to look carefully, one would be able to see that in the surroundings of the violet colored flames was a layer of copper edges that pulsed along with the violet colored flames

movements, and it was extremely peculiar.

"Violet Copper Pill Fire!" The nearby Han Xue Nai couldn't help but be moved. "Big... Big Brother Ling Tian, you... You're a grade three Alchemist?"

The Violet Copper Pill Fire was the grade three Pill Fire that was possessed solely by a grade three Alchemist.

When she saw a grade three Pill Fire appear in Duan Ling Tian's hand, she felt her heartbeat quicken slightly.

It wasn't that she'd never seen a grade three Alchemist, but she'd never heard nor seen a grade three Alchemist that was so young.

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded, and then he intentionally suppressed the Pill Fire in his hand to make it weaken.

In next to no time, the violet with copper edges grade three Pill Fire and gradually become a blue colored grade four Pill Fire...

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian started to refine the medicinal pill.

The medicinal pill Duan Ling Tian intended to refine was precisely the grade four Spirit Cleansing Pill.

It wasn't that he didn't want to refine a grade three Spirit Cleansing Pill, but was instead because the medicinal material was

difficult to find.

Moreover, his cauldron was still a grade four spirit weapon, and it was utterly unable to withstand his grade three Pill Fire.

So, he could only suppress his Pill Fire to grade four and refine a grade four Spirit Cleansing Pill.

The medicinal materials he went to buy earlier were precisely the medicinal materials needed to refine a grade four Spirit Cleansing Pill. "Fortunately, the medicinal material required for the grade four Spirit Cleansing Pill can't be considered to be rare... Otherwise, I can only seek a more inferior grade and refine a grade five Spirit Cleansing Pill." Duan Ling Tian lightly sighed.

Of course, as far as he was concerned, even a grade five Spirit Cleansing Pill ought to be sufficient to remove the medicinal strength of the Origin Block Powder in Little Gold's body.

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian's pill refinement technique wasn't inferior to his weapons refinement technique, and he'd spent two hours of time before successfully refining a grade four Spirit Cleansing Pill.

After he fed the grade four Spirit Cleansing Pill to the fainted little gold mouse, Duan Ling Tian pressed his hand onto her body before fusing his Origin Energy into her body, and he helped her dissolve the medicinal strength of the pill.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian could clearly sense that the medicinal strength of the Origin Block Powder in Little Gold's body was steadily reducing, and it was completely unable to withstand the medicinal strength of the grade four Spirit Cleansing Pill.

After half an hour, the medicinal strength of the Origin Block Powder was completely swept away by the overbearing medicinal strength of the grade four Spirit Cleansing Pill, and it was unable to raise any trouble again.

Little Gold had finally recovered to normal.

Duan Ling Tian's face revealed a smile as he lightly stroked the little fellow's fluffy back, and he sighed. "This little fellow is always struck by misfortune... When I saw her for the first time, she was at an auction house. When she went missing this time, she was actually captured again, and she'd similarly become an auction item."

"Hiss hiss~" Meanwhile, the two little pythons flashed out from Duan Ling Tian's sleeve to descend on both left and right of the little gold mouse, and then their little heads stretched out to lightly rub the little gold mouse.

"Squeak squeak~" After a short moment, the little gold mouse woke up, and the first thing she saw was the two little pythons that stood on both sides of herself.

"Squeak!!" Instantly, the little gold mouse seemed as if it had

taken a stimulant, and she transformed into a gold light that dodged to the side before vigilantly staring at the two little pythons.

"Hiss hiss~" The little black python flicked his tongue as he held his head up high before the little gold mouse, and his gaze carried complacency within it as he looked at the little gold mouse.

"Squeak!!" The golden fur on the entire body of the little gold mouse stood on end as if an explosion had occurred on its fur, and the Origin Energy on her body pulsated.

Above her, two ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared instantly, and they accumulated force while waiting to be deployed.

The little black python was unwilling to be outdone, and four ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared above him.

The little gold mouse's tiny head drooped when she saw this scene, and she was slightly dispirited.

Whoosh!

In the next moment, the little gold mouse transformed into a gold light that descended onto Duan Ling Tian's shoulder, and she was like a little daughter-in-law that had been wronged.

"Hiss hiss~" The two little pythons on the other hand were

extremely complacent now, and they turned around to sweep their tails left and right towards the little gold mouse.

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but laugh when he saw this scene.

He couldn't refrain from recalling that all those years ago when the strengths of the two little pythons were inferior to the little gold mouse, the little gold mouse had once turned her back towards them and shook her butt to provoke them.

Yet he never imagined that what goes around comes around, at this day, the strengths of the two little pythons had surpassed the little gold mouse.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, Little Black and Little White are bullying me." Little Gold's voice of a young girl that was pleasant to the ear entered into Duan Ling Tian's ears, and it was filled with grievousness.

"Little Gold, if you didn't go too far in offending them that day, would they treat you like this today?" Duan Ling Tian rolled his eyes at the little gold mouse, and he couldn't refrain from bursting into laughter.

"Little Gold, you're so cute." Right at this moment, Han Xue Nai walked over and stretched out her hand to grab towards the little gold mouse.

The little gold mouse didn't resist as well and allowed herself to



be held in Han Xue Nai's hands, and then her jade green eyes flickered as she carefully sized Han Xue Nai up.

"Thank... Thank you, Big Sister... For... For helping me take revenge..." Suddenly, a voice that sounded like a baby abruptly sounded out, and it caused Duan Ling Tian to be dumbstruck.

He was able to discern that this wasn't a voice transmission and was instead words that were spoken out.

"You... You're only at the Void Initiation Stage, yet you're able to speak already?" Han Xue Nai's eyes sprung wide open as she looked at the fluffy little gold mouse in her hand, and her beautiful face was stunned.

Obviously, she was shocked.

"Heh... Hehe... I... I'm extremely formidable..." The little gold mouse held up her little head as she blinked her jade green eyes, and then she complacently turned about her fluffy and chubby body, causing Han Xue Nai to be unable to refrain from laughing.

# Chapter 604: The Possessors of the Other Jade Swords

---

Able to speak?

Even Duan Ling Tian was shocked by the little gold mouse.

All those years ago, when Little Gold was able to send voice transmissions when she'd just stepped into the Void Prying Stage had already shocked him to the extreme.

After all, in the memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor, only Void Initiation Stage demon beasts can grasp the ability of sending voice transmission.

As for speaking, that was the symbol of a Void Interpretation Stage demon beast.

Rebirth Martial Emperor had experienced two lifetimes, yet had never seen a demon beast that could speak before stepping into the Void Interpretation Stage.

Yet now, a special existence had appeared before Duan Ling Tian.

"According to the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor... Normally, Void Initiation Stage demon beasts are able to send voice transmission, Void Interpretation Stage demon beasts are able to speak, and Void Transformation Stage demon beasts can

take human form." Duan Ling Tian's gaze stared fixedly at the little gold mouse that sat on Xue Nai's hand in enjoyment, and then his heart shook. "Yet Little Gold... She was able to send voice transmissions at the Void Prying Stage, and now she's able to speak after breaking through to the Void Initiation Stage!"

"If it goes according to this pattern... Then wouldn't she be able to take human form once she steps into the Void Interpretation Stage?" When he thought up to here, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but gasp.

"Xue Nai." Duan Ling Tian looked at Han Xue Nai and asked. "When did Little Black and Little White start communicating with you via voice transmission?"

"Void Initiation Stage." Han Xue Nai said, "Practically all Void Initiation Stage demon beasts are able to send voice transmissions, this is extremely normal... But Little Gold being able to speak is something I can't wrap my head around of."

"As expected." Duan Ling Tian sighed to himself, Little White and Little Black were like ordinary demon beasts and were only able to send voice transmissions at the Void Initiation Stage.

Yet Little Gold had exceeded his expectations.

"Xue Nai, there's something you don't know... When Little Gold had just broken through to the Void Prying Stage all those years ago, she was already able to communicate with me via Voice Transmission," said Duan Ling Tian

"What?!" Han Xue Nai was stunned one more, and then she stared at the little gold mouse in her hand as she carefully sized the little gold mouse up. "This little fellow is so unusual? If this goes on, then wouldn't she be able to take human form and directly become a 'Demon' once she attains the Void Interpretation Stage?"

"I've never heard of a 'Demon' at the Void Interpretation Stage." When she spoke up to here, Han Xue Nai shook her head, and her beautiful eyes were filled with wonder and perplexion.

Even she was unable understand why Little Gold would be so special.

"So in this way, this little fellow is indeed out of the ordinary." Duan Ling Tian glanced at the little gold mouse and sighed.

"Squeak squeak~" The little gold mouse cried out before looking at the two little pythons. "You... You two... You two can't speak... You two... aren't as formidable as me..."

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and laughed bitterly when he saw the little gold mouse actually still daring to provoke Little Black and Little White.

Swish! Swish!

A black and a white bolt of lightning flashed by, scaring the little gold mouse to the point she curled up in Han Xue Nai's hands. "A

man... A man of honor... Doesn't... Doesn't resort to force... But reason..."

The little gold mouse's words entered into the ears of Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai, causing them to be unable to help but be stunned, and then they looked at each other and burst into laughter.

Where did this little fellow learn all this?

"Little Gold's luck isn't bad... We can bring her along to the Sword Monarch's Treasure this time, and perhaps there's some good fortune of hers in there," said Han Xue Nai.

Duan Ling Tian nodded.

In the following days, Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai didn't go out, and they spent their time in the inn.

Unknowingly, the agreed upon date with the other possessors of the jade swords had arrived, whereas, Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai headed towards Pheasant Ridge.

Pheasant Ridge was situated at the north of Eastern Mulberry Empire's Imperial City, a vast mountain ridge that was tens of times larger in size when compared to the Eastern Mulberry Empire's Imperial City.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, once we gather with them and arrive at

that Sword Monarch's Treasure to open it with the nine jade swords, should I freeze them all into popsicles? In that way, there would be no one to fight for the things in the Sword Monarch's Treasure with us." Han Xue Nai's beautiful eyes flashed as she revealed the smile of a devil.

Although Duan Ling Tian had a thought like this since long ago, he still felt a shiver run down his spine when he heard Han Xue Nia say it, and then his heart shook. "This little girl Xue Nai is really a complete little devil! Fortunately, we're friends and not enemies."

"There's no need." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and rejected Han Xue Nai's plan.

In the last two days, besides cultivation, he was considering many things related to the Sword Monarch's Treasure.

The Sword Monarch's Treasure was undoubtedly left behind by a Martial Monarch.

This was something that could be perceived from its name alone.

Treasures that were left behind by Martial Monarchs and Martial Emperors were usually 'games' that were intentionally made by them. Perhaps there would be a great deal of treasures within it, but there would be corresponding tests.

"All those years ago, the Rebirth Martial Emperor had once played a similar game... There was one time, he'd intentionally

opened up a 'treasure vault,' and in the end, all the people who entered met their end!" When he thought up to here, Duan Ling Tian felt slightly terrified.

In the eyes of those formidable Martial Monarchs and Martial Emperors, even an existence at the Void Transformation Stage was no different to an ant.

It was difficult for the death of an ant to affect their state of mind.

To them, the 'games' they created were only existences that provided them with entertainment.

"Xue Nai, think about it... Even if there are treasures in that Sword Monarch's Treasure, it would surely not be easy to obtain. Since they're following us in, we can let them seek out the path through the place, and we can take lesser risks." Duan Ling Tian said to Han Xue Nai, "If we really encounter some treasure in there, it wouldn't be late for you to make a move at that time... At any rate, there ought to be no one amongst them that can compare to your strength."

"Big Brother Ling Tian has thought through it well in the end... Alright, we'll do it like that." Duan Ling Tian's suggestion obtained Han Xue Nai's approval, and then an evil smile appeared on Han Xue Nai's face. "Seizing things from others is my favorite... When I was small, I always seized away Xue Yi's toys."

"Xue Yi?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned when he heard Han Xue

Nai. "Who's that?"

Han Xue Nai's eyes were filled with a cunning expression. "She's my Uncle Mu's daughter, and she'd half a month elder to me... Since we were small, my favorite thing was to seize away her things, whereas she would cry every single time."

Duan Ling Tian was speechless, and he silently mourned for Mu Xue Yi.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian withdrew the jade sword and contacted the other possessors of the jade swords via the Void Transmission Inscription.

"Squeak squeak~" The little gold mouse stuck her head out from Duan Ling Tian's sleeve, and then she cried out twice as she curiously sized up the surroundings.

After two days of recovery, the little gold mouse's spirits were high.

"Hiss hiss~" On the other side, the two little pythons stuck out their heads from Han Xue Nai's sleeve, and they flicked their tongues and didn't forget to look provocatively at the little gold mouse.

"Two idiots that don't know how to speak." The little gold mouse's childish voice was finally able to be continuous now.



But her words of provocation had infuriated the two little pythons.

If it wasn't for Han Xue Nai soothing the two little pythons, they'd probably have already pounced up to fight the little gold mouse.

"Little Gold, you can't do this again... If you do, then I won't care about you and let Little Black and Little White properly spar with you." Duan Ling Tian glared at the little gold mouse, terrifying her to the point she playfully spat out her tongue and went back into Duan Ling Tian's sleeve, and she didn't make any more movements after that.

"Little Black, Little White, both of you conceal yourselves first," said Duan Ling Tian to the two little pythons before calling out to Han Xue Nai. "Xue Nai, we're going that way."

Duan Ling Tian's group of two headed directly north of Pheasant Ridge.

When they arrived in the air above a gorge that contained singing birds and fragrant flowers, Duan Ling Tian looked down at the gorge beneath him. "Xue Nai, let's go down... This is the place I agreed to meet with them at."

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai descended into the gorge.

Presently, there were already four people waiting in the gorge.

These four people were divided into two groups.

One of the groups was formed from two middle aged men in embroidered clothes.

The other group of made of a robust middle aged man and an azure clothed old man.

Meanwhile, all four of them were dumbstruck when they saw Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai make an appearance.

A young man around the age of 25 and a young girl around the age of 15 or 16...

Was this a pair of lost brother and sister?

The four of them didn't think that one of these two people were possessors of a jade sword.

"Cute little lady, have you and your big brother gotten lost?" The robust middle aged man took a stride forward, and then he looked at Han Xue Nai before lightly smiling and asking, and it was like an adult beguiling a kid.

"It's you!" Han Xue Nai hadn't reacted when Duan Ling Tian who stood at the side had already exclaimed in a low voice.

"You're?" The robust middle aged man couldn't help but be stunned when he heard Duan Ling Tian, and then he was unable to refrain from sizing Duan Ling Tian up. "Brother, do I know you?"

"Although you don't know me, but the two of us have communicated more than once or twice before this, right? You wouldn't be unable to even discern my voice, right?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed as he spoke slowly.

When the robust middle aged man spoke, Duan Ling Tian had recognized his identity, it was precisely the first jade sword possessor that Duan Ling Tian had contacted, the owner of the sonorous voice.

"You... It's you!" The robust middle aged man finally reacted, and he sized up Duan Ling Tian as if he was looking at a ghost before laughing bitterly. "I truly never imagine that you're actually so young." As he finished speaking, the robust middle aged man glanced at Han Xue Nai by Duan Ling Tian's side, and he was speechless.

This fellow brought a young girl along? Does he think that Sword Monarch's Treasure is a game?

"I'm called Dong Ming, brother, what's your name?" The middle aged man asked.

"Duan Ling Tian," said Duan Ling Tian.

"So it's Brother Duan Ling Tian... Brother Duan Ling Tian, this is Elder Hu, he's a senior of mine." Meanwhile, the robust middle aged man introduced the azure clothed old man to Duan Ling Tian.

"Elder Hu." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled to greet the old man.

"Mmm." Elder Hu only nodded indifferently to Duan Ling Tian before disregarding him completely. Obviously, Elder Hu didn't take Duan Ling Tian seriously at all.

Duan Ling Tian paid no attention to it.

After all, his age was there for all to see, and it was indeed insufficient to draw the attention of others.

But Duan Ling Tian didn't mind, yet Han Xue Nia beside him didn't like it. "Geezer, didn't you hear my Big Brother Ling Tian greeting you? This Young Miss hates old goats like you that look down on others because of being old!"

# Chapter 605: Covetous Glare

---

Duan Ling Tian wanted to stop her, but he was already too late.

This little girl Xue Nai had always spoken her mind freely and would argue to the point of death.

"Little girl, watch out, misfortune comes from the mouth!" The azure clothed old man's face sank slightly, and then he abruptly looked at Han Xue Nai with his muddy eyes that flashed with killing intent.

"Misfortune comes from the mouth? Old goat, I'll..." How could Han Xue Nai endure it when she heard the old man's threats? She instantly lost her temper.

"Xue Nai!" Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian stretched out his hand to grab Han Xue Nai's hand, and then he lightly shook his head as he sent out a voice transmission. "There's no need to behave badly like him... Moreover, this old fellow's strength isn't bad, once he enters the Sword Monarch's Treasure and locates some treasures, we can seize it from him then."

"Killing him now isn't worth it."

Duan Ling Tian's words caused Han Xue Nai's expression to ease up, and she grunted. "Old goat, out of respect for Big Brother Ling Tian, this Young Miss won't fuss about it with you!"

At the same time, traces of an excited sheen appeared in Han Xue Nai's eyes, and then she sent a voice transmission to Duan Ling Tian. "Big Brother Ling Tian, you're right... Once this old goat finds a treasure, we'll seize it from him and cause him to spit blood from anger before killing him!"

Han Xue Nai's voice transmission caused Duan Ling Tian to feel a chill run down his spine, and he couldn't help but mourn silently for the azure clothed old man.

This old fellow didn't offend anyone else, yet dared offend this little devil.

"You!!" The old man's expression went livid with anger from being scolded by a young girl around the age of 15 or 16, and his body trembled.

When he saw the old man beside him about to lose his temper, the nearby Dong Ming hurriedly stopped him. "Elder Hu, since this Young Miss has already compromised, there's no need to continue fussing about it with him... Just let it go."

"Hmph!" Elder Hu snorted coldly, and in the end, he listened to Dong Ming and didn't flare up.

Duan Ling Tian glanced indifferently at the old man.

The old man's cultivation was unable to escape before his Spiritual Force.

This old man was an existence at the eighth level of the Void Initiation Stage.

In terms of strength, he was comparable to the Tang Clan's Grand Elder that had been sealed in ice by Han Xue Nai and died at Duan Ling Tian's hands.

Meanwhile, the gorge returned to peace once more, whereas, the two middle aged man that stood at the side were now sizing up Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai with eyes that revealed a strange sheen that was imperceptible.

It was unknown what they were thinking.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

Numerous figures descended down into the gorge from above.

It wasn't long before the remaining five groups of people had arrived as appointed.

These people all came in groups of two.

Presently, when the other five groups of people appeared, they couldn't help but be stunned when they saw the combination of

Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai.

"They're possessors of jade swords as well?" In next to no time, there was someone that looked towards Duan Ling Tian and asked with a doubtful expression.

Duan Ling Tian didn't say anything further, with a raise of his hand, he withdrew the jade sword that belonged to him from his Spatial Ring, and he waved about before the people that doubted him.

Instantly, all those people didn't speak further.

"Young Man, if I were you, I'd have found a Senior to go to the Sword Monarch's Treasure vault with me... You're truly too rash." A green clothed old man that was comparatively kindhearted shook his head and sighed.

The dangers of the Sword Monarch's Treasure were something that no one was able to expect.

It was precisely because of this that no one dared look down upon the dangers within it.

The unknown was undoubtedly the most terrifying.

Under these circumstances, the stronger one's strength was, the more chances one would have to survive and obtain the fortune that belonged to one's self.



"Thank you for the reminder, Senior." Duan Ling Tian smiled gratefully towards the old man's reminder. "But Junior has a grasp of the situation, and I won't trouble Senior to worry about me."

"Have everyone else brought along their jade swords?" Meanwhile, another person withdrew his jade sword and asked the others.

For a time, the other seven groups of people withdrew their own respective jade swords and displayed it before everyone's eyes.

The nine jade swords were gathered together.

Right at this moment.

"Eh?" Duan Ling Tian noticed that the jade sword in his hand had started to vibrate suddenly, and it was as if it was summoned and urgently wanted to escape his hands.

The jade swords of the other eight people were almost the same.

The nine jade swords were all trembling now, and every single jade sword pointed at the same place...

More precisely speaking, it was the same spot.

"According to legend, once the nine swords combine into one,

they'll transform into a completely new jade sword that would guide us to head towards the Sword Monarch's Treasure!" Meanwhile, Dong Ming who held a jade sword spoke out. "Everyone, how about we allow the nine swords to combine into one now and search for the Sword Monarch's Treasure?" As soon as Dong Ming finished speaking, he looked around towards the surroundings.

"I have no objections." Duan Ling Tian shrugged with an indifferent expression.

"I have no objections either."

"I have no objections."

...

For a time, besides Dong Ming who put forward the suggestion, another five people who held jade swords in their hands shook their heads.

Including Duan Ling Tian and Dong Ming, a total of seven people agreed to directly allow the nine swords to combine into one and search for the Sword Monarch's Treasure.

Only the remaining two people that held jade swords didn't make their stands known.

One of them was precisely one of the two middle aged men in

embroidered clothes that had arrived at the gorge long ago.

The other person was a short emaciated old man with a pair of crossed-eyes.

"Hmm?" Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian noticed that the middle aged man in embroidered clothes and the emaciated old man suddenly looked at each other before looking at him at the same time.

More precisely speaking, they looked at him and Han Xue Nai who was beside him.

"What do the two of you want to do?!" Dong Ming's face went slightly grim.

"It's nothing... We just feel that some people don't have the qualifications to hold jade swords. Why don't they hand over the jade sword and give over two positions?" The middle aged man in embroidered clothes that held a jade sword looked at Duan Ling Tian as he shook his head.

It was as if he was speaking of a matter of no great importance.

"Exactly!" The emaciated old man that similarly held onto a jade sword nodded in agreement. "I still have a friend that's at the Eastern Mulberry Empire's Imperial City... I originally didn't intend to bring him with me, but, since there are two more positions now, I intended to call him over now."

"He's an existence at the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage, and if he enters the Sword Monarch's Treasure with us, he would be of great help to us." The emaciated old man's words caused many people whose faces became grim to heave a sigh of relief.

Exactly, they knew nothing of the dangers within the Sword Monarch's Treasure, but they could be sure of one thing, the stronger their strengths were, the higher their chances of surviving in there would be.

For a time, the gazes of most people descended onto Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai.

Perhaps, in their eyes, if a violet clothed young man around the age of 25 and a yellow clothed young girl around the age of 15 or 16 were to enter the Sword Monarch's Treasure, the young man and young girl would be of no help to them and would only be a burden to them.

But although the others thought in this way, they didn't speak out, and they only watched coldly from the sidelines and allowed the situation to develop.

These people included Dong Ming as well.

After a short moment, Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai were surrounded from four corners by the two middle aged men in embroidered clothes, the emaciated old man, and a grey clothed

old woman.

These four pairs of gazes stared covetously at the jade sword in Duan Ling Tian's hand.

"Kid, if you hand over the jade sword and leave right away... We can spare your life."

"Exactly! So long as you hand over the jade sword and give up those two spots, then since there are no ill feelings between us, there's no need for us to make a move against you."

"Kid, if you're sensible then put down the jade sword and f\*\*k off!"

...

The four people looked at Duan Ling Tian and their words were filled with threats.

Within the gorge, a fight was about to break out.

Of course, there were also another five groups of people watching the show.

"Brother Ling Tian!" Dong Ming that stood in the distance frowned, he was slightly unable to continue watching this any longer, and he took a step forward and wanted to help Duan Ling

Tian.

"Dong Ming!" Meanwhile, the azure clothed old man by Dong Ming's side restrained him. "Don't get involved in this situation! Otherwise, I won't forgive you."

Dong Ming's figure stiffened, and then he glanced at Duan Ling Tian with a guilty gaze before sighing, and he withdrew his footstep in the end.

This scene was clearly noticed by Duan Ling Tian.

At the same time that warmth arose in his heart, he couldn't help but feel slight rage...

Of course, this rage was directed towards the azure clothed old man.

"Brother Ling Tian, hand over the jade sword to them... No matter what the Sword Monarch's Treasure contains, all of that is imaginary, and only your life is real and most important!" Dong Ming's voice transmission sounded out by Duan Ling Tian's ears.

Dong Ming wanted to persuade Duan Ling Tian to give up the jade sword and leave.

Duan Ling Tian naturally knew that Ding Ming meant well.

"No matter what, only you aroused the intention to help me and persuade me amongst all the people present... I, Duan Ling Tian, will remember this favor." Duan Ling Tian nodded to Dong Ming, and then after speaking for a short while via voice transmission, he changed the topic. "But it isn't any tom, dick, and harry who have the ability to seize the jade sword in my hand."

Dong Ming was stunned.

It was difficult for him to imagine where exactly this young man got such great confidence from.

Even if his natural talent was any higher, a young man that looked to be around the age of 25 would at most be a martial artist that had just stepped into the Void Initiation Stage.

As for the other young girl that was around the age of 15 or 16, her ability to fly had already shocked him.

As far as he was concerned, the young girl was at most a genius martial artist that had just broken through to the Void Prying Stage.

"Kid, I'll give you another five breaths of time to consider... At that time, if you still don't put down the jade sword in your hand, then you and this little girl are dead!" The middle aged man in embroidered clothes that held a jade sword threatened with a stern voice.

"You're extremely young and possess many more good years... There's no need to throw away your life for a jade sword." The emaciated old man had an expressionless face as he looked at Duan Ling Tian, and although his tone was flat, yet it contained killing intent concealed within.

Even though he was facing the threats of others, Duan Ling Tian's expression was still calm as before, and it was as if his expression wouldn't change even if Mount Tai collapsed before him.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian looked at Han Xue Nai who was beside him and asked with a smile. "Xue Nai, someone wants to seize our jade sword and seize out spots to enter the Sword Monarch's Treasure... What do you think we should do?"

No one noticed that long before when the two middle aged men in embroidered clothes, the emaciated old man, and grey clothed old lady surrounded over, a sheen of excitement was faintly emitted from the depths of Han Xue Nai's gaze.



# Chapter 606: Nine Swords Uniting Into One

---

Presently, when she heard Duan Ling Tian, Han Xue Nai's expression revealed a light smile that could turn all living creature's upside down.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, what do you think?" Han Xue Nai looked at Duan Ling Tian with an intention of allowing Duan Ling Tian to decide.

From the beginning until the end, Han Xue Nai didn't look the four people that surrounded them in the eye.

Perhaps in her eyes, these four people weren't worthy of her looking them in the eye.

"I think we can let them have a taste of their own medicine... For example, let them choose to either put down the jade sword or be thickheaded and die!" Duan Ling Tian spoke indifferently, and as he finished speaking, his gaze swept past the four people that surrounded him and Han Xue Nai.

As soon as Duan Ling Tian finished speaking, everyone in the surroundings couldn't help but be stunned.

"Has this young man gone mad?"

"He's obviously courting death!"

...

No one looked favorably upon Duan Ling Tian.

Dong Ming frowned, he originally wanted to say something, yet when he saw the confidence that Duan Ling Tian's eyes emitted, he instead became slightly hesitant for a time.

"Where does Brother Ling Tian get such great confidence from?" Dong Ming's heart was filled with curiosity.

Subconsciously, he had a strong feeling of intuition that Duan Ling Tian's confidence seemed to not be something without reason.

The four people that surrounded Duan Ling Tian were stunned for a moment when they heard Duan Ling Tian's words.

The emaciated old man was the first to react, and he said with rage, "Looks like both of you really don't want to hand over the jade sword... Since it's like that, then this old fellow will send you on your way!"

As soon as the emaciated old man finished speaking, he flashed out like an eagle that plunged towards Duan Ling Tian.

His vast Origin Energy condensed into form in his hand, transforming into palm prints that covered the sky, and it formed a heaven encompassing net that enveloped down towards Duan

Ling Tian.

Whoosh!

In the sky, ten lifelike ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared.

"Seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage!" Duan Ling Tian's brows raised.

"Hmph!" Right at this moment, a cold snort suddenly sounded out.

It was Han Xue Nai who was beside Duan Ling Tian that made a move, with a raise of her hand, piercingly cold winds swept out to meet the emaciated old man, whereas, the emaciated old man's figure instantly stopped halfway.

His entire body had transformed into an ice sculpture that was connected to the ground, and he didn't move in the slightest.

The palm prints that covered the sky were blasted into dispersion by the cold wind that was icy cold to the extreme, and it transformed into nothingness.

The gorge was completely deathly silent as expected.

Everyone stared blankly at the scene before them, and they were

completely dumbstruck.

For a time, only the sound of a breeze blowing by could be heard in the gorge.

A great seventh level Void Initiation Stage expert was frozen into a popsicle by a young girl around the age of 15 or 16 with a raise of her hand?

"Old man!" The grey clothed old woman went pale in expression as she exclaimed in sorrow and pounced towards the ice sculpture with the intention of saving the old man that was frozen within.

"Stay your hand!" Meanwhile, the two middle aged men in embroidered clothes went grim in expression as they hurriedly shouted out to stop her.

Unfortunately, their warning was still too late.

When the hand of the grey clothed old woman touched the ice sculpture.

Crack!

A hideous crack instantly split open on the ice sculpture, and it was like a spider's web as it spread out towards the surroundings.

When the cracks spread to the limit.

Bang!

The ice sculpture transformed into countless pieces of ice that crashed to the ground, whereas, the body of the emaciated old man that was frozen inside shattered into pieces along with the ice sculpture.

Even though the old man had died, he didn't leave behind even a trace of blood.

The peculiar scene caused the people that had recovered from their shock to gasp.

"Old... Old man..." The old woman was stunned, completely dumbstruck.

She'd killed her own husband?

"I want you dead!" Under her extreme rage, the old woman lost all reason and disregarded her life as she pounced towards Han Xue Nai.

The outcome was obvious.

The old woman transformed into an ice sculpture as well, and she stood there with a strange posture.

"Hmph!" Along with Han Xue Nai snorting coldly and lightly raising her hand to touch the ice sculpture, the ice sculpture that sealed the old woman within was instantly shattered into countless pieces.

The old woman followed in the footsteps of her husband.

"What a terrifying Ice Concept!" Dong Ming's pupils constricted, and his heartbeat abruptly quickened.

Now he finally understood why Duan Ling Tian would be so confident.

So it turned out that such an expert existed by Duan Ling Tian's side.

Killing two seventh level Void Initiation Stage martial artists was simply as easy as killing chicken and cutting grass...

If he didn't see it with his own two eyes, it would be difficult for him to believe it.

A young girl that looked to be 15 or 16 at most actually possessed such a terrifying cultivation.

Most importantly, from the beginning until the end, when the young girl attacked twice, the energy of heaven and earth hadn't completely condensed into ancient horned dragon silhouettes when she'd already stopped attacking, and it caused others to be

unable to see through what exactly her cultivation was.

"Demon!"

In the next moment, a thought suddenly emerged in Dong Ming's mind.

After this thought arose, it was difficult to disperse any longer.

A Void Transformation Stage demon beast was able to take human form, and it was called as a 'Demon.'

This was something that was common knowledge.

Most importantly, after a Void Transformation Stage demon beast took human form, it had a chance to construct its outward appearance by itself.

According to rumor, some demons with strange tempers like to transform themselves into the appearance of human children.

In the Foreign Lands, it would usually be very likely that human children that looked to be around 7 or 8 years of age were Void Transformation Stage Demons, and their strengths were extremely terrifying.

It wasn't only Dong Ming, many people had similar thoughts.

"She... She..." The body of the old man called Elder Hu that stood by Dong Ming's side started to tremble imperceptibly.

When he recalled the conflict he had with the young girl earlier, he couldn't help but feel a lingering fear in his heart.

If he were to have dared make a move against the young girl at that time, he could imagine the outcome.

The young girl killed seventh level Void Initiation Stage martial artists like she was cutting grass and slaughtering chickens...

He didn't think that he would be any better than those seventh level Void Initiation Stage martial artists.

Along with Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai's gaze moving to shoot at the two middle aged men in embroidered clothes that surrounded them, the gazes of the other people descended onto the two of them in unison as well.

At this moment, their gazes were filled with pity.

"You... Both of you... Both of you are the people that slaughtered all the higher-ups of the Tang Clan including their Grand Elder and Patriarch two days ago?" The middle aged man that held the jade sword had recalled the incident that gave rise to much discussion in the Eastern Mulberry Empire's Imperial City two days ago since long ago when Han Xue Nai attacked the first time.



Now he had to connect that incident with the yellow clothed young girl before him, because their methods were too similar.

"I remember now!" An old man that was spectating couldn't help but exclaim in shock. "I heard that two days ago, a terrifying young girl that comprehended Ice Concept transformed all the higher-ups of the Tang Clan into ice sculptures before killing them... So it was her!"

"I heard of that incident as well... Supposedly, that young girl can even kill eighth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists with a raise of her hand."

"Looks like someone is going to be struck with misfortune."

...

The surrounding people whispered in discussion.

They didn't have the slightest pity towards the two middle aged men that went ghastly pale and were shivering.

At the root of it all, the incident was something that the two middle aged men had brought upon themselves, and they couldn't blame others.

When you come out into the world, you have to pay your debts in the end.

"I'll hand over the jade sword to you, I'll hand over my jade sword to you... Don't kill me, don't kill me!" The middle aged man that held a jade sword took the jade sword to be a hot sweet potato at this moment, and he hurriedly tossed it below Han Xue Nai's feet as he spoke in panic.

"The jade sword is yours, we give up our chance to enter the Sword Monarch's Treasure, we'll leave now, we'll leave now!!" The other middle aged man glanced at Han Xue Nai with fear, and when he noticed Han Xue Nai's face was expressionless, he took a deep breath before Origin Energy skyrocketed beneath his feet and he charged into the sky.

The other middle aged man before him instantly followed up when he saw his companion leaving.

"Big Brother Ling Tian gave both of you a chance, and it's both of you that didn't treasure it properly." Han Xue Nai spoke slowly with a voice that was moving like an oriole's, but when it entered into the ears of everyone present, it was instead no different to the voice of a devil.

Whoosh!

Along with Han Xue Nai raising her hand, a strong gale that was icy cold to the extreme swept out and shot into the sky.

Instantly, the two middle aged men that had just soared into the sky stiffened, and they transformed into two ice sculptures that

floated in the sky, and they gently glowed under the rays of the scorching sun.

The Origin Energy on their bodies were ceaselessly being suppressed, and after a short moment, it was completely consumed.

The two ice sculptures lost the support of Origin Energy and crashed onto the ground to shatter into two piles of ice fragments.

The gorge was deathly silent once more.

Besides Duan Ling Tian, the gazes everyone shot at Han Xue Nai was filled with terror, terror that came from the soul.

This young girl's ability had completely stunned them.

"If she's a human, she's at least a Void Interpretation Stage expert! Or perhaps she's a 'Demon' that has stepped into the Void Transformation Stage!" This was the uniform thought that arose in the hearts of everyone present.

Duan Ling Tian took two steps forward and searching for a moment in the pile of ice where the emaciated old man's ice sculpture shattered before digging out the jade sword that originally belonged to the old man.

The jade sword was without a single scratch on it, and Duan Ling Tian wasn't surprised by this.

This jade sword was the key to the Sword Monarch's Treasure at any rate, something that was left behind by a Martial Monarch.

Unless it was an expert at the Martial Monarch Stage or above, it would probably be as difficult as ascending the heavens for an ordinary martial artist to damage it.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian picked up the jade sword that was by Han Xue Nai's feet.

For a time, Duan Ling Tian had three jade swords in his hand.

"Everyone, please take out your jade swords and allow the nine swords to unite into one so that it may lead us to head towards the Sword Monarch's Treasure!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze swept past the remaining six groups of people.

These people were all the people that had agreed to unite the jade swords.

They didn't refuse to unite the nine swords earlier, and not that they'd witnessed Han Xue Nai's strength that was terrifying to the extreme, they didn't dare dally even more and let go of the jade sword in their hands, whereas, Duan Ling Tian let go of the three jade swords in his hand as well.

Instantly, the nine jade swords shot into the sky and collided together.

A strong light flashed by, and it caused everyone to unconsciously narrow their eyes.

When everyone including Duan Ling Tian opened their eyes once more, a completely new jade sword had appeared before their eyes.

This was a jade sword that flickered with jade green flowing lights on its entire body, and it emitted waves of sharp and fierce aura.

Swish!

The jade sword trembled before transforming into a jade light by itself and flashing towards the south.

Instantly, all of them transformed into flowing lights that chased up to it.

"Let's go as well!" Duan Ling Tian called out to Han Xue Nai before following up to the completely new jade sword.

# Chapter 607: Concept Fragments

---

"Big Brother Ling Tian, wait a moment." They'd only flown out for a short moment when Han Xue Nai called out to Duan Ling Tian.

Right when Duan Ling Tian was stunned by this.

"Big guy!" Xue Nai's voice had already sounded out far away and swept through the entire Pheasant Ridge.

Although the Pheasant Ridge was large, but Han Xue Nai's voice that contained Origin Energy still clearly spread to every corner of it.

Whoosh!

In next to no time, an extremely enormous figure shot into the sky and appeared before Duan Ling Tian's eyes.

It was precisely the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger!

"I almost forgot this big fellow." Duan Ling Tian smiled.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai sat onto the back of the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger and let it carry them to hurry on.

With the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger's speed, it wasn't long before

Duan Ling Tian had caught up to the group of 12 people before them.

At the beginning, when these 12 people saw a demon beast that was enormous like a mountain chasing after them, they thought they'd disturbed this demon beast and they were all as if facing a great enemy.

"Brother Ling Tian!" Dong Ming's eyes were sharp and noticed Duan Ling Tian that was on the back of the demon beast, and he was instantly slightly surprised.

Duan Ling Tian light smiled and nodded to Dong Ming. "Get on... Riding this big fellow is faster than you flying yourself."

However, at this moment, Dong Ming seemed petrified, and he stared blankly at the enormous beast before him.

"Brother... Brother Ling Tian, this demon beast... It wouldn't be our Darkstone Empire's Guarding Demon Beast, the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger, right?" Dong Ming fiercely gulped down a mouthful of saliva and asked with difficulty.

"It's exactly him." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

Dong Ming was greatly shocked in his heart when he heard this.

As someone from the Darkstone Empire, he naturally knew what the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger meant to the Darkstone Empire.

The person with the strongest strength in the Darkstone Empire was undoubtedly King Yong, whereas, below King Yong was this ninth level Void Initiation Stage demon beast, the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger and the few ninth level Void Initiation Stage experts of the Imperial Family.

"The Darkstone Empire's Guarding Demon Beast?" Instantly, many people were dumbstruck.

"Even the Darkstone Empire's Guarding Demon Beast has been abducted by them?" This thought couldn't help but emerged in the hearts of some people.

As far as they were concerned, that yellow clothed young girl was a figure like a little devil, and any exaggerated thing she did wasn't surprising.

Moreover, with the young girl's strength, she was utterly unafraid of the Darkstone Empire.

Even if she abducted the Empire Guarding Demon Beast of the Darkstone Empire, the Darkstone Empire would probably not dare to say a single word.

Under Duan Ling Tian's beckoning, Dong Ming descended onto the back of the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger.

"Elder Hu." Meanwhile, Dong Ming called out to the azure



clothed old man as he wanted to asked the old man to ascend the extremely spacious back of the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger as well.

But the azure clothed old man shook his head instead and refused Dong Ming's good intentions.

What a joke!

He'd even come into conflict with the two of them earlier.

At this time, not to mention it would be embarrassing to sit on their demon beast, even if he thickened his face and sat there, he would probably be blasted down by them.

He was able to feel the hostility the yellow clothed young girl had towards him.

A day's time quickly passed by.

However, the jade sword's speed didn't have any intention of slowing down.

"Where exactly is this Sword Monarch's Treasure?" Three days later, some people were unable to endure any longer.

Even if someone was made of iron, three days and nights of flying would more or less cause them to feel a trace of exhaustion.

Many people looked at Duan Ling Tian's group of three that sat cross-legged on the back of the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger with gazes filled with envy, and they wished for nothing more than to be able to ascend the back of the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger and be carried by it for a while.

But they didn't have the courage to do that.

Who knew if that yellow clothed young girl would freeze them into ice sculptures if they did that.

When they recalled the four people that had died at the hands of the young girl three days ago, they still felt a lingering fear in their hearts.

"Hu!" Duan Ling Tian who was on the back of the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger woke up from his cultivation, and his gaze flickered. "My cultivation has finally come close to the bottleneck of the second level of the Void Initiation Stage... It's time to consume the Spirit Void Fruit." As Duan Ling Tian spoke a translucent and glittering spirit fruit had appeared in his hand.

A dense fragrance effused out.

"Spirit Void Fruit?" Han Xue Nai looked at the spirit fruit at the first possible moment, and although she was slightly surprised, she didn't pay attention to it.

To her, a Spirit Void Fruit was completely useless.

But Han Xue Nai paying no attention to it didn't mean that the others would pay no attention to it.

At this moment, including Dong Ming, everyone stared with a burning gaze at the Spirit Void Fruit in Duan Ling Tian's hands.

If it wasn't for being afraid of the young girl's terrifying strength, they'd probably have swarmed over all together and seize the Spirit Void Fruit in Duan Ling Tian's hand.

A Spirit Void Fruit was a spirit fruit that was specially used by Void Initiation Stage martial artists, and even if a ninth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist consumed it, it would provide an extremely great assistance.

Besides Han Xue Nai, everyone present was a Void Initiation Stage expert, and their eyes all went red with greed as they looked at the Spirit Void Fruit in Duan Ling Tian's hand.

"Squeak squeak~"

"Hiss hiss~"

Presently, even Little Gold, Little Black, and Little White that were concealed under Duan Ling Tian's and Han Xue Nai's sleeves were slightly restless.

Under the gazes of everyone present, Duan Ling Tian stuffed the Spirit Void fruit in his hand into his mouth and swallowed it with a few mouthfuls.

A strand of warmth moved along his throat to flow into his body.

The warmth contained vast medicinal strength that he could feel clearly.

This Spirit Void Fruit was precisely the spirit fruit he'd obtained that day from the Pavilion Master, Xiang Ying, of the Darkhan Dynasty's Milky Way City's Treasure Gathering Pavilion. He didn't consume it earlier because he was waiting for an opportune moment.

Although the medicinal strength of the Spirit Void Fruit couldn't be considered to be at the top amongst the Spirit Fruits used specially by Void Initiation Stage martial artists, it was undoubtedly extremely strong to first level Void Initiation Stage martial artists.

After he broke through to the Void Initiation Stage, Duan Ling Tian had a plan, he would wait for his first level Void Initiation Stage cultivation to stabilize and move a step forward before consuming the Spirit Void Fruit, and then he would strive to break through two levels in one go in a short period of time.

Strive to directly step into the third level of the Void Initiation Stage!

If it wasn't for this, Duan Ling Tian would have already consumed the Spirit Void Fruit at that time when he'd just broken through to the first level of the Void Initiation Stage.

As the saying goes, use the best steel on the blade, Duan Ling Tian's was waiting for this moment.

After he consumed the consumed the Spirit Void Fruit, Duan Ling Tian closed his eyes and started to meditate and cultivate.

As for chasing after the jade sword and heading to the Sword Monarch's Treasure, he utterly didn't have to worry since he was riding the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger.

What he could do now was cultivate earnestly and see if he was able to smoothly break through to the third level of the Void Initiation Stage before entering the Sword Monarch's Treasure.

Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, Earth Dragon Form!

Unknowingly, Duan Ling Tian had completely immersed his mind into his cultivation.

Time silently passed by.

The jade sword that led the way in the front seemed like a tireless machine, and they flew day after day.

A month's time had passed by in the blink of an eye.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian who sat cross-legged on the back of the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger finally moved.

Duan Ling Tian who cultivated for an entire month finally opened his eyes that were dazzling like stars, and he spat out a mouthful of foul air at the same time.

"Finally." Duan Ling Tian's face bloomed with a brilliant smile that was like a ray of sunlight.

Third level of the Void Initiation Stage!

He'd broken through.

As he felt the vast Origin Energy within his body, and especially when he used his internal vision to see the Nascent Soul in his Dantian that was even more illusory, Duan Ling Tian's mood couldn't help but surge.

The increase of strength brought great confidence to Duan Ling Tian.

After all, before this, his confidence had been torn to pieces by Han Xue Nai on more than one occasion.

But now, after he'd broken through to the third level of the Void

Initiation Stage, he'd let it go.

Everyone had good fortune that belonged to themselves.

Just like Han Xue Nai, the terrifying cultivation she possessed now was precisely because of her extraordinary background.

"In the past, I still underestimated the power backing Han Xue Nai." Duan Ling Tian's gaze descended onto Han Xue Nai who sat cultivating nearby with her eyes closed, and he sighed in his heart. "At that time, I thought that the power Xue Nai was from would at most be able to provide various spirit fruits as assistance to her... Now, from the Ice Concept that Xue Nai possesses, the power she belongs to possibly even has the conditions to provide Concept Fragments to her!"

Concept Fragments.

In Cloud Continent, it was something that was even more precious than spirit fruits.

When martial artists of Cloud Continent were at the Void Stage, they would comprehend Force and Concept... Amongst them, Force was the foundation of Concept.

When one was at the Void Initiation Stage, one would comprehend Concept.

According to the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor, Duan

Ling Tian knew deeply that the Concept a Void Initiation Stage martial artist touched upon was only Void Initiation Concept, or popularly called Elementary Concept,

Elementary Concept was divided into nine levels.

Every advancement of a level provided an extra strength of one ancient horned dragon.

Since there was Elementary Concept, then there would naturally be Intermediate Concept.

Intermediate Concept was the popular name for Void Interpretation Concept.

If a ninth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist wanted to step into the Void Interpretation Stage, then the martial artist had to attain a breakthrough from the ninth level Elementary Concept and comprehend Intermediate Concept.

If one didn't satisfy this condition, then one would be unable to step into the Void Interpretation Stage!

Intermediate Concept was similar to Elementary Concept and was divided into nine levels.

First level Intermediate Concept was comparable to the strength of 20 ancient horned dragons.



After that, every increase in level would allow one to experience an increase in the strength of 10 ancient horned dragons.

The ninth level Intermediate Concept was comparable to the strength of 100 ancient horned dragons.

If a ninth level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist wanted to step into the Void Transformation Stage, then it would be same as before, the martial artist would have to attain a breakthrough from the ninth level Intermediate Concept and comprehend Advanced Concept.

Advanced Concept was the popular name for Void Transformation Concept.

First level Advanced Concept was comparable to the strength of 200 ancient horned dragons.

After that, every increase in level provided an increase of the strength of 100 ancient horned dragons.

A ninth level Advanced Concept was comparable to the strength of 1,000 ancient horned dragons.

To a certain extent, the Advanced Concept had completely transcended above Elementary Concept and Intermediate Concept.

In the depths of the mind of a martial artist that had comprehended first level Advanced Concept, a Concept Fragment would be developed, and it was similar to the Inner Core of fierce beasts and demon beasts.

The Concept Fragment contained the comprehension the martial artist that had comprehended Advanced Comprehension possessed towards a certain type of Advanced Concept.

This type of martial artist was usually an existence that was at the Void Transformation Stage, and once they were killed, their opponent wouldn't hold back in the slightest to seize their Concept Fragment.

A Concept Fragment was the crystallization of the Void Transformation Stage martial artist's Concept, and if it were to be obtained by another martial artist that comprehended the same Concept, the other martial artist would even be able to rely on it to speed up the process of his comprehension towards that Concept.

Although it wasn't to the extent of allowing another to soar into the sky with a single leap, the speed of cultivating that type of Concept would be tremendous!

## Chapter 608: Sword Monarch's Treasure

---

"Relying on the senses of my Spiritual Force, Xue Nai's current Ice Concept ought to be an Intermediate Concept... Moreover, it's at least at the seventh level or above!" Relying on the lifetime worth of experience of the Rebirth Martial Emperor, Duan Ling Tian was vaguely able to deduce the level of the Ice Concept that Han Xue Nai had mastered.

Seventh level Intermediate Concept was equivalent to the strength of 80 ancient horned dragons...

Han Xue Nia's strength was already extremely shocking to Duan Ling Tian when just solely based on the strength from her Concept and not her cultivation.

After he came back to his senses, Duan Ling Tian didn't continue cultivation, but instead grabbed the little gold mouse from beneath his sleeve and held her in his hand.

"This little fellow is actually cultivating as well." As he looked at the little gold mouse that lay in his hand without moving, Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled.

To Duan Ling Tian, finding the little gold mouse once again was undoubtedly an extremely happy thing.

What caused Duan Ling Tian to be pleasantly surprised was the little gold mouse had broken through to the Void Initiation Stage, and not only that, she even comprehended second level Lightning

Concept.

After he lightly put the little gold mouse down, Duan Ling Tian stood up and walked over to stand on the shoulder of the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger before looking ahead.

Ahead of them were vast lands and behind this vast land, Duan Ling Tian could vaguely see traces of inconspicuous blue that was extremely far from where he was now.

"That's the... Aqua Domain?" Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart.

A few days later, Duan Ling Tian looked at the blue color that came closer and closer, and he finally confirmed it. "It's really the Aqua Domain!"

The sea in the distance almost joined into one with the azure sky.

"As the saying goes, both sea and sky are of the same color, it probably speaks of the scene before my eyes." Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

Another day and night passed.

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian who stood on the shoulder of the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger could feel waves of sea breeze blowing over, and contained within it was a trace of the smell of the sea mixed within.

"It's the first time I'm seeing the sea since I came to this world." Duan Ling Tian sighed in his heart as he gazed at the boundless sea that stretched as far as the eye can see.

The entire Cloud Continent was situated within the boundless Aqua Domain, and this was something that Duan Ling Tian had found out from the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor.

Even the Rebirth Martial Emperor at his prime didn't dare explore deep into the boundless Aqua Domain.

No one knew what was at the other side of the Aqua Domain.

Perhaps it was the boundless Aqua Domain at the other side, or perhaps it was another continent, or perhaps it contained dangers that even Martial Emperor Stage experts were unable to withstand.

Not long after, Duan Ling Tian saw the jade swords enter into the sky above the Aqua Domain and enter the Aqua Domain.

"That Sword Monarch's Treasure wouldn't be deep in the Aqua Domain, right?" Meanwhile, someone couldn't help but exclaim in a low voice.

"The jade swords have stopped!" Suddenly, someone shouted out in surprise, and it attracted the attention of everyone.

Duan Ling Tian looked over and saw that the jade swords that were moving forward all the way had stopped in the distant sky.

Meanwhile, the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger stopped as well.

Instantly, Han Xue Nai and the little gold mouse that were silently cultivating on the back of the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger awoke.

"Squeak squeak~" The little gold mouse blinked her hazy eyes before transforming into a gold light that flashed onto Duan Ling Tian's shoulder, and then she sized up the scene before her with interest.

"We've arrived?" Han Xue Nai arrived by Duan Ling Tian's side as well, and she looked at the jade sword in the sky with Duan Ling Tian.

The jade sword stopped there and ceaselessly revolved as strands of a jade colored glow suffused out.

"Hiss hiss~" Meanwhile, the two little pythons drilled out from beneath Han Xue Nai's sleeve, and they flicked their tongues and were in high spirits.

Suddenly, the jade swords moved.

Swish!

A jade light flashed by and the jade sword actually pierced straight through the calm sea.

Along with the jade sword entering the sea, the calm surface of the sea roiled, transforming into circle after circle of ripples that undulated out, and under the scorching sun, it seemed to glisten.

"Big guy, let's go down! Remember to use your Origin Energy to protect us." Han Xue Nai spoke indifferently.

The Three-Eyed Flame Tiger nodded before plunging down.

At the same time, a layer of barrier that was milky white arose on the surface of the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger's body, and it was precisely the protection barrier formed from his Origin Energy.

Along with the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger's enormous body entering the sea, waves of violent waves shot into the sky, and it was a shocking show.

With the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger's Origin Energy barrier protecting them, Duan Ling Tian, Han Xue Nai, and Dong Ming weren't hit by the sea water.

The sea was completely separated outside by the Origin Energy barrier, and it formed two different worlds with the place Duan Ling Tian stood on.

"Over there!" Suddenly, a wave of voices sounded out through the sea water.

It was Elder Hu who came with Dong Ming that noticed the tracks of the jade sword deep within the sea.

Instantly, the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger and the remaining group of people entered deep into the sea.

After a short moment, the group of people had entered deep sea.

The deep sea was completely pitch black like the night sky, and some life forms that emitted light could be faintly seen to be living in the surroundings.

The milky white barrier that arose on the body of the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger was like a big lightbulb that illuminated half the deep sea.

The remaining group of people opened up an Origin Energy barrier as well as they chased after the jade sword.

"This is the deep sea?" Duan Ling Tian sized up the deep sea and he was able to see some fierce beasts that overestimated themselves and pounced over.

However, these fierce beasts hadn't even come close when they were easily wiped out by the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger and the others.



For a time, waves of the smell of blood suffused out in the deep sea, whereas, the fierce beasts that smelt this blood and came over were even more, they came wave by wave as if there was no end to them.

"Are there no demon beasts here?" As he gazed at the fresh blood that tainted the deep sea's seaweed red, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be stunned.

Logically speaking, if there were demon beasts here, they would have smelt the smell of blood long ago, and followed it to come here.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, there naturally are demon beasts here... But, don't forget that demon beasts are existences that possess the intelligence of humans, and they'd sensed this big guy's aura from far away, so how would they dare come over to give away their lives?" Han Xue Nai shook her head and smiled.

Duan Ling Tian came to a sudden understanding, and only now did he recall that the big fellow beneath his feet was a formidable demon beast at the ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage.

An ordinary demon beast wouldn't dare be presumptuous before him.

"But, this is still the outer sea. Although there are many demon beasts, but the strongest are at most at the Void Initiation Stage... If we continue forward towards the inner sea, there's even the

possibility of encountering a Void Interpretation Stage demon beast!" Han Xue Nai said.

"Xue Nai, you seem to be familiar with the Aqua Domain?" Duan Ling Tian asked curiously.

He noticed that when Han Xue Nai introduced the Aqua Domain, she spoke with great familiarity.

"When I was small, my father didn't have time to accompany me, so I basically asked Qing Nu to bring me to the sea to play." Han Xue Nai's face revealed a wisp of sadness as she sighed. "As time passed, the boundless sea had become a part of my childhood..." When she spoke up to here, Han Xue Nai stopped for a moment, and the sadness on her face vanished without a trace. "I heard from Qing Nu that in the depths of the inner sea, there even existed some Void Transformation Stage 'Demons!' If one were to towards the core area of the inner sea, it was even possible to encounter a Demon Monarch and Demon Emperor."

"Demon Monarch? Demon Emperor?" The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth twitched.

According to the information he obtained from the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor.

All those years ago, when the Rebirth Martial Emperor had gone deep into the boundless Aqua Domain, he'd once encountered some Demon Monarchs and three Demon Emperors...

One of those Demon Emperors even had a strength that was approaching his.

It was precisely because of this that the Rebirth Martial Emperor thought of how it was unknown what lay within the boundless sea, and he chose to return to Cloud Continent.

"Perhaps, if the Rebirth Martial Emperor continued to go deeper into the boundless Aqua Domain all those years ago, it was possible for him to encounter Demon Emperors that were even stronger than him! This was also the thing the Rebirth Martial Emperor was worried about." The Rebirth Martial Emperor's choice at that time was undoubtedly a wise choice in Duan Ling Tian's opinion.

Dong Ming who stood nearby was terrified to the point his face went pale when he heard Han Xue Nai.

It was the first time he felt that the sea was so terrifying as well.

He originally thought only the Foreign Lands possessed existences at the Void Transformation Stage...

Unexpectedly, there were even some in the sea.

Swish!

The jade sword opened a path in the front, and Duan Ling Tian's group followed behind.

The deep sea was originally extremely peaceful, yet Duan Ling Tian's group moving through it caused this peace to be broken.

All along the way, patches of seaweed that glowed and various types of deep sea lifeforms entered into their eyes, causing Duan Ling Tian and the others to be slightly dazzled.

"It's still going down." Duan Ling Tian's brows raised.

He noticed that amongst the 11 people that were outside the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger's barrier, the Origin Energy barrier on the surface of the bodies of some of them with comparatively weaker cultivations had started to tremble.

The deeper they went down, the greater the pressure that acted upon them.

"All of you, come in." After another period of time, when he noticed the Origin Energy barrier on the surface of their bodies was close to the verge of collapse, Duan Ling Tian spoke out to them.

When they heard this, it was as if a heavy burden was lifted off their shoulders, and they all passed through the Origin Energy barrier on the surface of the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger's body that was firm like Mount Tai before descending onto the back of the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger.

"Thank you." They looked at Duan Ling Tian and thanked him repeatedly.

Duan Ling Tian nodded indifferently and paid no further attention to them.

They didn't get angry as they were already extremely grateful that this young man would be able to lend a hand at a time like this.

Moreover, when they left this place, they'd probably have to rely on this Three-Eyed Flame Tiger, so they had to look for him for help.

When they thought up to here, they were completely unable to get angry.

"We've reached the bottom." Suddenly, the azure clothed old man that was right at the front stopped.

Meanwhile, everyone saw that the jade sword that led them forward had stopped in the sea now as well, and then it ceaselessly revolved, as if it was searching a step further for the location of the Sword Monarch's Treasure.

At the bottom of the sea, it was a completely different scene, and it was absolutely beautiful and dazzling to the eyes.

Swish!

Suddenly, the jade sword moved, and it flashed towards a side.

Everywhere the jade sword passed, Duan Ling Tian and the others would chase after, causing half of the bottom of the sea that was pitch black like ink to be bright like the day for a time.

In next to no time, a tall mountain at the bottom of the sea appeared before the eyes of Duan Ling Tian and the others.

This tall mountain was a few hundred meters tall, whereas a grand door stood at the side of the tall mountain that was before them.

The door was extremely ancient, and although it was at the depths of the sea, it didn't suffer from any corrosion. Obviously, it was constructed from extraordinary materials.

When the jade sword arrived before the door, it lost its glow and fell down to the ground.

"We've arrived." The gazes of many people lit up.

"This is the door to the Sword Immortal's Treasure?" Duan Ling Tian's heart shook lightly as he looked at the large door before his eyes.

"I wonder which Martial Monarch left this treasure? It's actually

so extravagant, and even concealed deep at the bottom of the sea."

# Chapter 609: The Door That Can't Be Opened

---

The door to the Sword Monarch's Treasure that was situated at the bottom of the sea caused Duan Ling Tian to be shocked.

According to the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor, even if it was the Rebirth Martial Emperor himself all those years ago, although he'd played many similar 'games,' yet it wasn't exaggerated and energy consuming to this extent.

"The Martial Monarch that left behind this Sword Monarch's Treasure seems to have gone too far in playing this game..." Even though he thought like this in his heart, Duan Ling Tian didn't feel anything was off.

Perhaps the Martial Monarch that left this behind was comparatively more playful.

"How do we go in?" In next to no time, someone noticed this problem.

For a time, the gazes of everyone including Duan Ling Tian started to go around the door and size it up.

They wanted to find the method to open it.

After they looked for a long time, they still couldn't wrap their



heads around it.

"According to the rumor, the nine jade swords are the key to opening the Sword Immortal's Treasure... But this door doesn't even have a single keyhole." Someone said with a frown.

"Looks like we can only force our way in!" A blue clothed middle aged man took a step forward, and with a raise of his hand, his Origin Energy skyrocketed, then his Concept followed like a shadow by his Origin Energy's side to press onto the door.

Bang!

An enormous bang sounded out, causing the sea water to roll and become extremely muddy.

At the same time, it shocked the lifeforms at the bottom of the sea to the point they fled in all directions, and it was as if they were fleeing for their lives.

These lifeforms at the bottom of the sea couldn't even be called wild animals, and they didn't possess the slightest offensive ability.

The blue clothed middle aged man's attack caused a great stir, yet the door to the Sword Monarch's Treasure didn't budge an inch.

"What a solid door!" The blue clothed middle aged man had a shocked expression as he looked at the door.

He was an existence at the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage at any rate, but even if he exerted his full strength and Concept, this door actually didn't move in the slightest.

"Hmph!" Han Xue Nai who stood by Duan Ling Tian's side snorted lowly, and then she ridiculed. "Don't forget that this Sword Monarch's Treasure is a treasure left behind by a Martial Monarch... A Martial Monarch is an existence that is above the Void Transformation Stage. Not to mention a Void Initiation Stage martial artist like you, even a Void Transformation Stage martial artist might not be able to cause harm to something a Martial Monarch left behind."

The blue clothed middle aged man laughed embarrassedly when he heard Han Xue Nai. "I was rash. Making a move before Young Miss is truly slightly displaying my slight skill before an expert."

"Young Miss, do you have a way to open this door of the Sword Monarch's Treasure? If we're unable to open the door that we'd have really come for nothing." A green clothed old man looked rather respectfully at Han Xue Nai as he asked.

Instantly, besides Duan Ling Tian who was still sizing up the door, the others had all shot their gazes at Han Xue Nai.

Han Xue Nai was undoubtedly the strongest existence amongst this group of people.

Han Xue Nai frowned slightly unhappily from being stared at by

so many people. "Didn't all of you hear what I just said? This is a treasure left behind by a Martial Monarch. Not to mention me, even a Void Transformation Stage martial artist is unable to do anything, let alone a martial artist like me that hasn't even stepped into the Void Transformation Stage."

Everyone was slightly embarrassed when they heard this.

But when they heard the words of the young girl, they finally confirmed a thing, and that was that the young girl wasn't a 'Demon.'

If she was a 'Demon,' it would be impossible for her to not possess a cultivation at the Void Transformation Stage.

"Looks like this young girl is probably a disciple from a formidable power in the Foreign Lands... Her age is so young, yet she's already broken through to the Void Interpretation Stage. How strong would the power she's from be?" The same thought emerged in the hearts of many people, and they felt a wave of shock.

This was more shocking that the young girl being a 'Demon.'

No matter how strong a Demon was, it would only be a single existence, an existence at the Void Transformation Stage, whereas, a power that was able to develop a Void Interpretation Stage expert that was at the age of 15 or 16 had hidden resources and reserves that could be easily imagined.

Even if there was a Martial Monarch existing within that power, they wouldn't be surprised.

Not to mention the Darkhan Dynasty, even if it was in the history of the various Dynasties, a Void Interpretation Stage expert at the age of 15 or 16 had never appeared.

It was even to the extent that even a Void Interpretation Stage expert below the age of 30 had never appeared in the various Dynasties.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, have you noticed anything?" Xue Nai looked at the nearby Duan Ling Tian and asked.

The reason she asked was mainly because she saw that Duan Ling Tian's eyes had suddenly lit up briefly.

"Xue Nai." Duan Ling Tian's eyes flashed and stared fixedly at the door to the Sword Monarch's Treasure as he spoke slowly. "In the rumors, the key to opening this treasure was the nine jade swords... I think that if we want to open this door, we have to start with the nine jade swords."

"Hmph!" Han Xue Nai hadn't even spoken when the azure clothed old man that stood at the side of the door, the one called Elder Hu that came with Dong Ming, had already spoken in ridicule. "All of us know of what you just said..."

"Not to mention there isn't even a single keyhole to fit a jade

sword on the door... Even if there really are nine keyholes, the nine jade swords have already combined into one now, so how do you want to open it?"

Elder Hu's words obtained the approval of many people.

"Old goat! My Big Brother Ling Tian is speaking, what are you interrupting for? If you think your life is too long, then this Young Miss doesn't mind to send you on your way!" When she saw Elder Hu ridiculing Duan Ling Tian, Han Xue Nai was instantly unhappy, and she flared up.

Since she was young, because of her special identity, besides some sisters that were of similar age to her, she didn't have any other friends of the same age.

Practically all the other people of the same age as her would treat her with an attitude of looking up to her, and every single one of them would be respectful and reverent.

Everyone she saw others having big brothers and big sisters to dote upon them, she would feel a wave of envy in her heart.

All of this was until she met Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian didn't treat her like the people that used to be by her side, he'd completely treated her like a little sister, and allowed her to feel the warmth that came from a big brother for the first time.

Since that moment, she'd taken Duan Ling Tian to be her big brother, and she enjoyed the loving care of a big brother.

Now, someone actually dared to ridicule her big brother?

Whoosh!

Along with Han Xue Nai speaking, strands of coldness arose around her body for no reason.

The coldness was icy cold to the extreme as it swept out.

For a time, the sea water rolled and it was affected greatly.

After a short moment, some of the sea water at the bottom of the sea had even condensed into pieces of ice that fell down to the ground.

The amount of ice pierces increased ceaselessly.

If this were to continue, it would probably not be long before the seawater around everyone would condense into ice.

"You..." Elder Hu's face went pale, only now did he recall how terrifying this yellow clothed young girl was, and she wasn't someone he could deal with.

Now, he wished for nothing more than to slap himself.

Why did he have to have nothing better to do and say so much, it was simply like he himself was looking for trouble.

"Young Miss, I think this Senior ought to have no ill intentions." Someone looked at Han Xue Nai and persuaded in a light voice.

"Yeah, this Senior was thinking for the common benefit of everyone, and that's why he was slightly rash... I hope that Young Miss can calm your anger." Many people followed suit.

In their eyes now, the yellow clothed young girl before them was a living King Yama, and she controlled their lives.

If the young girl were to continue like this, they would undoubtedly be burial objects by the azure clothed old man's side.

That coldness that was icy cold to the extreme was still ceaselessly increasing.

It would probably not be long before the surrounding seawater would transform into hard ice, whereas, they would be frozen within with a slim chance of survival.

Unless they left now, abandoning the Sword Monarch's Treasure, and abandoning everything that was within it.

But how would they be willing to leave like this?

They'd anticipated this day for a long time.

Now, the people present hated Elder Hu to the extreme. If it wasn't for him, would the young girl become enraged?

"Brother Ling Tian." Dong Ming looked at Ling Tian with a gaze that was filled with an imploring expression.

As far as she was concerned, only Duan Ling Tian was able to calm the young girl's rage now.

"Forget it, Xue Nai." Duan Ling Tian glanced coldly at the azure clothed old man, and then he lightly smiled as he looked at Han Xue Nai. "There's no need to get angry with some people, just take it as if his words are farts... Moreover, if a dog bites us, we can't bite it in return, right? Then what difference would there be between us and a dog?"

Duan Ling Tian's words caused the gazes of everyone present to become strange.

Elder Hu's expression was grim.

Duan Ling Tian called him a dog?



The corners of Han Xue Nai's mouth lightly trembled as a trace of a smile appeared.

At the same time, the coldness on her body was restrained, yet her eyes that were filled with rage still stared at Elder Hu. "Apologize to Big Brother Ling Tian, otherwise, die!"

When the people present heard Han Xue Nai's angry and overbearing words, they felt a chill run down their spines.

They didn't doubt the young girl's words in the slightest.

They'd witnessed the young girl's strength with their own two eyes.

Elder Hu's expression went gloomy.

She wanted him to apologize to a person that had just humiliated him?

As an eighth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist, he had his own dignity.

But when he felt the killing intent contained in the young girl's eyes, his heart couldn't help but tremble.

Especially now when numerous anxious voice transmissions pierced into his ears.

Without exception, all these voice transmissions were the people present persuading him to apologize.

This time, he'd obviously aroused public anger.

In the end, Elder Hu gritted his teeth, and then he took a deep breath before looking at Duan Ling Tian. "I'm sorry."

Duan Ling Tian nodded indifferently.

"Xue Nai." When the others heaved a sigh of relief, Duan Ling Tian looked at Han Xue Nai. "Pick up that jade sword and pass it to me."

Presently, they were at the bottom of the sea, and Duan Ling Tian knew that it was difficult for the barrier formed by his Origin Energy to withstand the water pressure.

So he had no way of picking up the jade sword that was on the ground before the door by himself.

Although she didn't know what Duan Ling Tian wanted to do, Han Xue Nai still flew out, and she raised up an Origin Energy barrier on her body before grabbing the jade sword with a raise of her hand.

In the blink of an eye, she'd returned to Duan Ling Tian's side

and passed the jade sword to Duan Ling Tian. "Big Brother Ling Tian, why do you want this jade sword?"

"It's nothing, I just want to try and see if my guess is correct." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled.

For a time, the gazes of everyone descended onto Duan Ling Tian, and they were all curious about what he wanted to do.

"Squeak squeak~" The little gold mouse stood on Duan Ling Tian's shoulder with her jade green eyes opened wide as she sized up the jade sword in Duan Ling Tian's hand with interest.

# Chapter 610: Reappearance of the Nine Swords

---

"Hiss hiss~" The two little pythons were the same, they'd stuck out their heads from beneath Han Xue Nai's sleeve and stared at Duan Ling Tian with interest.

On the other hand, Duan Ling Tian, who'd attracted the gazes of everyone present, held the jade sword in his hand.

Subsequently, his Origin Energy fused within it.

"I hope my guess isn't wrong." Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart.

According to Duan Ling Tian's guess, it was extremely likely that the reason the jade sword in his hand was able to transform into nine swords and combine back into one was because of some sort of miraculous Inscription Formation inscribed on it.

It was precisely because of this that the nine jade swords were able to combine into one.

The Rebirth Martial Emperor had once encountered this type of Inscription Formation, and although he couldn't be considered to be extensively knowledgeable in it, he knew a certain amount of the principles behind it.

Whoosh!

Along with Duan Ling Tian's Origin Energy fusing into it, a milky white flame arose explosively on the surface of the jade sword, and it burned brightly.

"What does he want to do?" This was the thought in the hearts of most people.

"Big Brother Ling Tian." Han Xue Nai looked at Duan Ling Tian with her beautiful and watery eyes that contained slight anticipation mixed within.

"Hmph!" As for Elder Hu who stood far away at the side, he snorted to himself as ridicule leaped about in his eyes.

"Let's see how you lose face!" Elder Hu laughed slightly at the misfortune he perceived Duan Ling Tian would encounter.

"It works!" On the other hand, the eyes of Duan Ling Tian who originally had a serious expression flashed, and a smile bloomed on his face.

Duan Ling Tian's Origin Energy fused into the jade sword, and sure enough, he noticed the traces of an inscription. Moreover, it wasn't only a single inscription, but nine that formed into a miraculous Inscription Formation.

"It's exactly similar to the Inscription Formation the Rebirth

Martial Emperor was lucky enough to see all those years ago!" Duan Ling Tian heaved a sigh of relief.

It looked like his guess was correct.

"Since nine can unite into one, then one can naturally divide into nine..." With a thought in his heart, his Origin Energy fused into the Inscription Formation, and it started to disturb the circulation of the nine inscriptions within.

After a short moment.

Swoosh!

A dazzling jade glow suddenly arose on the jade sword in Duan Ling Tian's hand, and it was like the scorching sun as it caused everyone present to unconsciously close their eyes, and even Han Xue Nai was no exception.

When they returned to their senses, they were completely stunned.

Heavens!

What have we seen?

In the distance, the violet clothed young man stood there, and he faintly revealed traces of mysteriousness.

Of course, this was a thought that suddenly arose in their hearts.

Most importantly were the nine jade swords that were in the violet clothed young man's hand.

"The jade sword has divided into nine again?" Everyone looked at each other, and it was slightly difficult for them to believe it.

Some people even rubbed their eyes fiercely, and they even thought they were seeing things. Only after they rubbed their eyes and still saw nine jade swords in Duan Ling Tian's hand did they confirm it.

The jade swords had really become nine once again.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, how did you do it?" Han Xue Nai's beautiful eyes glowed as she looked at Duan Ling Tian with surprise.

Although she had an extraordinary background, it was still the first time she'd seen such a miraculous thing.

The nine jade swords that had united into one had actually split up once more.

"I don't know as well... I just fused my Origin Energy into it and then it divided into nine."

The complicatedness of an Inscription Formation was something an outsider wouldn't know, and only Inscription Masters understood it.

So Duan Ling Tian only shrugged and casually replied without speaking the truth.

But Han Xue Nai wasn't fooled so easily, and she glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian before sending a voice transmission. "Big Brother Ling Tian, once we come out from the Sword Monarch's Treasure, you must tell me how you did it..."

"When I picked up the jade sword earlier, I fused my Origin Energy inside to probe it, yet it didn't have the slightest reaction, whereas, in your hand, it directly became nine jade swords, so you've surely done something to it." Han Xue Nai finished speaking in one go.

Duan Ling Tian laughed bitterly.

This young girl was really intelligent, and she was even able to see through this.

"Alright, after we come out from the Sword Monarch's Treasure, I'll tell you in detail... Wait! How do you know I'm able to open the Sword Monarch's Treasure?" As he finished speaking, Duan Ling Tian shuddered and asked Han Xue Nai.



After all, the door to the Sword Monarch's Treasure was completely flat, and not a single keyhole had appeared...

"Big Brother Ling Tian, I believe that you surely have a way," said Han Xue Nai.

Duan Ling Tian was slightly speechless.

This young girl believes so much in me?

But needless to say, the feeling of being adored like this was very satisfying...

Especially when it was a 'monster' like Han Xue Nai, and it caused Duan Ling Tian to feeling as if he was walking on air.

"Brother Ling Tian, now that the jade sword has split into nine, what will you do?" Dong Ming looked at Duan Ling Tian and asked curiously.

Presently, Dong Ming's expression contained slight admiration mixed within.

Although Duan Ling Tian said that it was extremely simple earlier, he knew clearly in his heart that it was impossible for all this to be as simple as it looked on the surface.

Otherwise, why would only Duan Ling Tian have thought of

doing this?

Since everyone present was an existence at the Void Initiation Stage or above, it showed that none of them were stupid people.

"There's no need for me after this." Duan Ling Tian shook his head.

Under the astonished gazes of everyone present, Duan Ling Tian let go of his hand that held onto the nine jade swords.

Subsequently, the nine jade swords shot out to flash towards the door of the Sword Monarch's Treasure, and they seemed to have transformed into nine jade green bolts of lightning.

Practically at the instant the nine jade swords flew out and under the gazes of everyone present, nine holes that flickered with white light appeared out of thin air on the door.

More precisely speaking, it was nine keyholes.

Swish! Swish! Swish! Swish! Swish!

...

The nine jade swords flashed out, flashing through the sea water and emitting a wave of sword howls.

In next to no time, the nine jade swords had aimed precisely at the nine keyholes on the door and fiercely collided onto it.

Clang! Clang! Clang! Clang! Clang!

...

The nine jade swords had aimed precisely at the nine keyholes and flawlessly entered into it.

Right at this moment, nine strong lights flashed by, and it caused everyone, including Duan Ling Tian, to be unable to refrain from closing their eyes, and when they opened their eyes once more, they noticed that the nine jade swords had actually already perfectly fused with the door...

Rumble!

Suddenly, the door started trembling.

A wave of rumbling clearly entered into the ears of Duan Ling Tian and the others, and it was like thunder reverberating in their ears.

The speed the sound transmitted out underwater wasn't the slightest bit slower to when it transmitted out in air.

At the same time, the door moved upwards to gradually vanish

before the eyes of Duan Ling Tian and the others.

"What's that? An Origin Energy barrier? It actually completely separated to sea water outside..." Suddenly, someone exclaimed in shock.

Meanwhile, the others clearly saw that after the door was opened, a layer of semi-translucent barrier had appeared before the eyes of everyone.

Behind the barrier was a completely dusky scene, and it seemed as if extremely dark clouds and mist were pulsating, causing them to be unable to clearly see the situation within.

"It's an Inscription Formation again!" Duan Ling Tian's pupils constricted as his heart started trembling lightly.

"Could it be that the Martial Monarch who left behind the Sword Monarch's Treasure was an Inscription Master? First it was the miraculous Inscription Formation that united nine swords into one and split one sword into nine. Now it's an Inscription Formation that keeps the sea water out." Duan Ling Tian sighed emotionally in his heart.

Two types of Inscription Formations.

The formed was something that even the Rebirth Martial Artist didn't study extensively all those years ago, and the Rebirth Martial Artist had even taken this to be a regret of his, whereas,

the latter was more ordinary.

So long as Duan Ling Tian's strength was sufficient and the materials were enough, he would be able to set it up.

"Amazing!"

"It's all thanks to Brother Ling Tian."

"Yeah! Otherwise, we'd probably be denied entrance today."

...

Instantly, the people present looked at Duan Ling Tian as they gasp in admiration and praised him generously.

Although Duan Ling Tian had said that splitting the sword into nine was easy, everyone present was astute, so how could they possibly be unable to discern that those words were just an excuse of Duan Ling Tian's?

As far as they were concerned, unless Duan Ling Tian lent a hand, then even if they arrived before the door to the Sword Monarch's Treasure, they would probably be unable to find their way in.

"Hmph!" Right at this moment, Elder Hu who stood in the distance snorted coldly, and then his figure flashed out to be the

first to charge towards the barrier formed from the Inscription Formation and kept the sea water out.

Elder Hu's figure easily merged into it.

In the blink of an eye, he'd vanished before the eyes of Duan Ling Tian and the others.

When she saw this scene, the smile on Han Xue Nai's face was restrained as a cold light flickered within her eyes. "At the biggest contributor, Big Brother Ling Tian hasn't even entered yet, but this old goat actually dares to enter the Sword Monarch's Treasure before him!"

"He better hope that I don't see him again, otherwise, I'll surely kill him!" As Han Xue Nai finished speaking, her tone was filled with ruthlessness.

This time, no one felt pity for Elder Hu, as they all felt that Elder Hu had gone slightly too far.

Amongst them included Dong Ming.

Dong Ming looked slightly embarrassedly at Duan Ling Tian. "Brother Ling Tian, I'm sorry... Elder Hu's temper is like this, I hope you can forgive him. How about this? Since Elder Hu was the first to enter, then for the sake of fairness, I'll be the last to enter amongst the rest of us. How about it?"

"I advise you to keep your distance from him... If he encounters any treasure within the Sword Monarch's Treasure, a person like this would perhaps be the first to kill you and keep all the treasures for himself." Duan Ling Tian had an indifferent expression.

As far as he was concerned, this old fellow was going to die sooner or later.

He'd endured over and over again simply because he had the intention of making the old man open a path for him.

Although that old man was extremely hateful, needless today, his strength was not bad and would provided an extremely great use in the Sword Monarch's Treasure.

Dong Ming sighed and didn't say anything further.

"Brother Ling Tian, Young Miss Xue Nai, both of you please go ahead." Meanwhile, the others all moved aside and then looked towards Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai as they spoke.

"Xue Nai, let's go in." Duan Ling Tian nodded to Xue Nai, and then they brought along the little gold mouse and two little pythons to fly towards the semi-translucent barrier at the door.

During this process, the Origin Energy on Han Xue Nai's body skyrocketed to envelop Duan Ling Tian within it as well, and then she protected Duan Ling Tian to pass through the barrier and enter into the Sword Monarch's Treasure.

Before Han Xue Nai entered the door, she didn't forget to instruct the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger. "Big Guy, obediently wait here for us to come out... If we don't see you when we come out, then I'll surely freeze you into a popsicle once more!"

Along with Han Xue Nai's figure being concealed behind the barrier, the body of the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger that waited outside trembled for no reason.



# Chapter 611: Sword Concept Fragments

---

When they heard Han Xue Nai's words and noticed the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger's movements, the corners of the mouths of everyone that hadn't stepped into the Sword Monarch's Treasure twitched.

Only now did they realize that the reason the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger was so afraid of the young girl turned out to be because he'd once been frozen into a popsicle by the young girl.

"As expected of a Void Interpretation Stage expert, she's easily able to use her Ice Concept to freeze a formidable ninth level Void Initiation Stage demon beast into a popsicle!" Many people sighed to themselves.

Subsequently, everyone followed them to pass through the semi-translucent barrier on the door and enter the Sword Monarch's Treasure, whereas, Dong Ming did as he'd said and chose to be the last to enter.

Behind the semi-translucent barrier, Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai felt their figures falling ceaselessly.

After falling for the time of over ten breaths, the dusky mist and clouds before their eyes had vanished.

A cavern that was boundlessly vast had appeared before their eyes.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

...

Right at this moment, waves of enormous bangs sounded out from ahead, and it clearly entered into the ears of Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai.

When the two of them flew forward, they quickly saw the figure of the azure clothed old man, Elder Hu.

Presently, Elder Hu was standing together with over 10 semi-translucent human shaped silhouettes.

These human shape silhouettes all possessed extraordinary strength.

Of course, none of them were as strong as Elder Hu.

But every time these human shaped silhouettes were blasted to dispersion by Elder Hu, they would condense themselves, proving themselves to be difficult to kill like cockroaches.

"Origin Shadowpuppets!" Duan Ling Tian's pupils constricted when he saw the human shaped silhouettes that were unafraid of death as they fought Elder Hu.

"Looks like the Martial Monarch that left behind this Sword Monarch's Treasure is an Inscription Master... The Origin Shadowpuppet is something that only a Martial Monarch Stage Inscription Master is able to condense via an Inscription Formation." Duan Ling Tian gasped.

An Inscription Formation was extremely profound, whereas, to a certain extent, a Martial Monarch Stage Inscription Master was able to set up some Inscription Formations that exceeded the imagination of ordinary people.

Amongst them was this Origin Shadow Inscription Formation.

The strength of an Origin Shadowpuppet depended on the level of the Inscription Formation.

An Origin Shadow Inscription Formation set up by a Martial Monarch Stage Inscription Master was completely capable of condensing Origin Shadowpuppets with cultivations at the Void Prying Stage and above.

Even stronger Origin Shadowpuppets were even at the Void Initiation Stage and Void Interpretation Stage.

As for a Void Transformation Stage Origin Shadowpuppet, it wasn't something a Martial Monarch Stage Inscription master was able to condense via Inscription Formation.

"If it was the Rebirth Martial Emperor, he would completely be

able to condense Void Transformation Stage Origin Shadowpuppets via the Origin Shadow Inscription Formation... But an Origin Shadowpuppet could at most attain the ninth level of the Void Transformation Stage!

"Moreover, the biggest weakness of an Origin Shadowpuppet was that it didn't possess Force or Concept to rely on. So even if it was a Void Transformation Stage Origin Shadowpuppet, it didn't develop a Concept Fragment." The records related to the Origin Shadowpuppet in the memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor flashed in Duan Ling Tian's mind.

"The cultivations of these ten plus Origin Shadowpuppets are only at the fourth level of the Void Initiation Stage, and they who don't have Concept to rely on are at most able to exert the strength of six ancient horned dragons...

"This old fellow has really nothing better to, he's actually wasting time with Origin Shadowpuppets! So long as the Origin Stones in the Origin Shadow Inscription Formation at the area he's at hasn't been completely exhausted, it would be impossible for the Origin Shadowpuppets to vanish." Duan Ling Tian was slightly speechless toward Elder Hu ceaselessly annihilating the Origin Shadowpuppets over there.

"It would be great if I'm able to obtain some Origin Stones from this Sword Monarch's Treasure." Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart and slightly looked forward to it.

Origin Stones were the things used commonly in the Foreign Lands to assist in cultivating.

In the Foreign Lands, gold and silver didn't have the slightest value.

The currency circulated in the Foreign Lands weren't gold and silver any longer, but was instead Origin Stones.

Martial artists absorbing an Origin Stone to cultivate was much more efficient than purely absorbing the spirit energy of heaven and earth to cultivate.

Some martial artists with high natural talent were able to rely on Origin Stones and advance by leaps and bounds.

"Unfortunately, because of the Inscriptions disturbing its structure, Origin Stones that are used for circulating an Inscription Formation aren't suitable for cultivating... Otherwise, I could consider unearthing the Origin Stones used in the Inscription Formation here." Duan Ling Tian sighed to himself and felt a slight sense of loss.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, we don't have to pay attention so these silhouettes and can directly head in... These silhouettes are only Origin Shadowpuppets, and they pose no threat to us." Han Xue Nai's void transmission entered into Duan Ling Tian's ears in a timely manner. "If any Origin Shadowpuppets chase after us, then I'll directly wipe them out... So long as we leave the area covered by the Origin Shadow Inscription Formation that condenses these Origin Shadowpuppets, the Origin Shadowpuppets won't attack us any longer."

Obviously, Han Xue Nai knew of the Origin Shadowpuppets and even knew about the Origin Shadow Inscription Formation.

Of course, she didn't know the Duan Ling Tian understood this type of Inscription Formation even more than her.

But Duan Ling Tian didn't reveal it, and he only agreed. "Alright."

Swoosh! Swoosh!

Their figures flashed out, and they seemed to have transformed into two bolts of lightning as they flashed out directly.

After a short moment, they caught up to Elder Hu.

When Elder Hu saw Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai who'd caught up, his face sank as slight terror suffused his eyes.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, I don't want to see this old goat again!" Han Xue Nai spoke to Duan Ling Tian as her fierce gaze scanned Elder Hu.

"Xue Nai, there's no need to pay attention to him now... It wouldn't be too late to kill him after we finish searching the Sword Monarch's Treasure. At that time, no matter what he obtained in the Sword Monarch's Treasure, it would all belong to us." Duan

Ling Tian shook his head and denied Han Xue Nai's intentions.

Han Xue Nai pondered for a moment before agreeing. "Then I'll let him live for a few more days."

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

...

When Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai passed the area that Elder Hu was at, over 20 Origin Shadowpuppets condensed in the air and flew directly towards them.

Duan Ling Tian's group of two who'd been prepared since long ago didn't panic and easily exterminated these Origin Shadowpuppets.

When the Origin Shadowpuppets condensed themselves once more, they'd already flashed all the way in.

After annihilating two waves of Origin Shadowpuppets, there were finally no more Origin Shadowpuppets chasing them.

"Alright, we've already left the Origin Shadow Inscription Formation." Meanwhile, Han Xue Nai spoke to Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian nodded. "Let's continue forward."

All along the way, although those Origin Shadowpuppets that attacked Duan Ling Tian were existences at the fourth level of the Void Initiation Stage, they didn't possess Concept to rely on.

In terms of strength, they were far inferior to Duan Ling Tian.

Even though Duan Ling Tian was only a third level Void Initiation Stage martial artist, the strength of the Concept he's comprehended and the amplification of his spirit weapon allowed him to easily wipe out Origin Shadowpuppets of this level.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai continued forward.

In the end, they experienced a few more areas that were enveloped by similar Origin Shadow Inscription Formations.

The deeper they went, the stronger the Origin Shadowpuppets were.

Gradually, it was slightly strenuous for Duan Ling Tian to deal with.

But with Han Xue Nai present, she easily blasted all the Origin Shadowpuppets to dispersal.

In the end, the two of them arrived at the end of the spacious cavern.



"That's..." Duan Ling Tian's sharp gaze noticed with a glance that a box was placed on the stone platform in the distance.

The box was covered in dust.

"There's a stairway behind it." Han Xue Nai's voice sounded out in a timely manner, and it clearly entered into Duan Ling Tian's ears.

Only now did Duan Ling Tian notice that behind the stone platform that the box was placed on was a stairway that led down...

That place seemed to lead towards another 'space.'

"Let's first see what's in the box." Han Xue Nai speed was extremely swift, and she directly arrived before the box before raising her hand to sweep off the dust atop the box and opening it.

Within the box was a jade green jade void transmission jade slip and a sword shaped fragment silently laying there.

"It's a voice transmission jade slip." Duan Ling Tian recognized the jade slip, and then he stretched out his hand before fusing his Origin Energy into it.

On the other hand, Han Xue Nai's gaze had instead descended

onto the sword shaped fragment, and her gaze lit up. "Sword Concept fragment? That Martial Monarch is generous indeed."

A Concept Fragment was something only a martial artist at the Void Transformation Stage and above was able to develop, and it contained Advanced Concept within it.

Once these Concept Fragments that contained Advanced Concept were obtained by someone that had comprehended a similar concept, it would allow the person to rely on the fragment to swiftly advance the persons concept.

This Concept Fragment now was a Sword Concept Fragment.

If it was obtained by a martial artist that had comprehended Sword Concept, then that martial artist would be able to rely on hits to comprehend Sword Concept and advance by leaps and bounds.

Even if it was a martial artist with low comprehension ability, the martial artists advancement in the Sword Concept would far exceed those people with extraordinary comprehension ability.

If it was obtained by a martial artist with high comprehension ability, then that martial artists advancement in the Sword Concept would be even more terrifying.

"Unfortunately, I, Big Brother Ling Tian, Little Black, Little White, and Little Gold have no use of it." Han Xue Nai shook her

head.

Meanwhile, after Duan Ling Tian's Origin Energy fused into the voice transmission jade slip, a deep voice sounded out. "No matter who you are, since you've obtained this voice transmission jade slip, then you've passed the first stage of the test in the Inheritance Tomb I left behind... The rewards for the first stage is a third level Advanced Sword Concept Fragment!" The voice vanished at this point.

"Sword Concept Fragment?" Duan Ling Tian came back to his senses and looked at the sword shaped fragment Han Xue Nai held in her hand.

The sword shaped fragment looked to be no different than an ordinary glass fragment...

But when Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force touched it, he was instead able to sense an extremely fierce aura sweep out, and it instantly blasted Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force to dispersal.

Not only that, instantly, Duan Ling Tian felt his vital energy and blood roil, before blood surged out to his throat, and it was difficult to restrain.

Pu!

In the end, Duan Ling Tian couldn't refrain from spitting out a mouthful of blood.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, what's wrong?" Han Xue Nai noticed the events that occurred on Duan Ling Tian, and she couldn't help but have a grim expression as she spoke in panic.

## Chapter 612: Second Level Wind Concept!

---

"It's nothing." Duan Ling Tian stretched out his hand to wipe off the blood on the corners of his mouth, and then he shook his head.

When he once again looked at the Sword Concept Fragment in Han Xue Nai's hand, there was slight fear deep within his eyes.

A mere Concept Fragment was able to directly blast his Spiritual Force into dispersal.

"That fierce and sharp aura is obviously Sword Concept... Moreover, it's even an Advanced Sword Concept!" Duan Ling Tian gasped. "Fortunately, it was only protecting itself instinctively... Otherwise, I'm afraid it wouldn't just blast my Spiritual Force to dispersion, it would even heavily injure my soul."

An Advanced Concept was also called as a Void Transformation Concept, and it was the Concept controlled by a Void Transformation Stage expert that possessed shocking might.

Moreover, not to mention all this, just speaking about this Sword Concept Fragment, according to what was said by the Sword Monarch that left behind this Sword Monarch's Treasure in that void transmission jade slip earlier, this Concept Fragment was a third level Advanced Sword Concept Fragment.

A third level Advanced Sword Concept Fragment was comparable to the strength of 400 ancient horned dragons...

The strength of 400 ancient horned dragons, what sort of notion was that?

Even if it was a ninth level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist and disregarding the Concept comprehended by the martial artist, the martial artists entire strength would only be comparable to the strength of 120 ancient horned dragons.

Even if a ninth level Intermediate Concept that was equivalent to the strength of 100 ancient horned dragons was added on, it would only be the strength of 220 ancient horned dragons.

It was even to the extent that even if a ninth level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist that comprehended first level Advanced Concept would only be able to exert the strength of 320 ancient horned dragons when spirit weapons were disregarded.

To Duan Ling Tian, whose current strength wasn't even the strength of 10 ancient horned dragons when exploded out completely, the strength of 400 ancient horned dragons was undoubtedly an extremely enormous number, and all this strength was contained within this tiny Concept Fragment.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, here." Han Xue Nai casually tossed the Concept Fragment in her hand to Duan Ling Tian as if she was tossing away trash. "This Concept Fragment is useless to me..."

A Concept Fragment could only be relied on by a martial artist that had comprehended that type of Concept to comprehend a

higher level of Concept.

Just like the current Duan Ling Tian, unless he comprehended Sword Concept and even if it was only first level Elementary Sword Concept, otherwise, the Concept Fragment would only exist in name in his possession.

But Duan Ling Tian still grabbed the Concept Fragment in his hand as if he'd obtained a valuable treasure.

What a joke!

Even if it was a Void Interpretation Stage martial artist or some Void Transformation Stage experts, this Concept Fragment was an existence similar to a precious treasure.

If it were to be taken out, then even if it was a ninth level Void Interpretation Stage expert and even some Void Transformation Stage experts that comprehended Sword Concept yet hadn't attained the third level Advanced Sword Concept would fight to the death for it.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, we ought to go down." Duan Ling Tian only returned to his senses when Han Xue Nai's voice sounded out from the stairway ahead.

"I'll put it away first." After Duan Ling Tian put away the Sword Concept Fragment in his hand, he replied to Han Xue Nai before heading down the stairway with her.

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian was trying hard to restrain his feeling of excitement.

The stairway was extremely long, and ahead of it was dusky mist that blurred out everything behind it.

Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai shuttled through it, going all the way down the stairway until they stepped on level ground and the mist gradually vanished before their eyes.

Right at this moment.

Hu! Hu! Hu! Hu! Hu!

...

Waves of howls of the wind abruptly sounded out in the distance.

Duan Ling Tian hadn't even had the time to raise his head when he felt waves of strong wind assaulting him, and it blew the clothes on his body to the point they bulged up.

When Duan Ling Tian raised his head, he saw numerous whirlwinds that were ceaselessly revolving heading swiftly towards him and Han Xue Nai.

The whirlwinds were arranged in a row as they filled the



spacious cavern in this second level of the Sword Monarch's Treasure, and they flashed towards Han Xue Nai and him.

Now Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai had two choices.

Either to return to the first floor or forcefully make their way through!

So long as they charged through these whirlwinds that connected from the top to bottom of the cavern as if it had formed a defensive barrier, they would be able to continue moving deeper into the second level.

The reward of the second level would surely be at the end of the cavern.

When the row of whirlwinds got closer and closer, it blew on Duan Ling Tian to the point his entire body seemed as if it was going to float up.

"It's at least a few hundred meters from me... If it's slightly closer then wouldn't I be blown flying by it?" Duan Ling Tian laughed bitterly.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, let's rush over." Han Xue Nai called out to Duan Ling Tian before she seemed to transform into a bolt of lightning that flashed out and charged towards the row of whirlwinds that swept over.

Whoosh!

In the blink of an eye, Han Xue Nai had passed through the rows of whirlwinds and vanished before Duan Ling Tian's eyes.

To Han Xue Nai, this level of whirlwinds didn't pose the slightest threat to her.

Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath and moved out along with her.

"Whirlwind!" At the same time that Duan Ling Tian's figure flashed out, the Origin Energy on his legs skyrocketed, and the sound of wind and lightning sounded out at almost the exact same time to traverse through the sky.

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian seemed to have transformed into a gale that collided with the entire row of whirlwinds that swept towards him.

For a time, Duan Ling Tian felt a strong obstructive force obstructing him from moving forward.

This obstructive force became more and more strong!

Gradually, Duan Ling Tian's speed couldn't help but slow down,

and it wasn't that he didn't want to continue moving forward, but it was because the wind that assaulted him from ahead was too strong.

This was the might of nature.

Duan Ling Tian continued to struggle forward, and he quickly collided with a whole row of whirlwinds.

Fortunately, Duan Ling Tian had propped up an Origin Energy barrier in time to protect his body, otherwise, at this moment, he would probably have been directly minced into pieces.

However, even then, his Origin Energy barrier was on the verge of collapse.

The strength of the whirlwind was too strong.

"My Origin Energy barrier will at most be able to hold on for another five breaths of time." Duan Ling Tian was slightly anxious when he realized this.

With his current speed, breaking through the obstruction of the whirlwinds in a short five breaths of time was undoubtedly something that was more difficult than ascending the heavens.

"Now, I only have two paths before me! The first, turn around and return; the second, ask Xue Nai to help me." Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath as his thoughts spun about.

He was naturally unwilling to turn around and return just like this.

But to asked Xue Nai to help him...

Although it was only a simple thing, but subconsciously, he was slightly unwilling to do this.

Could it be that he had to ask Xue Nai to help him in everything in the Sword Monarch's Treasure?

If Xue Nai wasn't present, then he would be unable to move an inch?

"At the first level of the Sword Monarch's Treasure, if it wasn't for Xue Nai lending a hand, then even if I was able to pass through it, I wouldn't be able to obtain that Sword Concept Fragment." He was a man at any rate, and asking Duan Ling Tian to rely on Xue Nai from the beginning to the end was something he was unable to do.

At the very least, he was unable to open his mouth and ask for help from Han Xue Nai.

He was unable to pass through the barrier in his heart.

"Squeak squeak~" The sharp cry that sounded out by his ear

caused Duan Ling Tian to return to his sense.

"Little Gold, I'll surely bring you through this!" Duan Ling Tian looked at the little gold mouse on his shoulder, and his gaze became firmer. "In the past, when I didn't have Xue Nai by my side, didn't I go through everything by myself?"

Right when he thought like this, the Origin Energy barrier on the surface of Duan Ling Tian's body was minced into pieces by the whirlwind, whereas, Duan Ling Tian's entire body was completely exposed before the whirlwind.

"Charge!" Duan Ling Tian looked ahead through the entire row of whirlwinds to vaguely be able to see Han Xue Nai who was waiting for him at the other side.

Instantly, the Origin Energy beneath Duan Ling Tian's feet skyrocketed as ear piercing sounds of wind and lightning sounded out, and then a layer of earthen yellow energy suffused the surface of his body as Duan Ling Tian charged forward like a cannonball.

However, the pressure from the whirlwind that covered the sky still fiercely blasted onto Duan Ling Tian's body, blasting on him to the point cracks appeared on the earthen yellow energy on the surface of his body.

The earthen yellow energy was precisely the defensive martial skill, Earth Dragon's Barrier, that Duan Ling Tian executed hastily.

But Duan Ling Tian had only comprehended Elementary Earth Force after all and the defensive strength of the Earth Dragon's Barrier was extremely weak, and in the blink of an eye, it was shattered into pieces by the whirlwind.

It walked in the footsteps of his Origin Energy barrier.

The strong winds that covered the sky pressed onto Duan Ling Tian's body, causing his internal organs to shake, and he was slightly unable to catch his breath.

"No matter how strong this whirlwind is, it's still wind... Could it be that I, a Void Initiation Stage martial artist that has comprehended first level Wind Concept would lose at the hands of this whirlwind?" Duan Ling Tian's heart was filled with unwillingness.

On the surface of his body, strands of azure colored energy were ceaselessly surging up.

First level Wind Concept!

However, the first level Wind Concept was similarly unable to withstand the pressure from the whirlwind, and it was suppressed in the blink of an eye.

When he saw the first level Wind Concept was about to be shattered, Duan Ling Tian had instead calmed down.

"Whirlwind... Wind... Why must I clash with it head on?" A flash of inspiration emerged in his mind, then Duan Ling Tian withdrew his first level Wind Concept and his entire body was within the whirlwind as he felt the swift, fierce, and boundless collision force from it.

Gradually, Duan Ling Tian seemed to have some sort of comprehension, and he felt himself become light like a goose feather, and it was as if he'd formed some sort of understanding with the whirlwind.

He moved with the wind, allowing the whirlwind to bring him flying up.

"Big Brother Ling Tian!" Meanwhile, Han Xue Nai who was at the other side moved out hastily after he waited for Duan Ling Tian for a while and noticed that Duan Ling Tian still hadn't come over, and she once again passed through the whirlwind.

Right when she was prepared to help Duan Ling Tian, she saw Duan Ling Tian who flew up along with the whirlwind.

At this moment, she even had a misconception that her Big Brother Ling Tian seemed to have fused into one with the whirlwind.

"Big Brother Ling Tian is... What high comprehension ability." Han Xue Nai seemed to have discerned something.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

Right at this moment, numerous figures walked down the stairway from the first level of the Sword Monarch's Treasure to arrive at the second level.

It was precisely the other people that had entered the Sword Monarch's Treasure with them.

Instantly, the clothes on their bodies flapped in the wind, and then they noticed the entire row of whirlwinds.

"There's someone inside the wind!" In next to no time, someone with a discerning gaze noticed the violet colored figure that was ceaselessly flying along with the whirlwind.

"It's Brother Ling Tian!" Dong Ming exclaimed in shock.

"Second level Wind Concept!" Right at this moment, an excited voice sounded out abruptly, and it attracted the attention of everyone.

Subsequently, everyone saw that Duan Ling Tian had stopped moving within the whirlwind, and no matter how the whirlwind swept and struck him, he didn't move, like a mountain.



# Chapter 613: Ten Concept Fragments

---

After a short moment, the whirlwind seemed to have lost its objective, and it completely disregarded Duan Ling Tian and directly passed through Duan Ling Tian, whereas, Duan Ling Tian floated in the air with the surroundings of his body suffused with strands of azure colored energy and another two ancient horned dragon silhouettes had appeared above him.

Second level Wind Concept!

Duan Ling Tian's attainments in Wind Concept had advanced a step further.

"When all is said and done, it's all thanks to this whirlwind." Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart as he looked at the whirlwind that swept towards the other side.

At the same time, a wisp of a smile appeared on the corners of his mouth.

The breakthrough of his Wind Concept also meant that his strength had advanced a step higher, and he possessed an extra strength of one ancient horned dragon.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, your comprehension ability is so high... You're actually able to comprehend second level Wind Concept in the whirlwind." At an unknown time, Han Xue Nai arrived by Duan Ling Tian's side and she gasped in admiration.

Duan Ling Tian laughed bitterly.

If it wasn't because he had no alternative, he wouldn't do something entirely beyond him and forcefully fuse into the whirlwind and use it to comprehend Wind Concept.

The dangers of doing this was too great.

Of course, he didn't aimlessly choose to do that.

Because he knew that once he really encountered danger, Xue Nai would surely lend a hand.

It was precisely because of this that he chose to go all out!

Otherwise, he wouldn't go to the extent of gambling with his life.

Although he wasn't willing to rely on Han Xue Nai, but when a danger to his life really arose, he couldn't be bothered about all that.

Whoosh!

Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian heard a wave of wind howls sound out from behind him.

Subsequently, a figure took the lead to flash towards the front of the cavern in full fury.

Duan Ling Tian looked carefully and recognized this person.

It was precisely the azure clothed old man, Elder Hu.

Presently, Elder Hu was dashing from the distance when suddenly, waves of scorching aura swept over from afar.

"That's... Fire?" Duan Ling Tian's pupils constricted as he looked at the flames that covered the sky as they assaulted over.

These flames had obviously appeared out of thin air.

"Looks like there are many Inscription Formations in this second level." Han Xue Nai's beautiful eyes flashed as she spoke.

Duan Ling Tian caught his breath, and then his eyes squinted as he swiftly flashed through the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor in his mind.

Instantly, he obtained a certain level of understanding towards the Inscription Formation that condensed the whirlwind and the flames that covered the sky.

"Looks like that Martial Monarch has mastered many Inscription Formations." Duan Ling Tian sighed.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, let's go over." When Han Xue Nai saw the faraway Elder Hu had passed through the flames that covered the sky and vanished behind the flames, she was instantly slightly anxious, and she held Duan Ling Tian's hand as she flashed over, whereas, Duan Ling Tian could only have been dragged over by Xue Nai.

When they approached the flames, Duan Ling Tian felt his entire body heat up, and his forehead couldn't help but sweat like the rain.

"Ice!" Right at this moment, Han Xue Nai's voice sounded out clearly.

Instantly, the extremely icy cold aura that appeared out of thin air froze Duan Ling Tian to the point he couldn't help but shiver, and his entire body shuddered.

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian felt as if he'd fallen into the two different worlds of fire and ice.

The icy cold aura had temporarily suppressed the flames that covered the sky.

With Han Xue Nai opening the way, Duan Ling Tian easily passed through the flames that covered the sky.

"Presently, amongst the forces of nature, Wind and Fire have

appeared. Then it would be water, lightning, and earth... I'm really a jinx!" At the same time that Duan Ling Tian muttered to himself, he clearly saw the water that gushed forward and surged towards them.

This water seemed like violent waves from the ocean, and its speed was exceedingly swift.

When looked at from afar, layer after layer of shocking waves surged towards them.

Even when separated by an extremely great distance, Duan Ling Tian was still able to clearly feel an extremely strong pressure sweep over.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

...

The speed of the violent waves grew swifter and swifter, and it arrived nearby Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai after a short moment.

Every time these waves were to fiercely slapped down from above, there was no place in the cavern that wasn't touched by it.

So before these violent waves, even a Void Prying Stage would find it difficult to fly and dodge it.

"Condense!" Han Xue Nai's voice sounded out once more.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian saw that along with Han Xue Nai's hand slowly raising, a strong wind that was icy cold to the extreme swept out towards the violent winds that roiled as they moved over, and the winds completely froze the waves.

The violent waves that were still surging forward a moment ago had completely quieted down now.

More precisely speaking, it had been frozen into ice by Han Xue Nai.

"Ice is made of water and colder than water... Ice had long ago surpassed water." As he gazed at the scene before him, this thought couldn't help but emerge in his heart.

"Let's go, Big Brother Ling Tian." Han Xue Nai once again stretched out her delicate hand to hold onto Duan Ling Tian's hand, and then she brought Duan Ling Tian along to step on the firm ice that was extremely thick and continue walking forward.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

...

Right after they passed the test of 'water,' Duan Ling Tian and

Han Xue Nai heard waves of thunderclaps from the distance.

"It's a lightning tribulation!" Han Xue Nai looked towards the distance as she spoke with slight astonishment.

Duan Ling Tian looked over.

In the distance, a figure stood in the sky, and he was withstanding the 'Heavenly Tribulation' that covered the sky as it swept down...

This Heavenly Tribulation looked no different from the Heavenly Tribulation Duan Ling Tian had experienced when he just broke through to the Void Prying Stage.

However, in terms of thickness, these lightning bolts were much more terrifying.

Elder Hu who was right at the front had swept through the Heavenly Tribulation all along the way, and he gradually vanished behind the lightning bolts that covered the sky and descended down like the rain to continue heading towards the depths of the cavern.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai followed him.

The Heavenly Tribulation that covered the sky was extremely terrifying, and if it wasn't for Han Xue Nai's help, then even if Duan Ling Tian was able to pass through it; he'd have become

heavily injured.

"Wind, Fire, Water, Lightning... We've already experienced four types of natural energies. Looks like it's extremely likely that the energy of the Earth is next!" Duan Ling Tian thought to himself after they passed through the area covered in lightning.

The facts proved that Duan Ling Tian's guess was correct.

It was exactly the energy of Earth that had appeared next.

The faraway ground suddenly started to shake, and it seemed as if the ground was quaking intensely...

The ground cracked open in all directions as if it had transformed into an enormous spiderweb, whereas the cracks that were like spiderwebs were ceaselessly enlarging, and in the blink of an eye, it had formed into numerous terrifying chasms.

Not only that, there were enormous rolling stones that covered the sky as they swept over from the distance, and they caused the entire cavern to quake as if the apocalypse had arrived.

Presently, even Elder Hu was in a slightly sorry state.

Those rolling stones seemed to be extremely hard.

Even when Elder Hu attacked it, it was difficult to shatter it, and



he could only rely on the speed of his movement technique to dodge.

Whoosh!

Han Xue Nai held Duan Ling Tian's hand as she led the way to easily avoid the numerous rolling stones before surpassing Elder Hu.

"Now that the energy of the Earth has appeared... It wouldn't be ice next, right?" Duan Ling Tian's heart jerked as he thought to himself.

If it was ice, then with Han Xue Nai by his side, he wasn't afraid of it.

But the others would probably be struck with misfortune.

But this time, Duan Ling Tian's thoughts didn't come true.

After they passed the area that was enveloped in the energy of the earth, the area of the cavern ahead of them didn't activate an Inscription Formation any longer, and it was completely peaceful.

Along with Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai continuing forward, a turn appeared ahead, whereas, behind that curve, a stone platform appeared before the eyes of Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai.

This stone platform had a single jade slip placed upon it.

But, the attention of Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai weren't on the jade slip that was on the stone platform now...

Their gazes were drawn by the ten stairways behind the stone platform.

Before these stairways were respectively a small stone platform, and on each of these stone platforms was an exquisite box.

The stone wasn't tainted with a speck of dust, and it seemed as if it wasn't a product of the same era as the box that Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai had seen in the first level.

"Another Inscription Formation!" When Duan Ling Tian's spiritual force swept out and approached the ten stairways that were distributed in the surroundings, he noticed something was off at the first possible moment.

Around these stairways was each an Inscription Formation that enveloped the top of it.

These Inscription formations were recorded in the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor, and although they didn't have any offensive strength, it had the restriction of only allowing entry but not exit.

In other words, anyone could choose to enter one of the Inscription Formations and enter easily without the slightest strain, but if one wanted to come out, then it was practically impossible.

Unless the person possessed a strength that was even more formidable than the existence that set up these Inscription Formations.

The person that set up these Inscription Formations was undoubtedly the Martial Monarch that left behind this Sword Monarch's Treasure.

Not to mention Duan Ling Tian and the group of people behind him, then even if it was Han Xue Nai, her strength was far inferior to a Martial Monarch Stage Expert.

"Big Brother Ling Tian." Duan Ling Tian was still surprised when Han Xue Nai's voice had already sounded out, and it contained pleasant surprise mixed within.

Suddenly, Han Xue Nai had already arrived at the nearby stone platform, and she'd picked up the jade slip atop it.

"It's a Voice Transmission Jade Slip?" After Duan Ling Tian approached Han Xue Nai, he'd recognized the jade slip.

"What's recorded in that jade slip?" Duan Ling Tian asked curiously.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, it's better if you listen to it yourself." Han Xue Nai passed the jade slip to Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian stretched out his hand to receive it, and then he fused his Origin Energy within, causing a clear voice to enter into his ears.

"Not matter who it is, so long as you're able to enter the second level of my Inheritance Tomb and have passed through the tests of the five great forces of nature, it's truly hard to come by... There're a total of ten stairways before you, and I presume you've already seen them."

"These ten stairways and the box on the small stone platform beside them each have a similar Inscription Formation enveloping them. Once you have chosen to enter one of the stairways, then you can't leave it and can only walk down along that path..."

"Within every single box on the small stone platform at the side is a Concept Fragment! These Concept Fragments consist of a total of five types, and there are two of each. These Concept Fragments respectively correspond to the five forces of nature that all of you have experienced earlier."

# Chapter 614: Choice

---

"Amongst the ten Concept Fragments, there are respectively two Wind Concept Fragments, two Fire Concept Fragments, two Lightning Concept Fragments, two Water Concept Fragments, and two Earth Concept Fragments." Duan Ling Tian found out what was contained within the small box on the small stone platform before the ten stairways from the voice transmission jade slip.

Subsequently, the voice continued to sound out from the jade slip.

"From left to right, the ten Concept Fragments are respectively the Wind Concept Fragments, Fire Concept Fragments, Lightning Concept Fragments..." The words in the jade slip described the distribution of the Concept Fragments.

"Amongst the ten Concept Fragments, the worst is a first level Advanced Concept Fragments and the best is a sixth level Advanced Concept Fragments... What level of Concept Fragment you obtain will depend on your own luck." The voice in the jade slip also roughly explained the levels of the ten Concept Fragments.

The highest level was a sixth level Advanced Concept Fragment!

A sixth level Advanced Concept Fragment, what sort of notion was that?

Not to mention anything else and just speaking about the Sword

Concept Fragment in Duan Ling Tian's possession from the first level, that Sword Concept Fragment was a third level Advanced Concept Fragment, and the concept contained within it was comparable to the strength of 400 ancient horned dragons, whereas, a sixth level Advanced Concept Fragment was even more terrifying as the concept contained within it was comparable to the strength of 700 ancient horned dragons.

It was much better than that Sword Concept Fragment!

"My Inheritance Tomb has a total of three levels... The third level you go down from here to is the last level. It changes unpredictably, and the test is different according to a person's cultivation."

"Every stairway only allows a single person to enter! Moreover, once someone enters the Inscription Formation, the Inscription Formation would undergo a change and disallow people from both entering and leaving."

"The person who entered the Inscription Formation and obtained the Concept Fragment only has a single path, that is to continued towards the test of the third level! The exit is in the third level, and besides that, the rewards of the third level's tests are the best." The voice stopped abruptly.

Duan Ling Tian understood now.

"The Sword Monarch's Treasure seems to be the Inheritance Tomb of the Martial Monarch, and it has a total of three levels...

The third level's tests are dependent upon the cultivation of the person that enters into it, and every stairway that leads to the third level can only admit a single person!" Duan Ling Tian gazes at the ten stairways before him, and his eyes flashed. "In other words... Amongst all of us, only the ten people that enter into the third level first are able to undergo the third level's tests."

"The people that arrive later will lose the opportunity!" When he thought up to here, Duan Ling Tian was slightly impatient.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, looks like we have to separate here... Which of the five Concept Fragments of nature are you prepared to choose?" Han Xue Nia looked at Duan Ling Tian and asked.

Duan Ling Tian didn't hesitate in the slightest. "Wind Concept Fragment!"

Although Duan Ling Tian himself had comprehended Wind, Lightning, and Earth, he'd only comprehended a second level Elementary Concept in Wind.

Lightning was only an Advanced Force.

Earth was only an Elementary Force.

Once he obtained the Wind Concept Fragment he chose, Duan Ling Tian would be able to comprehend Wind Concept a step further at the first possible moment by relying on it.

With the assistance of the Wind Concept Fragment, and coupled with Duan Ling Tian's own comprehension ability that wasn't bad, his advancement in the Wind Concept would advance by leaps and bounds!

"Big Brother Ling Tian, which amongst the two Wind Concept Fragments do you intend to choose? The level of these two Concept Fragments might not be the same." Hai Xue Nai asked.

"Any one of them." Duan Ling Tian shrugged and replied casually.

Presently, the people behind haven't arrived yet, and Duan Ling Tian could choose freely.

But besides choosing for himself, Duan Ling Tian didn't forget the little gold mouse. "Little Gold, do you see those ten boxes? Within them is..." Duan Ling Tian spoke word by word to tell Little Gold about the 'profundity' of those ten boxes.

"Two... Two Lightning Concept Fragments?" Little Gold's eyes lit up as she spoke in the voice of a child. "There are records about Concept Fragments in my inherited memories... That's an extremely formidable thing."

"Little Gold, choose a Lightning Concept Fragment and then enter the stairway... I believe that you'll surely be able to smoothly pass the third level's tests with your strength and obtain numerous rewards!" Duan Ling Tian encouraged the little gold mouse.



"Squeak squeak~" Instantly, the little gold mouse cried out excitedly, and then spoke with the voice of a young child. "Big Brother Ling Tian, I won't disappoint you."

"Those two are Lightning Concept Fragments, choose one of them." Duan Ling Tian pointed at the boxes that the two Lightning Concept Fragments were located in as he spoke to the little gold mouse.

"Squeak!" The little gold mouse cried out before transforming into a bolt of lightning that flashed directly towards the box that contained a Lightning Concept Fragment on the right.

Along with the little gold mouse opening the box, a violet colored fragment appeared in her hand.

This time, Duan Ling Tian didn't dare inspect it with his Spiritual Force.

He could only follow along the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memories to see if there was any other way to discern what level of Concept Fragment this was.

"Sixth level Concept Fragment!" Duan Ling Tian hadn't returned to his sense when Han Xue Nai who stood by his side had already cried out in surprise.

There were only Advanced Concept Fragments, and it was something that only a Void Transformation Stage expert could

condense into form.

So, when Han Xue Nai said the violet colored fragment in the little gold mouse's hand was a sixth level Concept Fragment, it was undoubtedly a sixth level Advanced Concept Fragment...

"Sixth level Advanced Lightning Concept Fragment?" Duan Ling Tian's expression froze as he never expected the little gold mouse's luck was so good to actually choose a Concept Fragment with the highest level amongst the ten.

Little Gold cried out complacently when she heard Han Xue Nai's voice, and then she charged towards the stairway.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, Big Sister Xue Nai, I'm going first!" Before the little gold mouse's figure completely vanished at the stairway, her childish voice sounded out from afar to enter into the ears of Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai.

"This little fellow..." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled, whereas, Han Xue Nai smiled as well. "Little Gold's luck isn't bad... I wonder how is Little Black and Little White's luck."

Han Xue Nai raised her hand and allowed the two little pythons to come out.

"Little Black, Little White... Did both of you clearly hear what Big Brother Ling Tian said to Little Gold?" Han Xue Nai looked at the two little pythons who were slightly burning with eagerness and

asked with a light smile.

"Hiss hiss~" The two little pythons flicked their tongues as they nodded.

At this moment, their gazes were sizing up the other nine boxes that hadn't been opened yet, and they were obviously attracted by the Concept Fragments within the boxes.

"Little Black, you've comprehended Wind Concept, and Little White, you've comprehended Fire Concept... Those two boxes contained Wind Concept Fragments, and those two boxes contain Fire Concept Fragments." Han Xue Nai guided the two little pythons.

"Hiss hiss~" The two little pythons hurriedly nodded when they heard this.

"Big Brother, I'm going."

"big Brother, I and Little Black will be going first."

Before Little Black and Little White transformed into a black bolt and a white bolt of lightning that flashed out, they didn't forget to send a voice transmission to notify Duan Ling Tian, and this caused Duan Ling Tian to be unable to refrain from revealing a slight smile.

After a short moment, Little Black withdrew an azure colored

fragment from a box.

"Third level Advanced Wind Concept Fragment!" Now, through the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor, Duan Ling Tian who understood how to discern the level of a Concept Fragment from its outward appearance had recognized the level of the Concept Fragment Little Black held in his mouth with a glance.

Meanwhile, Han Xue Nai cried out in a low voice.

Little Black's head drooped and became dispirited when he heard this.

He's always taken the little gold mouse to be an opponent.

Now, his opponent had obtained a sixth level Advanced Concept Fragment, whereas, he'd instead obtained a third level Advanced Concept Fragment...

This caused him to be extremely displeased.

"Little Black, a third level Advanced Concept Fragment is very good... Go to the third level." Duan Ling Tian smiled as he consoled.

As the saying goes, one's heart is never content, and it would seem that these words weren't spoken randomly.

"Hiss hiss~" The little black python lightly nodded and didn't forget to glance at Han Xue Nai before unwillingly flashing into the stairway and vanishing before the eyes of Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai.

Meanwhile, the little white python had withdrew her Fire Concept Fragment as well.

"Fourth level Advanced Concept Fragment!" Han Xue Nai cried out in a low voice once more.

Before Han Xue Nai cried out, Duan Ling Tian had discerned the level of the Fire Concept Fragment that the little white mouse held in her mouth, so he wasn't surprised.

The little white mouse's eyes flashed when she heard this, and she seemed to be slightly delighted.

Perhaps, she was delighted that she'd surpassed the little black python.

Subsequently, the little white python entered the stairway as well.

For a time, the three little fellows had chosen a path of their own and entered into the third level.

They'd occupied three of the positions to enter the third level of the Sword Monarch's Treasure.

There were another seven positions remaining.

"Xue Nai, which Concept Fragment do you intend to choose?" Duan Ling Tian looked at Han Xue Nai as he asked curiously.

Han Xue Nai's attainments in Ice Concept was extremely deeply, and he'd witnessed it with his own eyes on many occasions, yet amongst the Concept Fragments before them, although there were five types, Ice Concept wasn't amongst those types.

"I intend to choose the Earth Concept Fragment." Han Xue Nai smiled.

Duan Ling Tian nodded. "The Earth Concept Fragment isn't bad... Amongst the Concepts of nature, if the Earth Concept was utilized while relying on the earth to draw support from the energy of the earth, it far surpasses the other Concepts of nature." As far as Duan Ling Tian was concerned, Han Xue Nai's choice was very reasonable.

Swoosh!

Right at this moment, a figure that was like the wind swept over to appear before the eyes of Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai.

"This old fellow again." Duan Ling Tian frowned as he looked at the old man.

The old man was precisely the azure clothed old man that had come with Dong Ming, Elder Hu.

Presently, Elder Hu had picked up the voice transmission jade slip on the stone platform, and he quickly understood the scene before himself and the rules of the third level of the Sword Monarch's Treasure.

"Eh? Three Concept Fragments are missing... Comparing it to what was said in the jade slip, one Lightning Concept Fragment, one Wind Concept Fragment, and one Fire Concept Fragment is gone." Elder Hu's brows raised, then the Origin Energy beneath his feet flashed as he flew out intending to choose the Concept Fragment that corresponded to the Concept he'd comprehended.

# Chapter 615: Profundity Fragment

---

However, right at this moment.

"Stop!" A cold and grim shout sounded out suddenly, and it caused Elder Hu's figure to stiffen and stop on the spot.

Elder Hu slowly turned his head around, and he saw the nearby violet clothed young man looking at him with a calm expression.

Earlier, it was precisely this violet clothed young man that had shouted at him to stop.

Elder Hu's face sank.

A mere third level Void Initiation Stage kid dared to be presumptuous before him as well?

But when he recalled the terrifying strength of the young girl by the young man's side, he worked hard to suppress the flames of rage in his heart and asked in a deep voice. "Is there something you need?"

Duan Ling Tian glanced indifferently at Elder Hu. "As the saying goes, there's an order to everything... Up until now, I and Xue Nai have arrived here before you. Now, we haven't chosen yet, but you want to choose already?"



Elder Hu took a deep breath when he heard this. "Then both of you choose first."

When he thought of how terrifying the yellow clothed young girl was, no matter how much Elder Hu wanted to kill the violet clothed young man before him, no matter how he hated the young man for borrowing the power of another to throw his weight around, Elder Hu could do nothing because of the situation he was in.

"Xue Nai." Duan Ling Tian looked at Han Xue Nai.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, you go in first... So as to avoid this old goat from playing some tricks." When Han Xue Nai spoke to Duan Ling Tian, her face bloomed into a smile, whereas, when she unintentionally looked towards Elder Hu, the smile on her face vanished and was replaced by a layer of ice that caused Elder Hu to be unable to refrain from shuddering.

"Alright." Duan Ling Tian nodded before flashing out to directly enter the Inscription Formation that contained the last Wind Concept Fragment.

There were only two Wind Concept Fragments.

One was obtained by the little black pythons, and it was a third level Concept Fragment.

"I wonder what level this Wind Concept Fragment is." Duan Ling

Tian slightly looked forward to it.

As he stood by the small stone platform at the side of the stairway, Duan Ling Tian stretched his hand out slowly to move towards the box on the small stone platform.

After he opened the box, an azure colored fragment silently lay within, whereas, Duan Ling Tian's perturbed expression completely vanished at this moment, and it was replaced with pleasant surprise.

"Fifth level Advanced Wind Concept Fragment!" Even though the Wind Concept Fragment he chose was inferior to the Lightning Concept Fragment that Little Gold had chosen, it was much better than the Wind Concept Fragment the little black python had chosen.

Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath and put away the Wind Concept Fragment with slight excitement.

In the distance, Han Xue Nai's gaze lit up when she saw the Concept Fragment in Duan Ling Tian's hand, and she hurriedly congratulated Duan Ling Tian. "Congratulations, Big Brother Ling Tian!"

Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled in reply, and then he put away the Concept Fragment in his Spatial Ring.

"Xue Nai, I'll be going first." Duan Ling Tian notified Han Xue

Nai before continuing to head down the stairway and head towards the third and final level of the Sword Monarch's Treasure.

He wasn't worried about Han Xue Nai's safety.

Not to mention the third level's tests were set based on the cultivation of each entrant, just Xue Nai's formidable strength wasn't something that just anyone could compare to.

Duan Ling Tian headed down the stairway, and a dusky patch of mist appeared before his eyes.

He hadn't even completely passed through the mist when he felt a scorching aura assault his face.

"It wouldn't be that Inscription Formation that condenses flames, right?" Duan Ling Tian guessed in his heart.

Only after he completely walked out of the mist did Duan Ling Tian realize that his guess was wrong.

Presently, although it was similarly a spacious cavern that had appeared before him, large amounts of lava were flowing through this cavern.

This place seemed like the inside of a volcano, and it gave out an oppressive feeling.

Of course, with Duan Ling Tian's current cultivation, he was utterly unafraid of the lava before him.

His gaze descended onto the three foot long blades that were inserted all around the lava...

These three foot long blades had various different shapes, and they were scattered all around the cavern.

When looked at from afar, this place was like a Sword Tomb.

A Sword Tomb was the place that swords were buried.

"These swords..." Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force swept out and inspected these swords before him at the first possible moment, and a wisp of a shocked expression slowly grew on his calm face.

"They're all grade three spirit swords and above, and there's no lack of grade two spirit swords." Duan Ling Tian's emotions surged.

The three foot long blades that were scattered all over had shocked him.

Although he could be considered to be a grade three Weapons Craftsman now as well and was able to refine a grade three spirit sword, the materials to refine a grade three spirit sword wasn't so easily found.

It was even to the extent that the materials for a grade three spirit weapon cauldron that used much more simpler materials hadn't been gathered by him yet.

Unknowingly, Duan Ling Tian had continued to walk deeper in.

He'd only just walked a few steps when Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force that was on guard felt waves of gentle fluctuations beneath his feet.

This sort of fluctuation wasn't unfamiliar to him.

"Inscription Formation!" Duan Ling Tian's expression became serious.

He knew that he'd activated an Inscription Formation, whereas now, what he needed to do was to deal with all the tests that this Inscription Formation brought to him.

But after waiting for a while, Duan Ling Tian didn't feel anything was wrong.

"What's going on? I can be sure that the fluctuation from before was indeed an Inscription Formation without a doubt." Duan Ling Tian was slightly puzzled.

Could it be that Inscription Formation has decayed after

experiences so many years of time?

Right when Duan Ling Tian was slightly bewildered.

"Fortunate junior! This place is the third level of the Inheritance Tomb I left behind... I can be sure that your cultivation is at the third level of the Void Prying Stage so the following tests will be in accordance with the third level of the Void Initiation Stage." A sudden voice seemed to sweep over from all around and enter Duan Ling Tian's ears.

"It's him!" Duan Ling Tian's pupils constricted.

He was able to discern that this voice was exactly similar to the voice he heard from the voice transmission jade slips in the first and second level.

It was the same person.

"Martial Monarch!" Duan Ling Tian understood that this was the voice left behind by that Sword Monarch.

"This Inscription Formation ought to be formed from a Voice Transmission Inscription and various other types of Inscription, and it's able to detect the cultivation of others." In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian guessed the uses of the Inscription Formation that has been activated earlier.

It was none other than to detect his cultivation and remind him

via a Voice Transmission Inscription.

"Even though this type of inscription is ordinary, yet it isn't something that anyone could set up... It at least requires a Spiritual Force at the Martial Monarch Stage or above." Duan Ling Tian possessed the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor, so he knew the details of various Inscription Formations.

The voice of the Sword Monarch didn't stop and continued.

"There is a total of 6 tests in the third level of my Inheritance Tomb... Three of them tests wisdom and contain no danger in the slightest; the other three test strength, and the slightest carelessness will perhaps cause you to die directly."

"Once you've arrived at the third level of the Inheritance Tomb, there's no way of retreat! Unless you pass through these three tests of strength, otherwise, the path that leads to the exit will not appear." The voice continued to sound out and caused Duan Ling Tian to feel an even more pressured.

It won't appear?

Doesn't that mean that if someone is unable to pass through the three tests of strength, that person would forever be left here?

"Amongst the 6 tests, 1,3, and 5 tests wisdom; and 2,4, and 6 tests strength... The person that's the first to pass through all the tests will obtain my inheritance!" The voice sounded out once more, and

it caused Duan Ling Tian's eyes to be unable to refrain from shining.

Inheritance?

At this instant, Duan Ling Tian felt his breathing become hurried.

He never imagined that this Sword Monarch's Treasure was actually established by that Martial Monarch for the sake of his own inheritance.

He originally thought it was a small game created by a Martial Monarch and there was no valuable treasure within it.

But not it would seem that he was mistaken, greatly mistaken.

"Wait..." Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian seemed to have thought of something. "That Martial Monarch has always been saying that this place is his Inheritance Tomb.... Inheritance Tomb, is that a place that contains the things left behind by a deceased person? Could it be that this Inheritance Tomb was left behind by that Martial Monarch before he died?"

When he thought up to here, Duan Ling Tian's heartbeat quickened, and his chest rose and fell like the bellows and was unable to calm down for long time.

Things that were left behind by a Martial Monarch before death,



would it be anything ordinary?

"Perhaps, everything that Martial Monarch owned is here... But, although the rewards of the third level are many, it's divided into 10 portions! If I want to obtain the best rewards, then I must be the first to pass through the six great tests set by that Martial Monarch." When he thought up to here, Duan Ling Tian's mood calmed down.

He knew that everything after this would require him to go through it by himself.

Now, he was all alone.

"But, according to the words that Martial Monarch left behind, the tests of this third level is set according to my cultivation... I presume that besides the three tests of wisdom, I can deal with the other three tests of strength." Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

"Now, let the first test begin." Duan Ling Tian knew that every moment and second now was extremely precious, and he must pass through all the tests in the shortest time possible.

Only in this way would he be able to obtain the inheritance of that Martial Monarch.

Would the inheritance left behind by a Martial Monarch be simple?

Duan Ling Tian didn't think so.

"Perhaps, that Martial Monarch passed away here... If it's like this, that perhaps there're Profundity Fragments in his skull!" When he thought up to here, Duan Ling Tian's feelings that had already calmed down surged once more.

Profundity Fragment!

Within it was the comprehension of a Martial Monarch towards Profundity, and Profundity was an existence that surpassed Concept.

Even if it was the lowest first level Profundity, the strength contained within it was two times the strength of a ninth level Advanced Concept.

The ninth level Advanced Concept was comparable to the strength of 1,000 ancient horned dragons, whereas, the first level Profundity was instead comparable to the strength of 2,000 ancient horned dragons.

Ninth level Profundity was even comparable to the strength of 10,000 ancient horned dragons.

At that time, the 10,000 ancient horned dragon silhouettes that were condensed from the energy of heaven and earth would undergo a change and be transformed into an all new shape.

"But, even if I obtain the Profundity Fragment, I'll be temporarily unable to use it... A Profundity Fragment transcends above a Concept Fragment, and only someone who had comprehended ninth level Advanced Concept or Profundity is able to comprehend Profundity from it." Duan Ling Tian heaved out a breath of air.

For example, if a Wind Profundity Fragment appeared in the remains of that Martial Monarch, then Duan Ling Tian could only start to comprehend Wind Profundity after he advanced his Wind Concept to attain ninth level Advanced Wind Concept.

# Chapter 616: Grade One Spirit Sword

---

Presently, even if Duan Ling Tian obtained the Wind Profundity Fragment, he would only be able to temporarily keep it away for future use.

"But even if I'm unable to use it for now, keeping it in standby isn't bad either." Duan Ling Tian thought to himself. "Even if it was the Rebirth Martial Emperor during his second lifetime, he seemed to have only left behind three Profundity Fragments for his third lifetime in his great treasure vault."

A Profundity Fragment is usually only able to be developed by a Martial Monarch, whereas, there weren't many Martial Monarch's in Cloud Continent, and there weren't more than 100 that were alive on Cloud Continent.

In the entire Cloud Continent, there were not even 100 Martial Monarchs, so the preciousness of a Profundity Fragment was apparent.

Moreover, a Martial Monarch Stage expert only needed a single thought to cause his own Profundity Fragment to explode.

So, even if someone was able to kill a Martial Monarch Stage expert, they would mostly be unable to obtain the Martial Monarch's Profundity Fragment.

Presently, practically all the Profundity Fragments in Cloud Continent were left behind by some Martial Monarchs that had

passed away from age, and there were very few people that had obtained Profundity Fragments from killing Martial Monarchs.

The preciousness of Profundity Fragments was obvious.

"What's the first test of wisdom?" After Duan Ling Tian noticed that the Martial Monarch's voice didn't sound out again, he couldn't help but be slightly stunned.

"I'll continue forward to take a look." After waiting for a while to no avail, Duan Ling Tian continued to walk forward.

In next to no time, a familiar fluctuation spread out beneath Duan Ling Tian's feet, and it was precisely another Inscription Formation that had been activated.

"It's here!" Duan Ling Tian's heart constricted, and he couldn't help but become vigilant.

Right at this moment, the Martial Monarch's voice sounded out once more, and it seemed to be cold and indifferent, and it was without the slightest emotion this time. "The first test of wisdom... Find the one and only grade one spirit sword in the Sword Tomb and pull it out!

"If you choose wrongly, you'll fail the test... No matter if you're successful or not, the sword that you pull out will be the reward you obtain from the first test! The remaining swords will be buried underground and will never see the light of day." The Martial

Monarch's voice stopped here abruptly.

Grade one spirit sword?

Duan Ling Tian's pupils constricted and he started to look around his surroundings.

He knew clearly in his heart that the Sword Tomb the Martial Monarch spoke of was probably the cavern that was covered in lava and filled with swords.

But, there's actually a grade one spirit sword amongst these swords?

A grade one spirit sword...

No matter how ordinary the level of ability the Weapons Craftsman possessed, but the spirit sword refined by the Weapons Craftsman was a grade one spirit sword after all, and its amplification would at least be 87% and above.

An amplification of 87%, what sort of notion was that?

Even if it was the grade four spirit sword in Duan Ling Tian's possession that he'd refined himself, it only provided a 60% amplification.

"But, the difficulty of finding the one and only grade one spirit

sword from so many spirit swords isn't easy! There're at least over 100 swords here. Amongst them, grade three spirit swords occupy 90% and grade two spirit swords only occupy 10%...

"Unless it's a high grade Weapons Craftsman with extraordinary experience, otherwise, it would be difficult to distinguish what's different between these spirit swords." Duan Ling Tian's gaze casually swept past these spirit swords.

Even if he used his Spiritual Force to search with the experience he inherited from the Rebirth Martial Emperor, he didn't notice the grade one spirit sword yet, let alone the others.

"If the others encounter this test, they'd probably obtain a grade three spirit sword at most... But, even if it's only a grade three spirit sword, it's already a precious treasure towards a martial artist that hasn't entered the Foreign Lands." Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

"Although one is still able to obtain a grade two or grade three spirit sword if one is unable to find the grade one spirit sword, the test is still considered as a failure..." Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath before taking a large stride out and starting to carefully size up his surroundings.

After looking for a long time, Duan Ling Tian confirmed that there was a total of 103 spirit swords here, and amongst them, 90 were grade three spirit swords, whereas, the other 13 were grade two spirit swords...

"What's going on? Isn't there a grade one spirit sword?" Duan Ling Tian was dumbstruck.

Even if he's playing tricks, he shouldn't play them like this, right?

Duan Ling Tian shook his head before starting to carefully size up the 103 spirit sword before him.

In the end, he still came back empty handed.

"I can confirm that there absolutely no grade one spirit sword amongst these 103 spirit swords!" Duan Ling Tian was extremely sure.

What a joke!

Although he was only a grade three Weapons Craftsman now, his mind contained the lifetime worth of experience of the Rebirth Martial Emperor, and his eyes were no different to the eyes of the Rebirth Martial Emperor.

At his prime, the Rebirth Martial Emperor was a Royal Grade Weapons Craftsman that had surpassed grade one Weapons Craftsmen and Quasi Royal Grade Weapons Craftsmen.

Even if it was a grade one spirit weapon, the Rebirth Martial Emperor wouldn't spare an extra glance at it.



Perhaps, in the eyes of the Rebirth Martial Emperor, a grade one spirit sword was no different to trash.

"That Martial Monarch wouldn't be playing a trick on me, right?" Duan Ling Tian frowned.

With a quick thought, Duan Ling Tian dispelled this thought.

Since that Martial Monarch had set up a test like this, it probably wouldn't have been done aimlessly.

"Perhaps, that grade one spirit sword is concealed somewhere else." When he thought up to here, Duan Ling Tian's attention didn't revolve around the 103 spirit swords that were inserted into the ground as there were still some piles of scraps that were scattered in the surroundings.

These scraps consisted mostly of things like incomplete swords.

"That Martial Monarch that left behind this Sword Monarch's Treasure wouldn't be a Weapons Craftsman, right?" Duan Ling Tian guessed in his heart.

"Besides the 103 spirit swords that are inserted into the ground, only some scraps remain... Now, I can confirm that there's no grade one spirit sword amongst these 103 spirit swords!

"Could it be that the grade one spirit sword is concealed within this pile of scraps?" When he thought up to here, the thoughts in Duan Ling Tian's heart grew even more intense.

"Search, search!" Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian started to search carefully in the pile of scraps.

In the end, he really did find something.

Swish!

With a raise of his hand, he pushed a pile of scraps down to the side.

At the same time, an incomplete sword that was simple and plain appeared before Duan Ling Tian's eyes.

This was an incomplete sword that had taken shape yet hadn't passed through the final beautifying step of weapons refinement, and it was extremely ugly and completely black.

But this incomplete sword had a hilt and blade, so it could still be used as a sword, just that it was comparatively ugly.

Presently, this ugly incomplete sword had a portion of its body inserted into the wall of the cavern.

"If I didn't possess the Rebirth Martial Emperor's Royal Grade

Weapons Craftsman memories, I'd probably have failed this test of wisdom. Who would have known that this black incomplete sword that was concealed in a pile of scrap would be a grade one spirit sword?" Duan Ling Tian revealed a bitter smile as he looked at the extremely ugly sword before him.

After he confirmed that this was indeed a grade one spirit sword, Duan Ling Tian didn't hesitate to raise his hand and grab onto the hilt, and he intended to pull it out.

Right when Duan Ling Tian's hand touched the hilt of the sword.

Whoosh!

A bright light flashed before Duan Ling Tian's eyes, and it caused him to be unable to refrain from closing his eyes.

When he opened his eyes once more, he noticed that within the cavern that was covered in lava, the remaining 103 spirit swords and the surrounding scraps had vanished into thin air.

Only the ugly incomplete sword in his hand remained within the entire cavern.

"Congratulations, you've passed the first test of wisdom and obtained a grade one spirit sword." At the same time, Duan Ling Tian heard a voice, and it came from the incomplete sword in his hand.

"The Void Transmissions Inscriptions that Sword Monarch left behind are really everywhere." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled before pulling out the sword.

The Voice Transmission Inscription was similar to a voice transmission jade slip, and it could be used as a carrier for messages.

The latter required Origin Energy to activate, whereas, the former only needed one to touch it before it's activated by itself.

"This grade one spirit sword is really ugly." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and laughed bitterly as he looked at the ugly incomplete sword in his hand.

"I wonder at what extent is the amplification of such an ugly, incomplete sword..." Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart before Origin Energy bloomed out from his hand to press into the extremely ugly sword as he intended to test its amplification.

Whoosh!

In practically an instant, the energy of heaven and earth roiled above Duan Ling Tian before developing into numerous ancient horned dragon silhouettes and ancient mammoth silhouettes in the end.

The ancient horned dragon silhouettes totaled seven, whereas, the ancient mammoth silhouettes were an entire 5,200.

"I'm currently at the third level of the Void Initiation Stage now, and without using a spirit weapon and Concept, my strength is comparable to the strength of four ancient horned dragons... In other words, the amplified strength is the strength of three ancient horned dragons and 5,200 ancient mammoths." Duan Ling Tian pondered slightly before confirming in the end.

"This grade one spirit sword can amplify strength by 88%! Amongst grade one spirit swords, it can be considered to be not bad." Duan Ling Tian looked at the sword and nodded before laughing bitterly. "But, this sword is truly too ugly... It's really embarrassing to take out in public." Even until now, Duan Ling Tian was still unable to understand the appearance of the sword.

After returning to his senses, Duan Ling Tian held the grade one spirit sword tightly in his hand.

According to the words left behind by that Martial Monarch, the second test would be a test of strength!

Although Duan Ling Tian didn't know what a test of strength was exactly, he knew that it would undoubtedly test his strength.

Presently, Duan Ling Tian felt his confidence grow greatly as he held the grade one spirit sword.

"Presently, just by utilizing Origin Energy and relying on this grade one spirit sword, I'm able to exert the strength of seven ancient horned dragons and over 5,000 ancient mammoths... If I

utilize my second level Wind Concept, Advanced Lightning Force, and Elementary Earth Force, I'll obtain an additional strength of two ancient horned dragons and over 2,000 ancient mammoths!

"When combined together, it's the strength of nine ancient horned dragons and over 7,000 ancient mammoths! It's almost the strength of 10 ancient horned dragons..." Duan Ling Tian was at the third level of the Void Initiation Stage, yet controlled the strength of almost 10 ancient horned dragons.

# Chapter 617: Secret Compartment

---

Holding a grade one spirit sword in his hand and carrying the strength of almost ten ancient horned dragons, Duan Ling Tian was filled with confidence.

"No matter what the second test of strength is, I must sweep through it!" Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath before taking a stride out.

According to the experiences from the first test of wisdom, the second test of strength probably required him to activate it himself.

The facts proved that Duan Ling Tian's guess was correct.

He'd only just walked out a few steps when a wave of familiar fluctuations came from beneath his feet, and it was precisely the fluctuation of an Inscription Formation.

"The second test is a test of strength..." Right at this moment, the Martial Monarch's words sounded into Duan Ling Tian's ears once more, and it was like thunder reverberating in his ear.

"Walking forward three steps will activate the Origin Shadow Inscription Formation, at that time, 100 sixth level Void Initiation Stage Origin Shadowpuppets will appear... From the moment the formation is activated, you'll be considered to have passed the test by killing all the Origin Shadowpuppets within 15 minutes!" The Martial Monarch spoke of the rules of the second test of strength.

"One hundred sixth level Void Initiation Stage Origin Shadowpuppets?" Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath as his eyes flickered with a bright light.

Originally, with his current strength, sweeping through 100 sixth level Void Initiation Stage Origin Shadowpuppets that didn't possess spirit weapons or concept to rely on wasn't a difficult thing.

After all, even if the sixth level Void Initiation Stage Origin Shadowpuppets exerted their full strength, it would only be comparable to the strength of eight ancient horned dragons.

But now, he was instead required to kill these Origin Shadowpuppets in 15 minutes.

15 minutes of time wasn't short, yet wasn't long either.

"With my current strength, it's sufficient to crush these sixth level Void Initiation Stage Origin Shadowpuppets... If I exert my full speed and full strength, I ought to be able to kill these Origin Shadowpuppets in time." Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart as his eyes emitted strong confidence, and then he abruptly took a stride forward.

One step.

Two steps.



Three steps.

Activate!

Instantly, deep fluctuations of an Inscription Formation spread out from beneath Duan Ling Tian's feet.

Subsequently, silhouette after silhouette appeared out of thin air around Duan Ling Tian, and these silhouettes were precisely the Origin Shadowpuppets.

The number of Origin Shadowpuppets were still ceaselessly skyrocketing, and it only stopped after it skyrocketed to a total of 100 silhouettes.

100 Origin Shadowpuppets floated around Duan Ling Tian and filled the entire cavern.

"Kill!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze went cold as his Origin Energy pulsed on the grade one spirit sword in his hand, and then his third level Wind Concept, Advanced Lightning Force, and Elementary Earth Force arose.

When faced with the 100 Origin Shadowpuppets that had condensed into form, Duan Ling Tian didn't dare dally in the slightest.

His time was limited.

Swish!

Duan Ling Tian's sword flashed out as if it had transformed into a black colored bolt of lightning that flashed directly towards seven Origin Shadowpuppets that were gathered together.

However, these seven Origin Shadowpuppets seemed as if they had foresight and had already scattered apart at the instant Duan Ling Tian's sword flashed out.

Whoosh!

In the end, Duan Ling Tian's sword only destroyed one Origin Shadowpuppet, and the other six Origin Shadowpuppets fled away.

When faced with the other Origin Shadowpuppets that took the positions of their fallen allies to pounce at him, Duan Ling Tian's face was cold as he continued to strike out with his sword.

Sword Drawing Arts!

The spirit sword in Duan Ling Tian's hand sometimes transformed into a bolt of lightning and sometimes condensed into a 'tempest sword light,' and it swept out to flash towards the Origin Shadowpuppets.

Needless to say, the Origin Shadowpuppets were truly too skilled.

More precisely speaking, it was the Origin Shadowpuppets around Duan Ling Tian that were too skilled.

Every sword the Duan Ling Tian struck out with only destroyed one Origin Shadowpuppet, whereas, the other Origin Shadowpuppets would be able to dodge in time every single time.

"This won't do! It won't do if this goes on! Every strike I make only kills a single Origin Shadowpuppet... How many strikes would I need to kill all 100 Origin Shadowpuppets?" When he thought of how he only had 15 minutes, Duan Ling Tian was exceedingly anxious.

"Hmph! Let me see how all of you dodge if I do that." Duan Ling Tian experienced a flash of inspiration, causing his eyes to glow, and his violet clothed fluttered in the wind.

Whirlwind!

Instantly, Duan Ling Tian's body seemed to have transformed into a gust of wind that swept towards a corner of the cavern before floating in midair with his back towards the wall, and he looked concentratedly at the group of Origin Shadowpuppets from afar. Whereas, the group of Origin Shadowpuppets charged towards Duan Ling Tian once more.

But, because of Duan Ling Tian's back being against the wall, the space they occupied was forcefully compressed causing them to converge together in a dense group.

When he saw the group of Origin Shadowpuppets pouncing over, Duan Ling Tian kept his back closely on the wall before swinging out with the spirit sword in his hand.

The strength of almost 10 ancient horned dragons gushed out.

Swish! Swish! Swish! Swish! Swish!

...

With a raise of his hand, numerous sword lights swept out as if it had formed into a sword net, and it enveloped the group of Origin Shadowpuppets.

The sword net that seemed like a heaven encompassing net firmly trapped them here.

The group of Origin Shadowpuppets fled in all directions when they saw Duan Ling Tian's sword light descend, but unfortunately, because of Duan Ling Tian having the wall to his back, the area they were able to flee to was extremely narrow.

In the blink of an eye, over 10 Origin Shadowpuppets had been annihilated under Duan Ling Tian's sword.

"Nice!" The sword strike caused Duan Ling Tian to feel the depression in his heart vanish completely, and he had a satisfied feeling.

Along with Duan Ling Tian stopping his attack, the remaining Origin Shadowpuppets pounced towards Duan Ling Tian once again.

Although they knew how to dodge at a dangerous moment, yet they didn't possess human emotions and didn't know fear, so they still attacked Duan Ling Tian instinctively.

The outcome was obvious.

Even though the Origin Shadowpuppets were many, yet they were unable to withstand the slaughter of Duan Ling Tian who had his back to the wall.

It wasn't even 15 minutes when the 100 Origin Shadowpuppets were wiped out!

Whoosh!

Right at this moment, a wave of strange winds abruptly arose within the cavern, and then dust suffused the air.

"Where's this wind from?" Duan Ling Tian looked over curiously.

Only now did notice that at the other side of the cavern, at the place that emitted dust, was an exquisite box.

"That's the reward for the second test?" Duan Ling Tian's gaze lit up, and then he flew out to descend at the side of the box.

Subsequently, he impatiently opened up the box.

Within the box was a glittering and translucent pearl laying silently there.

"Soul Pearl?" With just a glance, Duan Ling Tian recognized that this pearl was precisely the Soul Pearl that he'd obtained once before.

At that time, his Spiritual Force underwent a change after fusing with the Soul Pearl.

It increased to a state of being two levels higher than his cultivation.

Now, his cultivation was at the third level of the Void Initiation Stage, yet because he'd fused with that Soul pearl, his Spiritual Force had advanced to the fifth level of the Void Initiation Stage.

It was still two levels higher than his cultivation!

"I wonder if my Spiritual Force will advance from fusing with this Soul Pearl." Duan Ling Tian didn't think any further and picked up the Soul Pearl impatiently.

Right when he was about to fuse his Spiritual Force into it, a voice sounded out from the Soul Pearl.

"Congratulations for passing through the second test. The next test, the third test, is a test of wisdom... Walk back five steps, then three steps right and you'll be able to activate the third test." The Martial Monarch's voice sounded out, and the Voice Transmission Inscription was exactly within the Soul Pearl.

"Inscribing a Voice Transmission Inscription within a Soul Pearl... Looks like the attainments of this Martial Monarch in the Dao of Inscriptions is deep." Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

After he returned to his senses, Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force fused into the Soul Pearl and directly absorbed the pure Spiritual Force within it.

After a short moment, Duan Ling Tian was able to feel his Spiritual Force was transforming.

But this transformation was extremely small.

In the end, his Spiritual Force wasn't even able to break through to the sixth level of the Void Initiation Stage.

The effect of a Soul Pearl was better when one's Spiritual Force was at a lower level.

"Perhaps, if there's another two or three then my Spiritual Force will be able to transform a step further... But unfortunately..." Duan Ling Tian sighed.

With a quick thought, Duan Ling Tian felt at ease. "Being able to obtain a single Soul Pearl can already be considered to be lucky... I'm still too greedy." Duan Ling Tian stood up and walked towards the spot that activated the third test that the Martial Monarch spoke of.

The Inscription Formation arrived as expected.

"The third test is a test of wisdom... Find a secret compartment within the cavern and obtain the thing within the compartment." The Martial Monarch's voice sounded out stiffly. "The limit is 15 minutes... After 15 minutes, the test will be a failure if you haven't found the secret compartment! If you find the secret compartment and obtain the thing within it, then that thing will be your reward for passing the third test."

Along with the voice of the Martial Monarch vanishing, Duan Ling Tian hurriedly flashed towards a corner that was closest to him and sized it up carefully.

At the same time, his Spiritual Force stretched out to no miss any place.



If the traces couldn't be noticed with his eyes, then he would use his Spiritual Force to sense it.

Duan Ling Tian was extremely confident towards his Spiritual Force.

"15 minutes of time is sufficient for my Spiritual Force to search every corner of this cavern." When he thought up to here, Duan Ling Tian heaved a sigh of relief.

If he wasn't an Inscription Master and didn't possess Spiritual Force, and he'd instead only used his eyes to search for the secret compartment the Martial Monarch spoke of, or perhaps used some other method to search for it, it would be extremely difficult for him to pass the test in 15 minutes.

"This test seems to have been specially made for Inscription Masters." At this moment, Duan Ling Tian even had a misconception like this.

From the corner of the cavern, Duan Ling Tian carefully searched for the secret compartment the Martial Monarch spoke of, his gaze sizing up from up to down, and his Spiritual Force penetrated everywhere.

Time passed silently.

Duan Ling Tian seemed to be tireless as he seriously searched every corner of the cavern.

Finally, when half of the 15 minutes limit had passed, Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force detected a place that was extremely strange.

"This is..." Duan Ling Tian's body that floated in midair flashed to descend before one side of the cavern's wall, and then he squatted down to size up the flat wall before him.

If he only used his eyes to look at it, he would be utterly unable to notice anything off about this wall.

Slap!

Duan Ling Tian raised his hand before slapping out with his palm, and his Origin Energy descended onto it.

Bang!

An enormous bang sounded out as the entire wall started to shake before splitting into pieces, yet nothing was revealed.

If it was someone else, perhaps the person would have left because of this and searched everywhere.

After all, no inkling could be seen solely from the cracked open cavern wall.

But Duan Ling Tian didn't leave.

"It's really concealed deeply!" Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled, then the Origin Energy on his hand condensed into form to transform into a short sword before piercing it into the cracked open cavern wall to tear the cracks open.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian pulled forcefully.

# Chapter 618: Earth Puppet

---

Bang!

Instantly, the piece of rock on the wall was pulled down by Duan Ling Tian.

At the same time, an inconspicuous secret compartment appeared before his eyes.

"I've finally found it." The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth held a smile, and he pulled out the secret compartment with a raise of his hand.

Within the secret compartments, a Spatial Ring lay there silently.

"An unbound Spatial Ring." Duan Ling Tian's eyes lit up as he picked up the Spatial Ring. "Looks like the reward of the third test is within this Spatial Ring."

Practically at the instant Duan Ling Tian picked up the Spatial Ring.

"Congratulation for passing through the third test... The fourth test can be activated by walking five steps right than walking another seven steps right." A clear voice sounded out from within the Spatial Ring.

"I'll first bind the Spatial Ring and see what's inside." Duan Ling Tian pinched open his finger before dripping a drop of blood to fuse into the Spatial Ring.

Instantly, the Spatial Ring became his.

With a thought, the space within the Spatial Ring was displayed within his mind. "What a large space! This Spatial Ring ought to surely be a grade one spirit weapon Spatial Ring."

Spatial Rings had grades as well.

A grade seven spirit weapon Spatial Ring was the lowest grade of Spatial Ring.

The higher the grade of the Spatial Ring, the larger the storage space within it.

For example, this Spatial Ring in Duan Ling Tian's hand was a grade one spirit weapon, and the space within it was even larger than the cavern he was within now.

But although the space was large, it was empty.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian's attention was drawn by a pile of milky white stones that were in the corners. These stones silently lay there, yet a portion of them effused a faint white colored glow.

Especially one of them, a white colored glow could be faintly seen to be coiling around it.

"Origin Stones!" With just a glance, Duan Ling Tian recognized these stones.

Origin Stones were the form that wealth took in the Foreign Lands.

In the Foreign Lands, there was similarly no lack of trades between martial artists, and besides private trades, so long as they were in the Foreign Lands, practically all the inns and restaurants would not accept gold and silver, and they only accepted Origin Stones.

Origin Stones were the commonly used currency in the Foreign Lands, and it was also a medium for martial artists to cultivate as it was able to assist in increasing a martial artists cultivation speed.

"When I just entered the Sword Monarch's Treasure, I kept talking about how great of a profit it would be if I'm able to obtain some Origin Stones from the Sword Immortal's Treasure... I never imagined that the Origin Stones really did appear." Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but marvel as he gazed at the pile of Origin Stones.

But Duan Ling Tian's face sank quickly.

"What the f\*\*k! Only a single high grade Origin Stone? One

hundred mid grade Origin Stones and 10,000 low grade Origin Stones... This is the wealth left behind by a Martial Monarch? Isn't this too miserly!?" Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but curse when he counted the number of Origin Stones in the pile.

Such wealth could be considered to be abundant in the hands of a Void Prying Stage martial artist.

But in the hands of a Martial Monarch, it was nothing.

As a person who'd fused with the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor, Duan Ling Tian's outlook in this aspect was naturally extremely high.

"Never mind, it's better than nothing..." Duan Ling Tian let out a breath of air and calmed his mood.

To him, this pile of Origin Stones was something that he'd obtained unexpectedly, and it was better than nothing.

"If these mid grade Origin Stones and low grade Origin Stones are converted into high grade Origin Stones, they would be two in total... But, three high grade Origin Stones are already sufficient for me to cultivate for a period of time." Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

Origin Stones had grades as well.

The Origin Energy of heaven and earth contained within a high

grade Origin Stone was comparable to the Origin Energy of heaven and earth contained within 100 mid grade Origin Stones or 10,000 low grade Origin Stones.

"With my current cultivation, even if I only use low grade Origin Stones to cultivate... A single low grade Origin Stone can be used to cultivate for around an hour." Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart as he wore the Spatial Ring on his hand, and then he stood up intending to activate the fourth test.

The third test earlier was a test of wisdom.

Now, the fourth test is undoubtedly a test of strength.

"I wonder sort of test of strength it is..." At the same time that Duan Ling Tian took a large stride out, and extremely ugly incomplete sword appeared in his hand, and it was precisely the reward he'd obtained from the first test of wisdom, a grade one spirit sword.

The grade one spirit sword in his hand gave Duan Ling Tian an extremely great feeling of safety.

"Walk right five steps before walking another seven steps right..." Duan Ling Tian followed what the Martial Monarch's voice said and took large strides towards the location that activated the fourth test of strength.

He walked slowly step by step.



When his final step descended down, another wave of Inscription Formation fluctuation surged beneath his feet.

Numerous sounds that were exceedingly clear entered into Duan Ling Tian's ears.

"The fourth test is a test of strength... Defeat the fourth level Void Initiation Stage Earth Puppet that's able to utilize fourth level Elementary Earth Concept! The reward is the Earth Concept Fragment within the Earth Puppet." The Martial Monarch's voice stopped here abruptly.

"Earth Puppet? Fourth level Elementary Earth Concept? Fourth level Void Initiation Stage?" Duan Ling Tian's pupils constricted and he couldn't help but swiftly flash through the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor as he intended to find out what an Earth Puppet was.

In next to no time, he obtained the answer.

The Earth Puppet was an Origin Shadowpuppet condensed from an Inscription Formation as well, and it was an improved version of the Origin Shadowpuppet.

The Earth Puppet was condensed into form from the combination of an Origin Shadowpuppet and the energy of the earth. It possessed a material body that was entirely hard and was like a stone man.

"Normally speaking, an Earth Puppet didn't know how to utilize Earth Concept... But, that Martial Monarch has instead planted an Earth Concept Fragment into the Earth Puppet, causing it to be able to utilize a certain level of Earth Concept." When he thought up to here, Duan Ling Tian gasped.

Rumble!

Right at this moment, Duan Ling Tian felt the ground beneath his feet quake.

He raised his head to look and noticed that the distant ground was shaking as strands of earthen yellow energy of the earth gushed out to linger in the sky.

At the same time, a human shaped silhouette appeared out of thin air above the earth energy.

It was precisely an Origin Shadowpuppet.

Subsequently, the energy of the earth poured into the Origin Shadowpuppet, causing its body to ceaselessly become material as if it was transforming into a real man.

Of course, it was impossible for it to be a normal person.

Presently, the Origin Shadowpuppet had transformed into an

Earth Puppet that possessed an earthen yellow body, and the energy of the earth on its body condensed to form a tough stone later than formed a formidable defense.

Crack!

Right at this moment, the ground shattered as cracks that were like a spider's web spread out in all directions.

Swish!

Subsequently, an earthen yellow flowing light instantly fused into the body of the Earth Puppet.

Instantly, the Earth Puppets eyes that were originally dim and listless suddenly flickered with strands of earthen yellow bright lights, and it caused one to feel a chill run down one's spine from looking at it.

"Fourth level Elementary Earth Concept coupled with a fourth level Void Initiation Stage cultivation... Even if it doesn't possess a spirit weapon, it's able to exert a strength of 10 ancient horned dragons! It surpasses my full strength." Duan Ling Tian felt a sense of pressure.

"Moreover, this place is a cavern that's connected to the earth. It's able to rely on the energy of the earth... The cavern is too small and I'm utterly unable to move away from the earth." Duan Ling Tian laughed bitterly.

Fourth level Elementary Earth Concept was comparable to the strength of four ancient horned dragons.

Using such an Earth Concept to arouse the energy of the earth would at least allow it to obtain an extra strength of two ancient horned dragons...

In other words, if the Earth Puppet used its entire strength, it was extremely likely that it could possess the strength of 12 ancient horned dragons!

For a time, Duan Ling Tian felt his breathing almost stop.

Unknowingly, his hand that held the grade one spirit sword was already wet with sweat.

"That Martial Monarch is really cheating others... I'm only at the third level of the Void Initiation Stage, yet he wants me to deal with a monster like this!" Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but curse at the Martial Monarch that left behind the Martial Monarch's Treasure.

If that Martial Monarch heard Duan Ling Tian's curses, he would perhaps be enraged to the point of directly kicking Duan Ling Tian out and disallowing Duan Ling Tian from having a share of the things he left behind.

Whoosh!

The Earth Puppet moved, and it ran on the ground to arrive before Duan Ling Tian in the blink of an eye.

The Earth Puppet struck out with a punch, its Origin Energy skyrocketing, and the punch was accompanied by a wave of ear piercing sounds of air exploding as it blasted towards Duan Ling Tian's head.

Within the Origin Energy, a deep earthen yellow energy was suffused.

Earth Concept!

Instantly, 10 ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared above the Earth Puppet, and they flashed out behind the Earth Puppet with an imposing manner that shot into the sky like a rainbow.

It seemed as if it wanted to completely crush Duan Ling Tian before it would stop.

Whirlwind!

Duan Ling Tian didn't dare dally, his entire body seemed to have transformed into a gust of wind as he barely dodged the Earth Puppet's punch.

The Earth Puppet's punch didn't slow down in the slightest after

Duan Ling Tian dodged it, and it blasted onto the cavern wall.

Bang!

Instantly, cracks that were like a spider's web appeared on the cavern wall, and the entire cavern shook as if a strong earthquake had occurred.

As for Duan Ling Tian, he instead stood in midair and wasn't affected.

Sword Drawing Arts!

When he saw the Earth Puppet descending before his eyes with its back facing him, Duan Ling Tian's gaze went slightly cold, and Origin Energy condensed onto the grade one spirit sword in his hand before he abruptly attacked.

Swish!

His sword flashed out like a bolt of lightning, and before the Earth Puppet could turn around, Duan Ling Tian's sword has already touched the body of the Earth Puppet.

Clang!

A wave of clear noise sounded out, causing Duan Ling Tian who originally thought that he would be able to destroy the Earth

Puppet from this strike to be completely dumbstruck.

The memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor flashed within his mind once more, then Duan Ling Tian's face flushed red, and he couldn't help but curse. "F\*\*k! Isn't this going too far?"

According to the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memories, because the Earth Puppet was formed from the energy of the earth and an Origin Shadowpuppet, besides possessing formidable strength, it possessed an extremely terrifying defensive strength.

If the strength of an attack didn't exceed the strength of the Earth Puppet, it would utterly be unable to harm the Earth Puppet.

"In other words, I at least have to possess a strength that surpasses the strength of 10 ancient horned dragons before I'm able to destroy it? This is before it drew upon the energy of the earth... If it draws upon the energy of the earth, then wouldn't I have to possess a strength that surpassed the strength of 12 ancient horned dragons before I'm able to destroy it?" When he thought up to here, Duan Ling Tian felt a wave of powerlessness.

# Chapter 619: Seventh Level Advanced Earth Concept Fragment

---

Duan Ling Tian's sword strike came to nothing, and he could only temporarily avoid the attacks of the Earth Puppet.

But the Earth Puppet possessed a speed that firmly exceeded Duan Ling Tian, and when it charged towards Duan Ling Tian, it was like an eagle capturing a chick.

After a short moment, the Earth Puppet had arrived before Duan Ling Tian once more.

A punch that contained the strength of 10 ancient horned dragon blasted over once more with an imposing manner that shot into the sky like a rainbow.

This time, Duan Ling Tian wasn't in time to dodge, and in a rush, the grade one spirit sword in his hand trembled before moving to intercept the Earth Puppet's fist.

Bang!

The Earth Puppet's fist smashed down, shocking the hand Duan Ling Tian held his sword to the point it split open and dripped with blood, whereas, the grade one spirit sword flew out of his hand as well.



The fist of the Earth Puppet was struck by the strength of the grade one spirit sword to move aside slightly in the end, and it avoided Duan Ling Tian as it fiercely smashed out.

The material fist print whistled out and smashed onto the ground as if it was breaking dry branched.

Instantly, the ground shook once more.

"If this goes on, I'll sooner or later be killed by it!" Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath as he stopped his bleeding with his Origin Energy and consumed a Great Recovery Pill before catching his breath, and then he retreated to the other side of the cavern.

"I can only try if soul skills are effective towards it..." Duan Ling Tian thought as his eyes flickered with a dim light.

Thousand Illusions!

Instantly, Duan Ling Tian constructed an illusory space that enveloped the Earth Puppet.

However, the illusory space was completely disregarded by the Earth Puppet.

"Looks like although the Earth Puppet possesses a material body, its still an Origin Shadowpuppet in essence, and since it doesn't possess a soul, it's utterly unaffected by soul skills." Duan Ling Tian sighed in his heart.

At this moment, he realized the fact that although he grasped the soul skill, Thousand Illusion, it practically didn't exist before the Earth Puppet.

Meanwhile, the Earth Puppet continued to charge towards Duan Ling Tian, and it started the process of an eagle catching a chick.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

The speed and strength of the Earth Puppet completely surpassed Duan Ling Tian, and its battle with Duan Ling Tian was simply like an adult chasing after a child.

"Eh, why hasn't it used the Earth Concept to draw support from the energy of the earth until now?" Duan Ling Tian was unable to wrap his head around this.

He was sure that if the Earth Puppet drew support from the energy of the earth, he would probably be killed by the Earth Puppet in a single move.

Duan Ling Tian who'd dodged many times and suffered many injuries obtained a conclusion during the process of taking a beating.

Due to certain reasons, the Earth Puppet wasn't able to draw support from the energy of the earth...

"What's going on?" At the same time that Duan Ling Tian hurriedly fled while being chased by the Earth Puppet, he couldn't help but be slightly curious.

He started to swiftly flash through the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor.

In next to no time, he obtained the answer.

"Even if a Concept Fragment was forcefully fused into an Earth Puppet, it would be unable to draw support from the energy of the earth like humans and demon beasts."

"Human martial artists and demon beasts have to use the Earth Concept to communicate with the earth and attain an extreme level of intimacy before being able to obtain the acknowledgement of the earth and become capable of drawing support from the energy of the earth!"

"The Earth Puppet doesn't possess intelligence. That stiff and icy cold body entirely doesn't know how to communicate with the earth via Earth Concept... In this way, it's naturally unable to draw support from the energy of the earth!" Duan Ling Tian heaved a sigh of relief. "So that's how it is."

Although Duan Ling Tian was still unable to deal with the Earth

Puppet now, but the worry in Duan Ling Tian's heart had still dispersed by a great deal.

At least, he was completely certain now that the Earth Puppet's full strength was comparable to the strength of 10 ancient horned dragons...

Compared to him, it was only stronger by the strength of a few thousand ancient mammoths.

Swoosh!

A wave of ear piercing howls of the wind sounded out, and it caused Duan Ling Tian's mind to instantly become strained.

He knew that the Earth Puppet was close to him again.

Whirlwind!

Duan Ling Tian hurriedly struck out his sword backwards before his entire body seemed to transform into a gale that flashed towards the distance.

Clang!

The Earth Puppet's fist that was like a cannonball once again blasted the grade one spirit sword in Duan Ling Tian's hand aside and didn't slow down in the slightest to smash onto the cavern

wall at the side with a bang, and it shock the wall to the point bits of rock sprayed out and a terrifying and savage crack appeared.

"It really hurts." Duan Ling Tian felt the intense pain that came from his palm, and the corners of his mouth couldn't help but flinch as he frowned.

Whoosh!

Right at this moment, the Earth Puppet turned around and charged towards Duan Ling Tian under his gaze.

"The body of this Earth Puppet looks to be heavy, but its speed isn't slow." Duan Ling Tian's gaze unintentionally descended onto the feet of the Earth Puppet.

Presently, the Earth Puppet was flashing out to pounce towards Duan Ling Tian, and as the bottom of its feet rubbed the ground, numerous sparks that were like bolts of lightning flickered into appearance.

These strands of sparks imprinted into Duan Ling Tian's eyes and were magnified limitlessly, causing Duan Ling Tian's expression to become slightly stunned.

"Light... ning..." Duan Ling Tian muttered, and he seemed to have obtained some sort of enlightenment.

It seemed like a moment had passed, yet seemed like a century.

"I understand now... It turns out that I've walked into a wrong path! Lightning belongs to the ranks of the energies of nature, but it's formed in a certain way... That way is similar to friction." Duan Ling Tian became clear headed.

Right at this moment, that Earth Puppet had already arrived before Duan Ling Tian, and its fist was ceaselessly enlarging before Duan Ling Tian's eyes.

It was as if in the blink of an eye, it would blast Duan Ling Tian's entire body flying.

"Bring it on!" Duan Ling Tian shouted out explosively, and he even didn't have the intention of dodging.

Sword Drawing Arts!

In an instant, the grade one spirit sword in Duan Ling Tian's hand flashed out like a shadow to intercept the fist of the Earth Puppet that was smashing towards him.

In practically an instant, the Origin Energy and second level Wind Concept in Duan Ling Tian's body fused into the spirit sword.

Not only that, strands of lightning bolts followed them and fused into the spirit sword.

Whoosh!

In the sky above Duan Ling Tian, another ancient horned dragon silhouette appeared beside the existing nine ancient horned dragon silhouettes and the few thousand ancient mammoth silhouettes.

Lightning Concept!

First level Elementary Lightning Concept.

Swish!

An ear piercing howl of a sword sounded out, and the grade one spirit sword in Duan Ling Tian's hand once again touched the fist of the Earth Puppet, yet wasn't blasted away again.

It instead slashed off the fist of the Earth Puppet as if it was cutting through tofu.

At the same time, Duan Ling Tian's body slightly moved to the side.

The sound of wind and lightning arose, and he easily dodged the fist of the Earth Puppet that had been severed off and was brought forward by momentum.

Bang!

The first that left the body of the Earth Puppet fiercely collided with the cavern wall behind him, and it actually directly drilled into the wall.

Around the fist, cracks spread out and seemed to have formed a spider web.

Swish! Swish! Swish! Swish! Swish!

...

On the other side, with a raise of his hand, the sword lights in Duan Ling Tian's hand seemed to have transformed into falling rain that covered the sky, and it fell onto the body of the Earth Puppet drop by drop.

At this moment, the body of the Earth Puppet that Duan Ling Tian was originally unable to injure in the slightest had seemed to have become extremely fragile tofu now, and it was easily slashed into over 100 pieces by Duan Ling Tian.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

...

The remains of the Earth Puppet fell to the ground, yet it was numerous pieces of material earthen yellow stones.



At the same time, an earthen yellow fragment appeared within the scope of Duan Ling Tian's vision, and it fell down along with the numerous earthen yellow stones.

"This is..." Duan Ling Tian's heart shook when he saw this earthen yellow fragment, and his eyes abruptly lit up. "Seventh level Advanced Earth Concept Fragment!"

This Concept Fragment was even better than the sixth level Advanced Lightning Concept Fragment Little Gold had obtained earlier.

Duan Ling Tian's hand flashed out like a bolt of lightning to grab the Earth Concept Fragment in his hand, and his emotions surged.

Right at this moment, the voice of the Martial Monarch sounded out from the Earth Concept Fragment and entered into Duan Ling Tian's ears. "Congratulations on passing the fourth test! The fifth test can be activated by walking nine steps back before walking three steps left."

Obviously, a Voice Transmission Inscription left behind by the Martial Monarch was contained within the Earth Concept Fragment.

After he returned to his senses, Duan Ling Tian carefully sized up the Concept Fragment in his hand for some time.

After he confirmed that he wasn't dreaming, Duan Ling Tian put

it away in his Spatial Ring as if he was putting away a precious treasure.

"it's all thanks to the Earth Puppet that I was able to comprehend Lightning Concept all of a sudden..." Duan Ling Tian sighed with emotion as he looked at the Earth Puppet beneath his feet that had shattered into over 100 pieces.

He could imagine that if he didn't comprehend the Lightning Concept in time, it would be impossible for him to destroy the Earth Puppet and obtain the Earth Concept Fragment.

"There're still another two tests..." After he returned to his senses, Duan Ling Tian continued to head towards the fifth test.

The fifth test was a test of wisdom.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian had arrived at the place the Martial Monarch spoke of and activated the Inscription Formation.

Right at this moment, the scene flashed before Duan Ling Tian's eyes, and everything in his surroundings had undergone a tremendous change.

This place wasn't the cavern any longer, and it was a beautifully decorated palace instead.

"Illusory space?" At the first possible moment, this thought

emerged in Duan Ling Tian's heart.

After this thought arose, it couldn't be kept away, and it caused Duan Ling Tian to be even more sure.

Duan Ling Tian wasn't unfamiliar with illusory spaces.

The soul skill he grasped, Thousand Illusions, was able to construct an illusory space that caused others to become immersed within it and unable to free themselves.

"I never imagined that there would be a time that even I would be trapped in an illusory space by someone." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and laughed.

Right at this moment, the voice of the Martial Monarch sounded out in a timely manner. "The fifth test is a test of wisdom... What you need to do is leave this palace and return to the cavern! The time limit is 15 minutes.

"So long as you're able to return to the cavern within the time limit, the sixth test will instantly be activated... So long as you defeat the final Sword Puppet, you'll be able to obtain my lifetime's worth of inheritance."

Duan Ling Tian was stunned when he heard the Martial Monarch.

"Obtain the inheritance? Could it be that the others have failed

their tests at the beginning?" Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

Although he didn't know exactly what was going on, Duan Ling Tian still quickly recovered from his shock, and he raised his spirits to 120% before sizing up the illusory space before his eyes.

"Although I'm able to construct illusory spaces, but how should I break through this illusory space?" Duan Ling Tian was slightly without a clue.

"Never mind... I'll just try." Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian utilized all his ability.

Second level Wind Concept, first level Lightning Concept, and the Earth Force took turns to join the battle.

But the illusory space was still firm like Mt. Tai, and it wasn't affected in the slightest.

In the end, Duan Ling Tian was slightly anxious as well.

# Chapter 620: Real and Fake Duan Ling Tian

---

Thousand Illusion!

A dim light flashed deep within Duan Ling Tian's eyes as he hastily utilized his soul skill...

Now he was purely making every possible effort.

He wasn't the slightest bit sure that he would be able to break through this illusory space with his soul skill, Thousand Illusions.

At this instant, Duan Ling Tian constructed an illusory space and enveloped himself.

In the next moment, the scene before his eyes changed, and a boundless grassland covered in beautiful green grass appeared before him.

A light breeze that carried along the fragrance of grass blew over, causing him to feel relaxed and happy.

Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian felt that the ground beneath his feet started to shake abruptly, and it was as if it was an earthquake.

Subsequently, under his gaze, this illusory space that was created from the soul skill, Thousand Illusion, shattered into pieces.

Along with it, the beautifully decorated palace which was the fifth test of wisdom left behind by the Martial Monarch had shattered as well.

"Congratulations on passing the fifth test... So long as you defeat the Mirror Puppet and pass through the final test, the sixth test, you will directly obtain my inheritance and leave this place!" The Martial Monarch's voice sounded out from all directions and clearly entered into Duan Ling Tian's ears.

"I've passed just like that?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned.

Up until now, he was still slightly unable to recover from his shock.

Earlier, when he utilized the soul skill, Thousand Illusions, he didn't have the slightest confidence in breaking open the illusory space left behind by the Martial Monarch.

Now the outcome was something that was slightly unexpected to him.

"Mirror Puppet!" In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian recovered from his shock and took a deep breath, and slight fear suffused his eyes.

All along this way, he'd already experience two tests of strength.

The first test of strength was the 100 pure Origin Shadowpuppets

that were slaughtered in a one-sided manner by him.

This second test of strength was instead the Earth Puppet. Its offensive strength was strong and defensive strength was abnormal, and if it wasn't for him comprehended Lightning Concept in time, he would probably have been unable to pass that test.

From his previous experiences, the test of strength became more difficult as he progressed.

Now, he was about to face the third test of strength, and it was also the final test.

"Undoubtedly, this Mirror Puppet is stronger than the Earth Puppet... Yet I wonder until what extent would its strength be?" Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath and was mentally prepared.

Right at this moment, Duan Ling Tian felt a fierce and swift aura suddenly come from ahead...

When he raised his head and looked ahead, Duan Ling Tian was completely stunned.

Heavens!

What have I seen?

Presently, a person had appeared out of thin air in front of Duan Ling Tian.

More precisely speaking, it was a young man in violet clothes.

What shocked Duan Ling Tian was that this violet clothed young man was exactly identical to him in appearance, and even their specific details were practically without the slightest difference.

No matter if it was appearance or height, it was exactly identical.

Most importantly, in the hand of the violet clothed young man was an extremely ugly incomplete sword...

This incomplete sword was exactly identical to the grade one spirit sword in Duan Ling Tian's hand.

"What's going on?" Duan Ling Tian could be sure that there absolutely was nothing similar to a mirror before him.

Moreover, his grade one spirit sword was laying perfectly well in his Spatial Ring.

"His eyes..." Duan Ling Tian, who felt extremely shocked, lightly raised his head to look at the eyes of the violet clothed young man that had an exactly identical appearance as him.

The violet clothed young man's eyes were empty and listless, his



entire body stiff and seemed as if it was without a soul.

"This is... Mirror Image Inscription Formation?" The memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor flashed within Duan Ling Tian's mind, and he quickly found the answer.

The Mirror Image Inscription Formation was an extremely advanced Inscription Formation.

Ordinarily speaking, only an Inscription Master at the Martial Monarch Stage or above was able to set it up.

This type of Inscription Formation was extremely overbearing, and it was a great tool in trapping others.

No matter who it was, so long as the person stepped into the Mirror Image Inscription Formation, they would encounter a Mirror Puppet that possessed a similar appearance and ability as the person.

"Besides not having a soul and being unable to execute soul skill and being able to be immune to soul skills, this Mirror Puppet is practically identical to me! No matter if it's my abilities or my battle instincts!" Duan Ling Tian looked at the Mirror Puppet before his eyes, and he couldn't help but gasp. "Most terrifying of it all is the Mirror Puppet is instantaneously able to follow the changes that occur in me.

"For example, when I faced the Earth Puppet earlier, I

comprehended Lightning Concept all of a sudden and was able to destroy the Earth Puppet!

"Yet during my battle with the Mirror Puppet that's mirroring myself, if I comprehend a higher Concept, its Concept would transform along with my transformation... This is an opponent that possesses a strength that's identical to me.

"Most terrifying of it all is that it doesn't have a soul and thoughts, and utterly knows no fear... In its world, there is only slaughter!" Duan Ling Tian's face was filled with fear.

An existence like this was something that he felt he would at most be able to fight to a tie, and it was practically impossible to defeat such an opponent.

"If I can choose myself... I'd rather face ten Earth Puppets than face my own Mirror Puppet." Duan Ling Tian laughed bitterly.

Right at this moment, Duan Ling Tian felt a swift and fierce aura assault his face.

It was the Mirror Puppet than had moved to attack him.

Whoosh!

The Mirror Puppet's figure flashed out to directly execute his most familiar high grade Earth Rank movement technique, Whirlwind, and it arrived before him in the blink of an eye.

Sword Drawing Arts!

A similar Sword Drawing Arts was executed in the hands of the Mirror Puppet, and it wasn't the slightest bit unnatural in its hand.

The sword light that was like a bolt of lightning flashed out like a shadow.

Not only that, within the sword light was Duan Ling Tian's familiar second level Wind Concept, first level Lightning Concept, and Elementary Earth Force.

The icy cold sword light that assault his face caused Duan Ling Tian to be unable to refrain from shuddering.

Whirlwind!

Duan Ling Tian dodged hastily, and the extremely swift sword light practically rubbed past his face as it descended.

An inconspicuous white mark appeared on his face.

The dangerous scene caused Duan Ling Tian to instantly sober up.

Whoosh!

The extremely ugly incomplete sword appeared out of thin air in Duan Ling Tian's hand, and it was precisely the grade one spirit sword he'd obtained from the first test.

Presently, Duan Ling Tian and the Mirror Puppet were like a pair of twins, completely identical from head to toe....

The only difference was that the Mirror Puppet's eyes were empty and listless.

Because the Mirror Puppet didn't have a soul.

Swish!

The Mirror Puppet attacked once more, a Tempest sword light that was twined with Wind Concept and Lightning Concept shot out from the tip of the spirit sword in its hand, and it flashed towards Duan Ling Tian like a sharp arrow that had been shot from a heavy bow.

It seemed as if it wanted to pierce through Duan Ling Tian's body.

"Hmph!" Duan Ling Tian grunted coldly before suddenly taking a step out.

Instantly, the spirit sword in his hand similarly struck straight

out, and an identical Tempest sword light whistled out to collide with the sword light that shout out from the Mirror Puppet's sword.

Bang!

The sword lights collided with each other before vanishing, and a gust of piercingly cold gale swept out, blowing the violet clothes that Duan Ling Tian and the Mirror Puppet wore to the point of fluttering in the wind.

The Tempest sword light was an ability that Duan Ling Tian executed based on the method of force exertion in the Tempest Point.

He was able to easily execute it as if he was moving his limbs, and its might was extraordinary!

But unfortunately, Duan Ling Tian was facing the Mirror Puppet head on, and for a time, they were evenly matched.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

In a short moment, two exceedingly swift figures sometimes crossed each other and sometimes carried out a narrow and long sword light within the cavern.

Duan Ling Tian and the Mirror Puppet were battling intensely at full force.

Between the two of them, their Origin Energy, Concept, and combat experience was equivalent....

Practically all their abilities were exactly identical.

Time slowly flowed by.

After an hour passed, Duan Ling Tian and the Mirror Puppet still hadn't decided on a victor, and they'd always been in a state of being evenly matched.

Gradually, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be slightly anxious.

"If this continues on, when will it end?" Duan Ling Tian was restless in his heart.

This also caused his attacks to be slightly affected by his mood, causing him to be slightly in a disadvantage position for the next part of the battle.

"Dammit!" After he fell into a disadvantageous position, Duan Ling Tian encountered the attacks of the Mirror Puppet that was like a storm, and the Mirror Puppet obviously wanted to defeat and even kill him in one go.

"This fellow doesn't have a soul, so it utterly won't have an anxious mood like me... Most terrifying of it all is that it has a battle instinct that's no different to mine, and once it found a trace of a flaw of mine, it would use it without letting off!" When faced with the attacks of the Mirror Puppet that was like a storm, Duan Ling Tian steadily lost ground and was in an extremely sorry state.

The Mirror Puppet seemed like a cold blooded machine that had no feelings, and for the sake of achieving its objective, it exerted all its strength without the slightest bit of fear.

"Could it be that a real being like me would lose to a Mirror Puppet?" Duan Ling Tian's expression was unsightly to the extreme.

Only someone in Duan Ling Tian's situation would be able to understand Duan Ling Tian's current mood.

Just like the other people who were in the third level of the Sword Monarch's Treasure and were battling fiercely with a Mirror Puppet of their own...

The spacious cavern was covered in a layer of thick and hard ice, whereas, atop the hard ice were two identical beautiful figures that were ceaselessly crossing past each other...

Suddenly, the two of them split up to stand in midair in confrontation.

Ding! Ding! Ding! Ding! Ding!

...

Clear sounds ceaselessly sounded out from something in their hands.

When looked at carefully, it was an exquisite bell.

The bell's ring seemed to have the ability to capture one's soul, and it caused others to be unable to defend against it.

The two young women that were in confrontation had exactly identical appearances, and they were around the age of 15 or 16 and were beautiful.

It could be imagined that once they grew up, the two young women would surely be drop dead gorgeous beauties.

But one of the young women was slightly peculiar.

She didn't have the lively eyes of the other young girl, and she only had a pair of empty and listless eyes as if she had no soul.

"F\*\*k!" The young girl with liveliness in her eyes said angrily, "Not only does this fellow had a strength that's similar to me, it even has a similar weapon as mine... It wasn't just that, even its Ice



Concept is exactly identical to mine!"

"This is the final test... There's a total of six tests and I've already failed one. Could it be that I'm going to fail a second?"

# Chapter 621: Martial Monarch's Inheritance

---

Duan Ling Tian naturally didn't know, nor was he interested in knowing, what was happening in the other third floors of the Sword Monarch's Treasure.

Presently, he was being suppressed by the Mirror Puppet.

Since the Mirror Puppet kept a close watch on his flaw when his mood became anxious, it attacked like a storm, causing him to be taken by surprise and be unable to defend against it.

Swish!

A swift black colored sword light flashed out from the Mirror Puppet's hand, and it seemed to have transformed into a bolt of lightning that descended onto the spirit sword that Duan Ling Tian had raised up hastily.

Clang!

The two grade one spirit swords that were identical collided with each other, and they emitted an ear piercing sound of iron colliding with each other.

At the same time, Duan Ling Tian felt a violent force come from the sword in the Mirror Puppet's hand, and it suppressed his

strength that he hadn't fully mobilized yet.

Instantly, the violent force from the Mirror Puppet's sword followed along the spirit sword in Duan Ling Tian's hand to easily gush into Duan Ling Tian's body.

Even if Duan Ling Tian executed the high grade Earth Rank defense martial skill, Earth Dragon's Barrier, it was still useless.

The defensive qi barrier formed from the Earth Dragon's Barrier couldn't withstand a blow before the violent force of the Mirror Puppet, and it instantly shattered into pieces.

The violent force gushed into Duan Ling Tian's body and blasted him flying.

Duan Ling Tian was like an arrow that had left the bow and heavily collided with the distance wall of the cavern.

"Pu!" Duan Ling Tian couldn't refrain from spitting out a mouthful of blood, causing his countenance to turn ghastly pale, and he was in an exceedingly sorry state.

"The Mirror Puppet is like my shadow... Now, I've instead lost to my own shadow. If it's spread out, I wonder how many people would laugh at me!" Duan Ling Tian shook his head and laughed bitterly.

"I'll search through the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor

once more and see if there's any way to overcome the Mirror Puppet!" Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath, and then he fled hurriedly when faced with the Mirror Puppet that chased after him.

At the same time, the lifetime worth of memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor flashed within his mind.

The Rebirth Martial Emperor was a formidable Inscription Master, and this was undeniable.

In the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor was the method to set up the Inscription Formation that formed the Mirror Puppet, and there was also a great deal of information about the Mirror Puppet.

But when Duan Ling Tian seriously combed through and ordered this information, he noticed to his astonishment that the information was none other than lavish praise about how formidable the Mirror Puppet was.

Once the Mirror Image Formation is set up, then it would be difficult for anyone to flee the fate of being killed by the Mirror Puppet...

"If I'm the person that set up the Inscription Formation, then I'd naturally be happy as I watched another being killed by the Mirror Puppet... But the problem is I'm the person that's being oppressed by the Mirror Puppet!" At the same time that Duan Ling Tian fled, his mood became even more irritable.

"Could it be that there's really no way?" Duan Ling Tian continued to flash through the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor that was related to the Mirror Puppet.

But unfortunately, after a long time, Duan Ling Tian still didn't find the slightest clue.

Time silently passed by.

Duan Ling Tian was still being chased after by the Mirror Puppet, and his state grew worse and worse.

Presently, Duan Ling Tian was still ceaselessly searching through the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor.

As the saying goes, the heavens never let down one who set their mind on something.

This saying wasn't wrong in the slightest.

After a day and night passed, Duan Ling Tian finally saw a blurry memory amongst the lifetime worth of memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor.

This blurry memory precisely spoke about the flaw of the Mirror Puppet.

"Besides being without a soul or feelings and being tireless, the most terrifying aspect of the Mirror Puppet was that no matter what the target comprehended or what new changes the target possessed, it would follow the target to learn it." The blurry memories gradually became clear.

"Besides being its strong point, this characteristic was also its biggest weak point... If the target intentionally caused qi deviation in the body to harm himself, the Mirror Puppet would normally follow the target to cause harm to itself."

"The target could stop in time, yet the Mirror Puppet wouldn't think so much, and the simple minded Mirror Puppet would stubbornly go all the way until it caused its own destruction." These memories caused Duan Ling Tian's eyes to light up.

"So it's so simple... To think that I was played by this fellow for so long. If it's up to me, this test isn't just a test of strength, but it's also a test of wisdom! More precisely speaking, it's a test that's a combination of strength and wisdom." Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart as he dodged the sword strike of the Mirror Puppet that flashed over once more.

Instantly, the Origin Energy in his body roiled.

When Duan Ling Tian's acute spiritual force extended onto the body of the Mirror Puppet, he noticed the Origin Energy within its body was roiling as well, and the situation within its body was identical to his.

"Then I'll make a big gamble!" Duan Ling Tian's heart shook as he emitted an insane expression from his eyes.

Subsequently, the Origin Energy in his body instantly charged towards the path it flowed from.

All along the way, it destroyed many meridians.

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian only felt extreme pain.

Fortunately, these injuries were within his scope of control, and so long as he consumed a Great Recovery Pill later, he would be healed.

At the same time, Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force was able to notice that the Origin Energy of the Mirror Puppet was similarly destroying the meridians in its body...

Bang!

The Origin Energy in Duan Ling Tian's body charged out, destroying his meridians all along the way.

The Mirror Puppet followed along in his footsteps.

"It's almost there." Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart and stopped the pulsating of his Origin Energy.

The Mirror Puppet on the other hand didn't know how to stop, and it still continued to destroy its own body.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze went slightly cold after he consumed a Great Recovery Pill, and he moved up towards the staggering Mirror Puppet.

Sword Drawing Arts!

An exceedingly swift sword strike howled out.

When facing the Mirror Puppet that raised its hand slowly and whose strength was affected by its internal injuries, Duan Ling Tian seemed to have transformed into a fierce tiger that instantly bit off the Mirror Puppet's neck.

A deep sword mark was left behind on the throat of the Mirror Puppet, yet no blood flowed out.

Bang!

Right at this moment, the Mirror Puppet's body stopped moving, then its body trembled before instantly exploding and transforming into nothingness.

The Inscription Formation was broken.

"Congratulation on passing the sixth test... As the first person to



pass through all my tests, you've obtained my lifelong inheritance! Walk through the stone door that has opened ahead and you'll be able to arrive at the place where I lived the last days of my life." The Martial Monarch's voice sounded out once more, and it entered extremely clearly into Duan Ling Tian's ears.

"I've passed!" Duan Ling Tian started laughing and was extremely excited in his heart.

Right at this moment.

Rumble! Rumble!

...

Duan Ling Tian noticed that the cavern wall ahead suddenly shook before numerous hideous cracks appeared on it, and when combined together, it seemed to form a spider's web.

In next to no time, the cavern wall crumbled, and an enormous stone door appeared before Duan Ling Tian's eyes.

Presently, the stone door was rising up.

Bang!

An enormous bang sounded out, and the stone door had completely risen.

A passageway was revealed behind the stone door.

The passageway couldn't be considered to be long, and as he stood on the spot, Duan Ling Tian was able to see the light at the other side.

"The Martial Monarch's Inheritance!" Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath. At this moment, he was practically able to hear his own heartbeat.

Without the slightest bit of hesitation, Duan Ling Tian flashed directly towards the passageway ahead.

Although he possessed the lifetime worth of memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor, but he wasn't the Rebirth Martial Emperor after all. To him, the Martial Emperor's inheritance was an existence that was far beyond his reach.

Now, this existence that was far beyond his reach was within his grasp, and he was naturally excited.

After passing through the passageway, another extremely spacious cavern appeared before Chen Xi's eyes.

The cavern was extremely large, yet it was empty.

In the distance, there was a stone platform, and a person sat

cross-legged there.

Precisely speaking, it was a completely intact skeletal remains.

The skeleton wore white clothes of unknown material, and even after experiencing so many years of time, it actually didn't decay in the slightest, and it was shocking.

Duan Ling Tian walked forward with large strides, slowly walking to stand before the skeleton and size it up.

The skeleton was extremely robust, and it presumably was a robust male many years ago.

Presently, the right hand of the skeleton was stretched out, the hand firmly grasped a sword that stood on the ground, a sword that was simple and unadorned.

"This sword..." Duan Ling Tian's eyes couldn't help but light up.

He was able to discern that this sword was even stronger than the incomplete sword in his hand...

"Eh." Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian saw a word that was inscribed on the hilt of the sword, and he was completely stunned.

‘浪’!

That was obviously the character ‘浪’!

"It wouldn't be such a coincidence, right?" Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath and took a step forward before raising his hand to touch the sword in the hand of the skeleton.

For a time, Duan Ling Tian felt this sword was icy cold on touch, and along with his Spiritual Force stretching out and fusing into it, he'd confirmed something.

"This sword is a Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword!" Duan Ling Tian confirmed it.

"Not only that, this spirit sword ought to have been refined by the Rebirth Martial Emperor himself..." Duan Ling Tian who'd fused with the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor knew some of the Rebirth Martial Emperor's habits in detail.

The second lifetime of the Rebirth Martial Emperor had studied the Dao of Weapons Refinement to the limit.

Later on, as long as he refined a Quasi Royal Grade spirit weapon and Royal Grade spirit weapon, he'd inscribe a ‘浪’ character on it.

The reason he inscribed this word was because the Rebirth Martial Emperor was called Gu Lang which were formed of the characters ‘古浪’ during his second lifetime.

The name Gu Lang was the Rebirth Martial Emperor's name in

his second lifetime, and it had accompanied him for an entire lifetime.

Of course, when the Rebirth Martial Emperor's second lifetime once again stood at the peak of Cloud Continent, besides the few friends by his side, there were few people that knew his true name.

Everyone one respectfully addressed him as Rebirth Martial Emperor!

In the Cloud Continent of that time, the Rebirth Martial Emperor was a legend, an invincible legend.

"According to the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor, he didn't refine many Quasi Royal Grade spirit weapons and Royal Grade spirit weapons, and he'd gifted them to the good friends or relatives by his side." Duan Ling Tian's gaze descended onto the skeleton before his eyes. "Could it be that this person has some sort of close connection with the Rebirth Martial Emperor?"

When he thought up to here, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but shake his head and laugh in self ridicule. "What am I thinking off to? When the Rebirth Martial Emperor underwent rebirth in his second lifetime, it was an entire 10,000 over years before now, and no matter how strong a Martial Monarch or Martial Emperor was, they'd probably have already transformed into a pile of dirt."

"But people will age and die in the time of 10,000 years... Yet high grade spirit weapons would be able to last forever because of their special material."

# Chapter 622: Nine-Tribulations Sword Control Technique

---

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and restrained his mind that had seemed to have flown off into the distance, and he recovered his senses.

"Looks like this skeleton is that sword cultivating Martial Monarch that left behind this treasure... I wonder what the inheritance he left behind is." Duan Ling Tian sized up the white clothed skeleton before him, and then he looked towards the surroundings yet didn't notice anything.

There wasn't a Spatial Ring on the fingers of the Martial Monarch.

"Where's his Spatial Ring?" Duan Ling Tian's brows raised, and he was filled with interest towards this Martial Monarch's Spatial Ring.

There were surely many good things in the Spatial Ring of the Martial Monarch.

But along with Duan Ling Tian searching all around the spacious cavern, he didn't notice the Spatial Ring left behind by the Martial Monarch.

Instantly, Duan Ling Tian was slightly dejected. "This fellow wouldn't be making a joke out of me, right?"

Duan Ling Tian returned to stand before the Martial Monarch's skeleton and shook his head.

"Perhaps it's on him." Duan Ling Tian stretched out his hand unscrupulously to pull open the white clothes of the Martial Monarch's skeleton, and although he didn't find a Spatial Ring within it, he instead found a jade slip.

This jade slip flickered with a faint jade green sheen, and it looked to be of a much higher level than the Void Transmission Jade Slip.

After flashing through the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor, Duan Ling Tian recognized what this was.

"Memory Jade Slip!" Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath.

A Memory Jade Slip was able to remember an Inscription Formation, cultivation technique, martial skill, and other types of specific information.

Ordinary cultivation techniques and martial skills were recorded in small books.

But high grade cultivation techniques and martial skills were all directly recorded on Memory Jade Slips.

There were even many Inscription Masters that would leave behind their comprehension towards the art of inscriptions for the next generation before they died.

Of course, not every Inscription Master was able to do this.

The preciousness of the Memory Jade Slip was something that a Voice Transmission Jade Slip was utterly unable to compare to.

He'd only just held the Memory Jade Slip in his hand when Duan Ling Tian heard the voice of the Martial Monarch in his ears once more.

"No matter who it is, since you're able to arrive here and obtain this Memory Jade Slip, then you can be considered to have acquired my inheritance... I don't need you to take me as your Master. It's sufficient as long as you don't let down my inheritance."

"After speaking so much nonsense, I still haven't officially introduced myself. I was an orphan since young, with neither Father nor Mother, and I was poor for half my life. I was only able to attain the Martial Monarch Stage from successive fortuitous encounters!"

"My acquaintances call me White Clothes... Most people call me Tempest Sword Monarch or White Clothed Sword Monarch!"

"In my entire lifetime, due to my admiration of the Rebirth



Martial Emperor that had suddenly vanished a few thousand years ago, I've touched upon both the Dao of Weapons Refinement and the Dao of Inscriptions... Of course, I'm far inferior to Senior Rebirth Martial Emperor."

"This Memory Jade Slip contained the set up and utilization method of a few types of Inscription Formations that I'm most skilled in, and besides that, it also contains the sword skill I cultivated, the Nine-Tribulation Sword Control Technique."

"After you obtain this jade slip, you can take the three Profundity Fragments in my skull. I hope that it's able to assist you in attaining the Martial Monarch Stage in the future... Besides that, you can take away the spirit sword in my hand as well."

"This spirit sword is a Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Weapon that's practically extinct in Cloud Continent, and it's rare in the world... Until you have the strength to protect it, try your best not to utilize it in public. A man's wealth is his own ruin!"

"Now that I speak of it, the thing I loved the most in my lifetime is this Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword... Because it's the work of Senior Rebirth Martial Emperor that I admire the most!"

"Before Senior Rebirth Martial Emperor, there was no spirit weapon at the Quasi Royal Grade and above, but after Senior Rebirth Martial Emperor, it's probably difficult for another spirit weapon at the Quasi Royal Grade or above to appear... So, you have to properly take care of this sword." The last words contained within the Memory Jade Slip stopped here.

"I never imagined that this White Clothed Sword Monarch was an admirer of the Rebirth Martial Emperor... But, I believe it when he said there wasn't a Quasi Royal Grade or above spirit weapon, yet it's not necessarily true that it's difficult for another spirit weapon at the Quasi Royal Grade or above to appear after the Rebirth Martial Emperor!" As he finished muttering to himself, a wisp of a smile appeared on the corner of Duan Ling Tian's mouth.

So long as his cultivation stepped into the Martial Monarch Stage, he would be able to condense a Quasi Royal Grade Weapon Fire and would be able to refine Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Weapons.

"Not to mention a Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Weapon... If I'm able to attain the Martial Emperor Stage, then even a Royal Grade Spirit Weapon is easy to refine." Duan Ling Tian had a confident expression.

He'd completely inherited the lifetime worth of memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor, and amongst those memories included the Weapons Refinement experience and methods of the Rebirth Martial Emperor.

So long as his cultivation and materials were sufficient, refining a high grade spirit weapon was extremely easy.

"Based on what this White Clothed Sword Monarch said, he's actually a figure from a few thousand years ago..." Duan Ling Tian's eyes flickered as he thought to himself.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian's attention returned to the Memory Jade Slip in his hands.

Along with Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force touching it, vast amounts of information directly gushed into Duan Ling Tian's mind.

Fortunately Duan Ling Tian was prepared, otherwise, just this moment would have probably knocked Duan Ling Tian out.

In next to no time, he'd ordered up all this information.

"Inscription Formation... Eh, isn't this the Inscription Formation that's able to induce the nine swords to combine into one? Even if it was the Rebirth Martial Emperor from all those years ago, he had no fortune in being able to study this Inscription Formation, yet I never imagined that this White Clothed Sword Monarch would actually know how to set it up." Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be surprised when he ordered this portion of memories.

Besides this Inscription Formation, Duan Ling Tian disregarded the other Inscription Formations.

Those Inscription Formations were all contained within the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor, and only this Split-Unite Inscription Formation wasn't.

The Split-Unite Inscription Formation was the Inscription Formation contained within the jade sword that was the key to the

Sword Monarch's Treasure.

It was precisely because of the existence of this Inscription Formation that the jade sword was able to split into nine and unite into one once again.

"There's also this sword skill..." Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian moved his attention to the sword skill that the White Clothed Sword Monarch had left behind.

This sword skill was actually a Heaven Rank sword skill!

It stressed upon a single spirit sword being split into nine and controlling these nine spirit swords to fight against one's enemies.

"This sword skill needs to be combined with that Split-Unite Inscription Formation... But the White Clothed Sword Monarch had inscribed the Split-Unite Inscription Formation on that Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword, the weapon he carried in his possession at all times." Duan Ling Tian returned to his senses, and his gaze descended onto the spirit sword in the hand of the White Clothed Sword Monarch.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian lightly took the sword in his hand.

Relying on the information left behind by the White Clothed Sword Monarch, Duan Ling Tian was skillful in the control of the Split-Unite Inscription Formation to the point he controlled it extremely casually.

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian's hand shook, and his Origin Energy fused into the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword.

In the next moment, a bright light flashed past the spirit sword, and it transformed into nine spirit swords...

"This Nine-Tribulations Sword Control Technique is interesting as it actually requires to be combined with the art of sword control... But this art of sword control requires the combined usage of Spiritual Force to execute it." Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart, following the information to learn the art of sword control, and with a raise of his hand, he tossed the nine Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Swords in the air.

At the same time, Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force swept out to envelop these nine spirit swords, and he intended to control these spirit swords to float in the air.

But unfortunately, with Duan Ling Tian's current Spiritual Force, he was barely able to make one spirit sword float in the air, moreover, it was even shaking and would fall down at any moment.

As for the other spirit swords, they'd instead directly fallen to the ground and caused a wave of clamorous sound to resound out.

"This Nine-Tribulations Sword Control Technique is slightly interesting... Although the strength of the nine swords are unable to overlap and add on to each other, but when the nine swords attack from all around, it's instead able to make others unable to guard against it!" Duan Ling Tian has merged with the lifetime worth of memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor, causing his eyesight to be discerning, and he realized how extraordinary the Nine-Tribulations Sword Control Technique was.

To a certain extent, this Nine-Tribulations Sword Control Technique was even not inferior to the best high grade Heaven Rank offense martial skill in the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor — The Nine Dragon's Radiant Flash.

The Nine Dragon's Radiant Flash was a high grade Heaven Rank offense martial skill that was contained within the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique that Duan Ling Tian cultivated. He was able to cultivate it after the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique had reached the seventh form, and its might was extremely terrifying.

"With my current strength, no matter if it is the Nine-Tribulation Sword Control Technique or the Nine Dragon's Radiant Flash, they're both impossible to cultivate... I should think about this in the future." In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian returned to his senses, and his gaze once again descended onto the nine spirit swords.

His Spiritual Force stretched out to touch the Inscription Formation in one of the spirit swords, and instantly, the nine spirit swords once again united into one.

"Unfortunately, after this Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword is split into nine, it can't be used by itself... Otherwise, it would be equivalent to having nine Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Swords in my possession." Duan Ling Tian was slightly disappointed about this.

But he knew that it was impossible for such an abnormal thing to appear in this world.

An Inscription Formation being able to split a single Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword into nine, and they were even able to be utilized by themselves... Wouldn't an Inscription Formation like that be heaven defying?

If an Inscription Formation like this really existed, then it would probably not even be tolerated by the heavens.

"After the spirit sword splits into nine, it can only be jointly used by a single person... Combined with the Nine-Tribulations Sword Control Technique, the nine swords can sweep out from all directions, and any one of the swords possessed the amplification strength of a Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword!" When he thought of how he'd have the chance in the future to rely on the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword that has split into nine to execute the Nine-Tribulations Sword Control Technique, Duan Ling Tian felt slightly excited in his heart.

Gradually, Duan Ling Tian's mood calmed down.

His gaze descended onto the white clothed skeleton before his

eyes.

He still remembered the last words of the White Clothed Sword Monarch.

In those last words, he'd asked Duan Ling Tian to take the three Profundity Fragments from his remains...

Three Profundity Fragments!

"Earlier, within the words left behind by the White Clothed Sword Monarch, he seemed to have mentioned that people addressed him as the Tempest Sword Monarch... Tempest... Wind, Lightning, Sword? Could it be that the three types of Profundity Fragments in his skull is a Wind Profundity Fragment, a Lightning Profundity Fragment, and a Sword Profundity Fragment?" When he thought up to here, Duan Ling Tian's mood that had just calmed down surged once more.

In the next moment, Duan Ling Tian's hands that were practically trembling stuck into the skull of the White Clothed Sword Monarch to touch that three Profundity Fragments...

"AH!" Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian felt a fierce and swift aura sweep towards his hand, and it tore open his hand.

He hurriedly circulated his Origin Energy before being able to withstand this swift and fierce aura.



# Chapter 623: Greed

---

After he stopped the bleeding with his Origin Energy, Duan Ling Tian who'd taken a lesson hurriedly coiled Origin Energy around his hand before stretching his hand out once more.

This time, he withdrew the three fragments in one go.

Just from outward appearance, these fragments were slightly similar to Concept Fragments, but there were extra strands of material aura that were like flames atop it.

One of the fragments was completely jade green, and its surroundings flickered with jade green flames.

"Wind Profundity Fragment!" With just a glance, Duan Ling Tian who'd fused with the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor was able to recognize this Profundity Fragment.

Another fragment was completely deep violet in color, and its surroundings flickered with violet colored flames that faintly contained some bolts of lightning striking about within it.

"Lightning Profundity Fragment!" Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart as he realized that his guess earlier was correct.

The last fragment was completely translucent and emitted a fierce and swift sword qi, and it was precisely a Sword Profundity Fragment.

"All these three Profundity Fragments are actually third level Profundity Fragments... Looks like that White Clothed Sword Monarch was an extraordinary figure during his time." Duan Ling Tian guessed in his heart.

All three Profundities had been comprehended to the third level...

Such comprehension ability could be considered to be extraordinary even amongst the numerous Martial Monarchs.

"My gains aren't bad." Duan Ling Tian put away the three Profundity Fragments in his Spatial Ring, and a brilliant smile suffused his face.

But, the smile on his face was quickly restrained. "I wonder how Xue Nai, Little Black, Little White, and Little Gold are now... Didn't that White Clothed Sword Monarch say I could leave once I obtained his inheritance? Where do I leave from?" Duan Ling Tian started looking all around.

In the end, he noticed something at a cavern wall at the side.

A small stone that bulged out had actually appeared suddenly on the cavern wall to the right.

Earlier, Duan Ling Tian didn't notice it.

Duan Ling Tian walked out and patted the small stone, and he noticed that it could be moved.

Instantly, Duan Ling Tian pressed the small stone down.

In the next moment.

Rumble! Rumble!

...

The cavern wall beside the small stone shook abruptly before directly splitting open and crumbling in the next moment.

Subsequently, a stone door appeared and slowly rose up.

After a short moment, another pitch black passageway had appeared before Duan Ling Tian's eyes.

"This ought to be the exit." Duan Ling Tian's eyes lit up, and he directly walked in.

In his hand, a raging flame that was violet in color with copper edged appeared out of thin air in his hand, and it was precisely the Weapon Flame he used to illuminate the path.

If someone recognized this Weapon Flame and saw this scene, the

person would surely be angered to the point of spitting blood.

The grade three Weapon Flame that was violet in color with copper colored edged was used to illuminate the path, and it was simply a reckless waste of god's given gifts!

But Duan Ling Tian didn't care about all this.

Not long after, Duan Ling Tian walked to the end of the passageway.

At the end of the passageway was a closed stone door.

Knock! Knock!

Duan Ling Tian knocked the stone door and was able to notice that the stone door was constructed from special materials, and even a Void Interpretation Stage or Void Transformation Stage martial artist would probably find it impossible to harm with brute force.

"There ought to be a switch here." When he thought up to here, Duan Ling Tian started looking around.

In the end, Duan Ling Tian found a small stone that stuck out on the cavern wall at the side of the stone door.

"I wonder where the stone door leads to." Duan Ling Tian

thought as he stretched out his hand to press onto the small stone.

Instantly.

Rumble! Rumble!

...

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian noticed that it wasn't just the stone door before him that slowly rose up, an enormous bang had sounded out from the end of the passageway behind him as well.

"Besides opening this stone door, this switch also closes the stone door at the other side?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian noticed that the stone door before him had already been opened, and the ground outside the stone door was covered in bits of rocks.

Duan Ling Tian walked out with large strides.

Only now did he notice that the stone door he walked out from now was covered by a layer of thick and heavy cavern wall as well.

The opening of the stone door caused the cavern wall outside to shatter.

"Brother Ling Tian!" Right at this moment, a familiar voice sounded out by Duan Ling Tian's ear.

Duan Ling Tian look over to the source of the voice, and he noticed a robust middle aged man coming over from afar and had arrived before him after a short moment.

"Dong Ming!" Duan Ling Tian recognized the person that had arrived, and it was precisely the first possessor of a jade sword that he'd contacted that day, Dong Ming.

Bang!

Right at this moment, another enormous bang sounded out.

Duan Ling Tian noticed that the stone door at the end of the passageway he just came out from and actually closed up once more.

Dong Ming was startled, and then he looked at Duan Ling Tian before speaking with an expression of admiration. "Brother Ling Tian, I really admire you for actually being able to enter the third level of the Sword Monarch's Treasure."

"You didn't go in?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned and couldn't refrain from asking.

Dong Ming laughed bitterly. "When I arrived at the end of the second level, all ten of the stairways had already been entered by

someone... Only ten people may enter the third level, and because it was already too late when I arrived, I missed the opportunity."

Duan Ling Tian came to a sudden understanding, and he recalled now that it was exactly like this.

"This place is..." Duan Ling Tian sized up the surroundings before noticing that this was the first level of the Sword Monarch's Treasure, whereas, high above in the sky not too far ahead was condensed balls of dusky mist.

That place was precisely the entrance and exit of the Sword Monarch's Treasure that was situated at the depths of the sea.

The door to the Sword Monarch's Treasure was there.

"Where're the others?" Duan Ling Tian looked around the surrounding, yet only saw Dong Ming, and he couldn't help but ask curiously.

"There are another six people like me who were unable to enter the third level of the Sword Monarch's Treasure... They're probably at the second level now," said Dong Ming.

This time, there were seven people that didn't have the fortune of entering the third level.

Amongst the ten positions to enter the third level, Duan Ling Tian, Han Xue Nai, the little gold mouse, and the two little pythons

had already occupied five positions.

The other remaining five positions were divided amongst 12 people, so there naturally would be seven people that obtained nothing.

"Why aren't you waiting in the second level?" Duan Ling Tian asked curiously.

"Since I've already missed the opportunity to enter the third level, staying in the second level is useless as well, so I returned to the first level... But, Elder Hu entered into the third level, so I didn't come for nothing in the end." As he finished speaking, Dong Ming was slightly excited.

"He entered the third level, so what're you excited about?" Duan Ling Tian's face froze momentarily.

Dong Ming said with a smile, "Brother Ling Tian, there's something you don't know... I and Elder Hu had once discussed before that no matter what we obtain, we would share it equally."

"What you mean is... He has to share half of the treasures he obtained with you?" Duan Ling Tian asked.

"Yes." Dong Ming nodded.

Duan Ling Tian frowned. Wanting Elder Hu to share half of the treasures with Dong Ming?



Would he be so good?

Duan Ling Tian didn't hold the slightest expectation.

"Why haven't Xue Nai and the others come out?" Duan Ling Tian and Dong Ming chatted idly for some time, and he couldn't help but frown when he noticed that Xue Nai, the little gold mouse, and the two little pythons still hadn't come out, and his face was suffused with a wisp of worry.

"Brother Ling Tian, is the third level extremely dangerous?" Dong Ming's heart jerked when he saw the worry on Duan Ling Tian's face.

"It isn't just dangerous, it's simply lethal..." When he heard Dong Ming, Duan Ling Tian recalled the scenes he encountered in the third level, and he couldn't help but feel a slight lingering fear in his heart for some time.

Dong Ming's face went grim when he heard this, and he spoke with slight worry. "I wonder how Elder Hu is now..."

If Elder Hu died in the third level, then he would really be considered to have come for nothing this time.

"Eh, Brother Ling Tian has returned." Suddenly, a surprised exclaim sounded out from afar.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian saw six people moving directly towards him...

Amongst these six people, three of them had once received a favor from him.

On the way here, because of these comparatively lower cultivations, it was difficult for the Origin Energy barrier that arose on the surface of these three people's bodies to withstand the pressure at the depths of the ocean, and it was he who'd allowed them to ascend the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger's back to seek shelter.

The cultivations of these three people were all at the fourth level of the Void Initiation Stage.

Now, the three of them were slightly warmhearted as they looked at Duan Ling Tian, whereas, when the other three people looked at Duan Ling Tian, traces of a sheen of greed was mixed within the depths of their gaze.

Although it was concealed extremely deeply, it was still clearly noticed by Duan Ling Tian.

The cultivations of these other three people were all at the fifth level of the Void Initiation Stage.

Presumably, it was exactly because their cultivations were low that they weren't able to arrive at the end of the second level in time and missed the opportunity to enter the third level.

"Brother Ling Tian, did you obtain anything in the third level?" One of the three people that treated him warmly asked curiously.

"It's not bad." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled and nodded.

"Congratulations, Brother Ling Tian." The other two people congratulated Duan Ling Tian in unison.

But in next to no time, Duan Ling Tian noticed their expressions freeze, and it seemed as if they'd suddenly recalled something.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian noticed that a sheen of conflict flickered within the depths of their eyes.

In the end, the sheen of conflict vanished and was replaced by greed.

The smile on Duan Ling Tian's face didn't change, yet the depths of his gaze contained slight coldness.

According to his guess, these three people that originally treated him warmly had probably received the voice transmission from the other three people now, and they'd formed some sort of agreement.

The facts proved that Duan Ling Tian had entirely guessed correctly the intentions of the other three people.

In the blink of an eye, Duan Ling Tian was surrounded by the six of them.

"What are all of you doing?!" Dong Ming's face went grim when he saw the scene before him, and he asked with a shout.

"Dong Ming, this matter is unrelated to you, and it's best if you stay at the side... Otherwise, we'll kill you as well!" One of the fifth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists swept Dong Ming with a cold and indifferent gaze as he threatened.

This person was exactly one of the three fifth level Void Initiation Stage that aroused greed towards Duan Ling Tian in their hearts earlier.

"Hmph! Dong Ming, I advise you to mind your own business... You're only at the fifth level of the Void Initiation Stage, yet we have three fifth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists here. Any two of us is sufficient to annihilate you!" Another person spoke out.

Dong Ming's face sank as he naturally knew that what the two people said was the truth.

If he helped Duan Ling Tian, he would probably be unable to escape death.

"Don't all of you forget of Young Miss Xue Nai that's by Brother

Ling Tian's side... If all of you dare lay a hand on him, Young Miss Xue Nai would absolutely not let all of you off!" Dong Ming took a deep breath and brought up Han Xue Nai.

As soon as Dong Ming finished speaking, those three people that were incited to deal with Duan Ling Tian went pale.

But in next to no time, they gritted their teeth and became resolute.

Wealth comes from danger...

One is unable to catch a tiger's cubs without venturing into the tiger's den.

They were going all out!

# Chapter 624: The Might of the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword

---

"Young Miss Xue Nai? So long as he'd dead, and we burn his corpse to obliterate all traces... How will Young Miss Xue Nai know that it's we who kill him?"

Burn my corpse to obliterate all traces?

Duan Ling Tian's expression remained unchanged, yet the cold light in the depths of his gaze became even deeper.

"If Brother Ling Tian didn't allow the three of you to seek refuge on the back of the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger earlier, all of you would be utterly unable to arrive at this Sword Monarch's Treasure... Now, all of you are turning hostile and becoming ungrateful bastards?" Dong Ming stood by Duan Ling Tian's side and spoke with an enraged expression.

The expressions of the three fourth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists went slightly grim, and they glared fiercely at Dong Ming as if they were blaming Dong Ming for talking too much.

"Dong Ming, I'll give you the time of five breaths to get away from Duan Ling Tian... Otherwise, you can be buried with him!" A fifth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist looked at Dong Ming and threatened.

"Dong Ming, f\*\*k off!" The other two fifth level Void Initiation

Stage martial artists shouted out with a grim voice.

Dong Ming's expression was unsightly, yet he didn't have any intention of moving away.

"Dong Ming, go on... This matter isn't related to you in the first place." Duan Ling Tian looked at Dong Ming as he shook his head and smiled.

"Brother Ling Tian, I don't care if you take me as your friend or not, but I've taken you to be my friend... Since you're my friend and you've encountered danger, then I naturally can't stand idly by! Otherwise, I, Dong Ming, would be not much of a man." Dong Ming became more agitated the more he spoke.

Duan Ling Tian was slightly moved as he never expected that Dong Ming's temper would be so willful.

But it was extremely likeable to him.

"Looks like Dong Ming you really want to be buried along with him... It's good this way, as we don't have to worry that you would inform that little girl after you're dead!" One of the fifth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists that surrounded Duan Ling Tian and Dong Ming sneered.

"Die!" The gazes of the other two fifth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists emitted cold lights.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Origin Energy raged on the bodies of the other three fourth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists, and their gazes stared fixedly at Duan Ling Tian.

Only greed remained in the depths of their gazes.

"All of you want to kill me so badly?" Duan Ling Tian looked at the three fourth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists, and he couldn't help but laugh with a laughter that was extremely natural.

From the beginning until the end, he had a calm expression when facing the three fourth level Void Initiation Stage and three fifth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist that had ill intentions, and he wasn't terrified in the slightest.

"Duan Ling Tian, you've helped us and we admit your favor... If you want to blame something, then you can only blame yourself for taking something you shouldn't have!" One of the fourth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists summoned the courage to say this.

"Exactly!" The other two fourth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists hurriedly joined in.

"Something that I shouldn't have taken? What are all of you talking about?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned.



"We're naturally talking about the treasures you obtained in the third level of the Sword Monarch's Treasure!" One of the fifth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists looked at Duan Ling Tian with an expression of greed, and he stuck out his tongue to lick his dry lips.

This caused Duan Ling Tian to be unable to refrain from frowning, and he felt slightly disgusted.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian started laughing. "The treasures I obtained in the third level seemed to have been obtained by me by relying on my own ability, right? On what basis are the six of you taking it from me?"

"On the basis that we're stronger than you!" Origin Energy on another fifth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist skyrocketed as seven ancient horned dragons condensed into form above him and were accumulating force while waiting to be deployed.

"Even if we don't utilize Concept and only rely on Origin Energy and our spirit weapons, our strength is sufficient to easily annihilate a third level Void Initiation Stage kid like you!" The last fifth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist's Origin Energy started to rage as well, and he sneered at Duan Ling Tian as seven ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared above him.

When he saw the situation was about to break into a fight at any moment, Dong Ming's expression went grim, and he took a stride forward to protect Duan Ling Tian behind him.

Origin Energy raged atop his body as seven ancient horned dragon silhouettes similarly appeared in the sky above him.

But, a fifth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist like him facing three fifth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists at the same time, it seemed to be in vain no matter how one looked at it...

"Dong Ming, since you want to stand out forcefully, then we'll kill you first before killing Duan Ling Tian!" A fifth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist shouted out with a grim voice before taking a stride forward and charging towards Dong Ming.

The other two fifth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists were enveloped by Origin Energy that was like flames, and they flew over like shadows, their target pointing straight at Dong Ming.

When faced with three fifth level Voids Initiation Stage martial artists attacking him at the same time, Dong Ming's face went pale.

"Kill Duan Ling Tian!" The other three fourth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists made a move at almost the exact same time.

But their target wasn't Dong Ming, and it was instead Duan Ling Tian.

Origin Energy skyrocketed on the grade six spirit weapons that

were held in the hands of the three fourth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist, and then their Concept suffused out before sweeping towards Duan Ling Tian.

10 ancient horned dragon silhouettes and over 2,000 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared in the sky above two of them, whereas, 11 ancient horned dragon silhouettes and over 2,000 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared in the sky above the last one amongst them.

Right at this moment.

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian abruptly turned around to look at the three fifth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists that charged towards Dong Ming, and a dim light flickered into existence in the depths of his eyes.

Thousand Illusions!

In the next moment, he directly utilized his soul skill to construct an illusory space to envelop the three fifth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists.

At the same time, a simple and unadorned sword appeared in his hand...

This sword was precisely the sword he'd obtained from the

skeleton of the White Clothed Sword Immortal just now, a Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Weapon.

Along with the Origin Energy on Duan Ling Tian's body pulsating, another four ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared in the sky above him, whereas, when the hand he held the sword with tightened, and his Origin Energy fused into the sword.

Whoosh!

Another four ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared in the sky!

An entire 100% amplification!

"How can this be possible?!" When this scene entered into the eyes of the three fourth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists, it caused them to be dumbstruck.

Even their attacks that blasted towards Duan Ling Tian had stagnated slightly.

That sword in Duan Ling Tian's hand amplified strength by 100%?

Even if it's a grade one spirit sword, it seemed to only provide an amplification of almost 90%, right?

A grade one spirit sword that was able to amplify strength by 89% was already considered to be top quality amongst grade one spirit swords...

They'd never heard of a spirit weapon that's able to provide an amplification of 100%.

Sword Drawing Arts!

Right at the instant the three fourth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists were dazed, a cold light flashed in Duan Ling Tian's eyes, and he was precisely waiting for this moment.

If he were to fight them head on, it would be difficult for him to kill all of them at the same time, yet if the three of them were careless, it would be a completely different matter.

Swish!

A sword howl swept out, and it was accompanied by the sound of wind and lightning.

In the sky above Duan Ling Tian, another three ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared by the side of the existing eight ancient horned dragon silhouettes...

Second level Wind Concept was comparable to the strength of

two ancient horned dragons.

First level Lightning Concept was comparable to the strength of one ancient horned dragon.

A total of 11 ancient horned dragon's worth of strength!

His strength completely suppressed two of the fourth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists and was only slightly inferior to the last fourth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist.

A sword light that was like a bolt of lightning flashed by, and two strings of blood shot out.

Bang! Bang!

Two fourth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists had crashed to the ground.

Although the last one of them had hastily blocked Duan Ling Tian's sword, yet he'd suffered heavy injuries.

Originally, if this person exerted his full strength, his strength surpassed Duan Ling Tian by the strength of 2,000 ancient mammoths...

But because of his carelessness, it had caused him to miss a good opportunity to kill Duan Ling Tian.

"You..." The fourth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist that was heavily injured struggled to stand up, and he pointed the grade six spirit weapon in his hand straight at Duan Ling Tian with an extremely ghastly pale countenance. "That... What is that spirit..."

But unfortunately, he was bound to be unable to finish speaking.

Swish!

The Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword in Duan Ling Tian's hand transformed into a sword light that flashed out like a shadow and easily killed the heavily injured martial artist.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian put back the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword in his Spatial Ring.

"Brother Ling Tian!" Meanwhile, Dong Ming has recovered from his shock as well, and then he looked at Duan Ling Tian. "What're the three of them doing?"

Dong Ming, who'd just asked this question, suddenly smelled blood, and he turned to notice the three corpses that fell before Duan Ling Tian.

These three corpses fell in a pool of blood, and when this entered Dong Ming's eyes, it was so dazzling and resplendent.

"This... This..." After a long time, Dong Ming recovered from his shock, and he stared blankly at Duan Ling Tian. "Brother Ling Tian, you did this?"

"What do you think?" Duan Ling Tian shrugged, and a brilliant smile hung on his face from the beginning until the end.

But when the smile Duan Ling Tian revealed now entered into Dong Ming's eyes, it was no different than the smile of a devil.

Duan Ling Tian turned around to look with a calm expression at the three people that had fallen into his soul skill's illusory space and were fighting each other, and it was as if all this was unrelated to him.

The three fifth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists had equal strengths, and they fought chaotically with each other.

The spirit weapons in their hands flashed out fiercely to smash towards their companions that were still standing on the same side as them just a moment ago.

The battle was exceedingly tragic.

When Dong Ming turned around as well, he looked at the three fifth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists that were in a chaotic battle and had received heavy injuries. "Brother Ling Tian, what're the three of them doing?"



"I don't know..." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and said indifferently, "Perhaps the spoils couldn't be divided fairly, causing them to start a dogfight."

Dong Ming naturally didn't believe Duan Ling Tian's words.

Spoils couldn't be divided fairly?

What a joke!

Earlier, these three people were approaching menacingly, and they'd used all their ability to attack him with a killing blow.

He originally thought that he would die at the hands of these three people.

Unexpectedly, at the critical moment, the three of them had actually stopped attacking at the same time, and they'd instead started fighting each other...

This caused Dong Ming who was originally accumulating force while waiting for the battle to look at the three of them fighting with a stunned expression, and the Origin Energy he'd accumulated had completely dispersed.

He, who was a common target, had become a spectator.

Three people that called each other brother a moment ago and

wanted to jointly kill him had instead started to fight each other, and this caused him to be speechless.

But he just didn't know what had happened.

Suddenly, Dong Ming unintentionally glanced at Duan Ling Tian, and when he saw the cold smile that curled up on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth, his heart jerked for no reason.

"Could it be that Brother Ling Tian did it?" After this thought emerged in Dong Ming's mind, it was impossible to vanish any longer, and it seemed as if it had become rooted in his mind.

Although he didn't know how Duan Ling Tian did it, he had a strong feeling that all this was done by Duan Ling Tian.

For the first time, traces of terror arose in his heart for no reason as he looked at the violet clothed young man before him...

He knew that this was an existence that couldn't be offended...

An existence that could only be made a friend, but not an enemy...

If he were to make Duan Ling Tian his enemy, he would surely die a graveless death!

## Chapter 625: Han Xue Nai's Methods

---

After a short moment, all three of the fifth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists that had fallen into the illusory space created by Duan Ling Tian's soul skill, Thousand Illusions, and suffered heavy injuries from fighting each other.

The three of them were barely able to stand still as they gasped for breath and confronted each other in a three way confrontation.

Bang!

Right at this moment, an enormous band sounded out, and it drew the attention of Duan Ling Tian and Dong Ming.

As for the three fifth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists, they instead seemed to have not heard it.

Duan Ling Tian glanced over, and he saw the faraway cavern wall abruptly collapse, and a stone door appeared in its place.

Along with the stone door rising, a beautiful figure walked out to appear before his eyes.

"Xue Nai!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze lit up when he saw the yellow clothed young girl that walked out slowly.

The young girl was precisely Han Xue Nai.

"Big Brother Ling Tian." The young girl had a long face, yet when she saw Duan Ling Tian, she squeezed out a trace of a smile on her face.

"What's wrong?" Duan Ling Tian asked with slight worry when he saw something was wrong with Xue Nai.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, I'm so useless... Amongst the six tests of the Sword Monarch's Treasure's third level, I actually failed two of them." Xue Nai put on a long face as she spoke dejectedly.

"Which two tests did you fail?" Duan Ling Tian asked curiously.

"I failed the first test to choose a grade one spirit sword, and then the final test of challenging a Mirror Puppet, I was only able to fight it to a tie and it ended in failure." As Han Xue Nai finished speaking, she had an expression of being not resigned. "That fellow knew all my abilities, and I was utterly helpless against it."

Han Xue Nai had spoken casually, yet when it entered into Dong Ming's ears, it instead caused Dong Ming to seem as if he was struck by lightning, and he was completely dumbstruck. "One... Grade one spirit sword?"

To Dong Ming, obtaining a grade five spirit sword already posed a certain level of difficulty.

A grade one spirit sword always shocked his heart out.

"Then did you choose a grade two spirit sword or grade three spirit sword?" Duan Ling Tian asked curiously.

"A grade two spirit sword." Han Xue Nai was dejected.

Grade two spirit sword?

Dong Ming was stunned once more.

This young girl obtained a grade two spirit sword, yet is still so unhappy?

Comparisons are really odious!

As far as he was concerned, if it was him, then not to mention a grade two spirit sword, even if he obtained a grade three spirit sword, he would be happy to the point of practically being unable to sleep.

"A grade two spirit sword isn't bad as well." Duan Ling Tian smiled.

"I don't dislike its grade." Han Xue Nai shook her head. "I just want to pass that test... No matter if it was a grade two spirit sword or grade three spirit sword, it's still a failure! In my eyes, there's no difference between the both of them."

Duan Ling Tian's heart shook when he heard Xue Nai.

Looks like Han Xue Nai's background is really unfathomable as she doesn't even take a grade two spirit sword seriously.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, what're they doing?" In next to no time, Han Xue Nai recovered, and she became full of vigor.

"They?" Duan Ling Tian smiled lightly. "They wanted to kill me, and I slightly executed some abilities against them..."

"Big Brother Ling Tian, you... You know soul skills?" After glancing at the three fifth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists with empty gazes that were battling each other, Han Xue Nai gasped with admiration.

Duan Ling Tian was surprised that Han Xue Nai was able to discern what he'd done.

What a joke!

Xue Nai was someone from a great power of the Foreign Lands after all, and recognizing soul skills wasn't surprising.

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

Han Xue Nai instantly looked at Duan Ling Tian with admiration when she heard this. "Big Brother Ling Tian, you're truly

formidable... I've never heard a human martial artist being able to execute soul skills before attaining the Martial Emperor Stage."

"My luck was good, and I just obtained some good fortune." Duan Ling Tian smiled.

The nearby Dong Ming was instead unable to wrap his head around what was going on.

Soul skill?

Martial Emperor?

He'd never heard nor seen of the former, whereas, he'd only heard of the latter and knew that it was an existence that was at the peak of Cloud Continent.

"Brother Ling Tian seems to know some soul skill, and this soul skill can only be executed by a human martial artist after becoming a Martial Emperor?" This was the logic that Dong Ming summarized after combing through and ordering the information.

"This Brother Ling Tian is truly... Truly shocking." As he looked at Duan Ling Tian talking cheerfully with the young girl, the corners of Dong Ming's mouth twitched, and as he finished muttering, he didn't know how to describe the shock Duan Ling Tian brought him.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, why did they want to kill you?" Han Xue

Nai asked.

"They saw me come out from the third level of the Sword Monarch's Treasure and were greedy towards the things I obtained within it, and they wanted to kill me to seize my treasures... In the end, it became like this." As he finished speaking, Duan Ling Tian shrugged, and he had an expression that seemed as if all this had nothing to do with him.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, you're too merciful... They wanted to kill you, yet you let them live for so long." Han Xue Nai lightly shook her head.

Subsequently, under Duan Ling Tian and Dong Ming's shocked gazes, Han Xue Nai abruptly raised her hand.

Along with Han Xue Nai's hand slowly pushing out.

Whoosh!

A wave of cold wind that was icy cold to the extreme swept out to envelop the three fifth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists that were fighting chaotically together, and it froze them into ice sculptures.

Three lifelike ice sculptures with various forms stood there.

"Just looking at them is an eyesore." Han Xue Nai frowned as she looked at the three ice sculptures, and her hand lightly shook.



Instantly, three fine needles condensed from ice whistled out.

Swish! Swish! Swish!

The ice needles respectively collided with one of the three ice sculptures, causing them to directly shatter and crumble.

The three fifth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists within were dead without a doubt!

After she finished all this, Han Xue Nai was like someone that hadn't done anything, and her gaze descended onto the three people that had fallen in pools of blood now. "Why have these people died as well? I recognize them, Big Brother Ling Tian, you'd once help them kindheartedly earlier by allowing them to seek refuge on the Big Guy's back."

"They were killed by me." Duan Ling Tian glanced indifferently at the three corpses and said, "These three people and those other three people that you just killed had joined forces and wanted to kill me and seize the treasures I obtained in the third level."

"What?!" Han Xue Nai's face became grim, and she glared angrily at the three corpses. "These three fellows actually repaid favor with evil? They deserve death!"

Under her extreme rage, Han Xue Nai attacked out once more, and the aura that was icy cold to the extreme swept out to envelop

the three corpses.

Instantly, the three corpses transformed into three ice sculptures that lay on the ground.

Bang!

Han Xue Nai raised her hand and slapped out, and three palm prints whistled out to blast the three ice sculptures into bits of ice.

This wasn't the end.

Whoosh!

Han Xue Nai's sleeve swept out, and a strong wind that was ice cold to the extreme seemed to condense into numerous wind blades in the air, and it seemed like a dense heaven encompassing net that enveloped those bits of ice.

Instantly, the bits of ice transformed into mist that covered the sky before dispersing in the air.

Hiss!

A wave of gasping sounded out.

Dong Ming felt his heart go cold when he saw the young girl's

actions, and he couldn't help but gasp.

"This little girl..." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled, and warmth arose in his heart from Han Xue Nai's actions.

As the saying goes, boiling with rage for a beauty!

This little girl Han Xue Nai instead boiled with rage for her Big Brother now.

"You didn't arouse covetous thoughts towards my Big Brother Ling Tian's things, right?" In next to no time, Han Xue Nai's gaze descended onto Dong Ming, and traces of icy cold aura leaped about within her eyes.

It was as if so long as Dong Ming's answer was unsatisfactory, she would attack and freeze Dong Ming into a popsicle before destroying it.

"No, I didn't... I didn't!" Dong Ming's body started shivering for no reason.

He'd completely experienced the temper of this Little Lady, and he felt fear from the bottom of his heart.

Now, even if someone bashed him to death, he wouldn't dare offend this Little Lady.

When other's kill, they leave a corpse at any rate, and even if it was worse than that, it would be a mangled corpse.

But the Little Lady caused one to turn into ash with a raise of her hand, and causing one to not leave a single trace in this world.

"Xue Nai, don't scare Dong Ming... When those six people wanted to deal with me earlier, he'd even stood up to help me and wanted to fight them to the death." Duan Ling Tian shook his head.

The coldness in Han Xue Nai's eyes instantly vanished and was replaced with warmth like that of the summer. "So that's how it is, it seems that I've misunderstood you... I never imagined that you'd even helped Big Brother Ling Tian."

"Since it's like this, I'll give you a gift of gratitude." As soon as Han Xue Nai finished speaking, a three foot long blade appeared out of thin air with a raise of her hand, and it whistled out to firmly descend before Dong Ming and pierce into the ground.

"This is?" Dong Ming was shocked, and when he recovered from his shock, he looked at Han Xue Nai with a bewildered expression.

"This is the grade two spirit sword I obtained in the third level, Big Brother Ling Tian probably won't take a fancy to it any longer, so take it." As Han Xue Nai spoke, she slightly turned to look at Duan Ling Tian, and her gaze contained deep meaning.

This caused Duan Ling Tian's heart to be unable to help but jerk.

Could it be that this little girl knows something?

"Grade two spirit sword?!" Dong Ming's body shook when he heard Han Xue Nai, then he looked at the spirit sword in astonishment, and he was extremely excited in his heart.

After a short moment, he recovered from his astonishment and looked at Han Xue Nai. "You... You're really giving it to me?"

"What? You don't want it?" Han Xue Nai's beautiful brows frowned as she spoke indifferently. "If you don't want it, then I'll take it back right now."

"No... No... I want it! I want it!" Dong Ming was instantly anxious when he heard the young girl, and he directly put it away in his Spatial Ring, as he was deeply afraid that the young girl would really regret her decision.

After he put away the grade two spirit sword, Dong Ming heaved a sigh of relief before looking at the young girl and hurriedly expressing his gratitude. "Thank you, Young Miss Xue Nai. Thank you, Young Miss Xue Nai."

"Why haven't Little Black, Little White, and Little Gold come out yet?" Han Xue Nai looked at the surroundings and frowned, and there was slight worry between her brows.

Although Duan Ling Tian didn't say anything, worry could be

discerned from his face.

Time silently passed by.

An hour passed.

Two hours passed.

Three hours later.

Bang!

An enormous bang sounded out, causing Duan Ling Tian, Han Xue Nai, and Dong Ming to seem as if they were jolted awake from a dream.

In next to no time, they saw the far away cavern wall split open, and a thick and heavy stone door that was slowly rising appeared there...

"Squeak squeak~" A familiar cry sounded out, and it caused Duan Ling Tian to seem as if a heavy burden had been lifted off his shoulder.

A fluffy and chubby little gold mouse quickly appeared before Duan Ling Tian's eyes.

# Chapter 626: Everyone Has Come Out

---

Whoosh!

The little gold mouse transformed into a gold bolt of lightning that flashed out to descend onto Duan Ling Tian's shoulder.

"Little Gold, you've finally come out... How was it? How many of the six tests did you pass?" Duan Ling Tian looked at the little gold mouse and smiled as he asked.

When he heard Xue Nai speak of her encounter in the third level, Duan Ling Tian realized that everyone who entered the third level faced the same tests.

Of course, the last test, the Mirror Puppet, was slightly different.

Everyone faced their own Mirror Puppet.

"Two." The little gold mouse's head drooped and she spoke slightly dispiritedly.

"You only passed through two tests? Which two?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned.

"The 100 Origin Shadowpuppets and the Earth Puppet... I failed in all the rest." The little gold mouse spoke with dejection.

But her childish voice instead didn't emphasize her current feelings in the slightest.

"Looks like my results are still not bad..." Han Xue Nai walked to Duan Ling Tian's side before stretching out her hand to stroke the little gold mouse's smooth back, and she smiled.

She found equilibrium from the little gold mouse.

The little gold mouse closed her eyes comfortably, and she enjoyed Xue Nai's touch.

She didn't reject Han Xue Nai in the slightest, and it was perhaps because Han Xue Nai had once helped her take revenge.

Although Han Xue Nai didn't directly kill them, all the higher-ups of the Eastern Mulberry Empire's Tang Clan were sealed within ice by Han Xue Nai, allowing the little gold mouse to have the chance to kill them.

The little gold mouse possessed intelligence that wasn't inferior to humans, so she naturally knew that if it wasn't for Han Xue Nai, it would be impossible for her to take revenge.

Presently, when he saw Duan Ling Tian, Han Xue Nai, and the little gold mouse chatting cheerfully, the nearby Dong Ming was dumbstruck.

"A... A mouse... That can speak... This... It... It's a Void



Interpretation Stage demon beast?" Dong Ming felt that the surprise he'd felt in his entire lifetime wasn't as much as his shock today.

"Exactly what sort of people and demon beasts are by the side of this Brother Ling Tian?" Dong Ming felt his scalp go numb.

"Big Brother Ling Tian." The little gold mouse blinked her jade green eyes, and she stared at Duan Ling Tian as she asked. "How many tests did you pass?"

Duan Ling Tian looked at the little gold mouse yet didn't reply directly, and he instead said via voice transmission, "All of them."

All of them?

Shock instantly emerged within the depths of the little gold mouse's eyes.

This scene just happened to be noticed by Han Xue Nai, and she sent a voice transmission into Duan Ling Tian's ears. "Big Brother Ling Tian, you're being unfair. You only told Little Gold, but not me!"

"You little girl, don't you know already?" Duan Ling Tian replied with a bitter smile.

The reason he didn't speak directly and instead chose to send a voice transmission wasn't because he didn't want to tell Xue Nai,

but it was instead because he was afraid of shocking the nearby Dong Ming.

Duan Ling Tian instead didn't know that Dong Ming had already shocked successively by the three of them, and even if he was shocked again, he wouldn't feel much.

Because he was already numbed.

No matter how unbelievable something that appeared on Duan Ling Tian is, he wouldn't be surprised.

"How will I know if you don't tell me?" Han Xue Nai's voice transmission contained slight grievance when she heard Duan Ling Tian, and she even revealed a delicate and touching expression and eyes that held tears that were about to drop down.

Presently, she was simply like another person when compared with her previous self that slaughtered resolutely.

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and slightly helplessly sent a voice transmission. "Alright, I'll tell you. I passed all the tests... When you looked at me like that earlier, didn't you already guess it?"

"I only felt that Big Brother Ling Tian might have passed all the tests... I wasn't completely sure." As Han Xue Nai finished her voice transmission, her delicate and touching expression had vanished, and her tone was filled with astonishment. "Big Brother

Ling Tian, how did you pass the first and final test?"

When faced with the curious Han Xue Nai, Duan Ling Tian didn't conceal anything and spoke all what he'd experienced.

Of course, he left out the things related to the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor.

"The grade one spirit sword was actually an incomplete sword that hadn't taken form? Moreover, it was within a pile of scrap around the cavern?" After Han Xue Nai heard of Duan Ling Tian's experience in the first test, she couldn't help but grumble. "That Martial Monarch is really a cheater!" Who would know that a grade one spirit sword is an inconspicuous and hideous incomplete sword? Most importantly, it was even concealed in a pile of scraps!"

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and laughed when he heard Han Xue Nai's grumbling.

The first test was a test of skill and perhaps only high grade Weapons Craftsmen were able to locate that inconspicuous grade one spirit sword.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, how did you find that grade one spirit sword?" Han Xue Nai couldn't help but ask curiously.

"I'm a Weapons Craftsman." Duan Ling Tian's reply was simply and direct.

"So Big Brother Ling Tian is a Weapons Craftsman... No wonder." Han Xue Nai came to a sudden understanding. "A Weapons Craftsman has a unique gaze towards spirit weapons... I heard that many Weapons Craftsmen are even able to rely on a spirit weapons outward appearance to discern its grade."

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

A Weapons Craftsman was an art of skill, the more spirit weapons one refined, one's sense and discerning ability towards spirit weapons would naturally be more extraordinary.

"Then what about the last test?" Han Xue Nai asked. "I was completely helpless against my Mirror Puppet... In the end, whether I fought it to a tie or because the time was up, I was stopped by the Inscription Formation. Otherwise, it would sooner or later be able to defeat me."

"Big Brother Ling Tian, how did you deal with your Mirror Puppet?" Han Xue Nai blinked her beautiful eyes as she looked curiously at Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian smiled. "Xue Nai, I was actually unable to deal with it as well, I just lead it to..."

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian the specific process of his final test.

"What? That works too?" Han Xue Nai's face froze and spoke with slight vexation. "Why didn't I think of that? So it turns out that the final test can be so simple."

"Big Brother Ling Tian, you're too smart." Han Xue Nai looked at Duan Ling Tian with an expression of admiration.

At this moment, at the same time that Duan Ling Tian felt light headed, he couldn't help but be slightly ashamed.

After all, it wasn't he who had found the method.

That was the method within the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor, whereas he'd only used another person's method.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, in this way, you've obtained the Martial Monarch's inheritance?" Han Xue Nai had an extra sense of indescribable excitement as she sent a voice transmission to Duan Ling Tian.

A Martial Monarch's inheritance, even she was rather interested in it as well.

Duan Ling Tian was just about to speak about the Martial Monarch's inheritance with Han Xue Nai when two enormous bangs suddenly sounded out and interrupted him.

Bang! Bang!

The two enormous bangs resounded out, and at a place attainable by Duan Ling Tian's gaze, on another side of the far away cavern wall, another two holes had appeared.

Within the hold, two doors slowly rose up.

At the same time.

Swish! Swish!

A black and a white bolt of lightning flew out from the stone doors, and their destination pointed straight at Duan Ling Tian.

After a short moment, a black and a white little python appeared on Duan Ling Tian's shoulder.

"Hiss hiss~" They excitedly flicked their tongues as they licked Duan Ling Tian's face.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, looks like Little Black and Little White are still more intimate with you... They looked for you as soon as they came out." Han Xue Nai stood nearby and spoke with a slightly sour tone.

"Hiss hiss~" After the two little pythons heard Han Xue Nai, they considerately left Duan Ling Tian to flash onto Han Xue Nai's shoulder and flicked their tongues to console her.

Han Xue Nai revealed a satisfied smile.

Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled.

In terms of age, this little girl is a little over 20 at any rate.

But being able to maintain childlike innocence is indeed difficult to come by.

"Little Black, Little White, how many tests did both of you pass?" Duan Ling Tian looked at the two little pythons and asked curiously.

"Squeak squeak~" Meanwhile, the little gold mouse looked at the two little pythons with interest, and her jade green eyes obviously contained a perturbed expression.

Obviously, she was worried that the results of the two little pythons would surpass her.

When she found out that the two little pythons were similar to her and had only passed two tests, the little gold mouse was jubilant.

"Little Black and Little White passed the 100 Origin Shadowpuppet and Earth Puppet tests... But, to Little Gold, Little Black, and Little White, the other four tests are indeed slightly

difficult." Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart.

"It's good that both of you are safe... As for the test, it doesn't matter if you passed or not." Duan Ling Tian looked at the two little pythons and consoled them.

Duan Ling Tian, who'd experienced the six tests of the third level, knew deeply that there was a certain level of lethal danger in the three tests of strength, and being able to survive was undoubtedly very fortunate.

"Hiss hiss~" After Duan Ling Tian's consoling, the originally dispirited little pythons once again became cheerful.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, you haven't told me about the Martial Monarch's inheritance you obtained." Han Xue Nai's voice transmission once again sounded out within Duan Ling Tian's ears.

Right when Duan Ling Tian intended to answer Han Xue Nai.

History repeated itself.

An enormous bang sounded out to interrupt Duan Ling Tian once more.

Bang!



The distance cavern wall split open with a bang, causing bits of rocks to fall down, and a door that slowly rose appeared within.

Under Duan Ling Tian, Han Xue Nai, and Dong Ming's concentrated gazes, an azure and aged figure walked out from within the door.

"Elder Hu!" The azure clothed old man had just come out when Dong Ming had already exclaimed, and his eyes were filled with a burning expression of yearning.

The person that had come out now was precisely the 'expert' that Dong Ming had invited for the Sword Monarch's Treasure, and he'd come to an agreement with the old man that both of them would equally share everything they obtained in the Sword Monarch's Treasure.

Elder Hu walked out and glanced indifferently at Dong Ming before soaring into the sky and intending to leave the Sword Monarch's Treasure.

"Elder Hu!" Dong Ming who was originally anticipating that Elder Hu would equally share his gains with him went grim, and Dong Ming hurriedly soared into the sky to stop Elder Hu.

"If you don't want to die, then f\*\*k off right now!" Elder Hu glared angrily at Dong Ming as he spoke with a grim voice.

"Elder Hu... Have you forgotten our agreement?" Dong Ming

asked with a low voice.

"Agreement? What agreement?" Elder Hu grunted coldly.

"Elder Hu, you said that after we enter the Sword Monarch's Treasure, then no matter what we obtained, we had to share it equally... Could it be that I'm wrong?" Dong Ming asked once more.

## Chapter 627: Elder Hu's Death

---

"Dong Ming, are you questioning me?" Dong Ming's face sank slightly when he heard Elder Hu.

"I didn't mean it in that way... I just want to remind Elder Hu that if it wasn't for me, it would impossible for you to enter the Sword Monarch's Treasure." Dong Ming spoke once more.

His words undoubtedly conveyed a single meaning: If it wasn't for me possessing the key to the Sword Monarch's Treasure, and if it wasn't for me bringing you over, it would utterly be impossible for you to have a share of the Sword Monarch's Treasure.

Dong Ming's words caused Elder Hu's expression to become even more gloomy.

For a time, he wanted to flare up.

But when his gaze unintentionally flashed past the two people on the ground that were calmly looking at him and Dong Ming, he couldn't help but suppress his rage.

He took a deep breath and didn't directly shed all pretenses with Dong Ming.

"I naturally remember that agreement... But, I didn't obtain anything in the third level of the Sword Monarch's Treasure this time, so how do I share the treasures with you equally?" Elder Hu's

expression returned to calm as he spoke indifferently.

Presently, Elder Hu had a shameless appearance.

You have your plans and I have a way to deal with it!

"You didn't obtain anything?" Dong Ming's face became gloomy.

Elder Hu's shamelessness had exceeded his expectations.

"Elder Hu, according to my knowledge, amongst the tests in the third level, the first test's reward is a spirit sword... The best was a grade one spirit sword, and the worst was a grade three spirit sword. Now, you're telling me you didn't obtain any treasures from the third level? Do you think I would believe you?!" As Dong Ming finished speaking, his tone contained slight rage, and he'd completely shed all pretenses. "Or perhaps, you think it's easy to deceive me?"

"I don't know what you're talking about. What spirit sword? I don't know anything." Slight shock flashed past the depths of Elder Hu's eyes, and he was obviously surprised that Dong Ming actually knew what he'd encountered, but his expression still remained unchanged as he continued speaking.

If it was someone that didn't know any better, they person might have been deceived by him.

But would it be possible for him to deceive Dong Ming, who'd

already found out about the tests of the third level?

"Elder Hu, I can forgo that spirit sword you obtained... But please take out the other treasures that you obtained." Dong Ming spoke directly.

"Hmph! I've already told you that I didn't obtain any treasures. If you still dare to continue grumbling endlessly, then I'll surely kill you." Elder Hu spoke with a gloomy expression, and his tone was filled with a threatening intent.

"Hahahaha..." Suddenly, Dong Ming started laughing loudly, and his laughter was filled with dreariness. "I truly never imagined that before absolute benefit, Elder Hu would change just like that! If I knew earlier, then even if I brought a dog into the Sword Monarch's Treasure, it would be better than bringing you along."

"You... You dare insult me as being lower than a dog?" Elder Hu's expression went dark, the Origin Energy on his body skyrocketed like a ball of exceedingly raging white flames, and it was ready to charge over and swallow up Dong Ming at any moment.

"Could it be that you aren't?" After shedding all pretenses, Dong Ming didn't have any scruples. "If you think you aren't, then do you dare to remove the ownership of the Spatial Ring in your hand and allow me to take a look? If there isn't a grade three spirit sword or above within it, then I'll surely not pester you again."

"Dong Ming, if you still don't move away, you'll surely die a graveless death!" Every word Dong Ming said caused Elder Hu's

expression to become slightly unsightly, and in the end, Elder Hu completely flared up.

The Origin Energy on his body became even deeper, and the energy of his Concept was faintly noticeable within it.

He was prepared to make a move and kill Dong Ming right away.

"Dong Ming, where did you find this old fellow? He's actually so shameless." Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian had already soared into the sky to stand by Dong Ming's side, and he shrugged as he spoke lazily.

"You!!" When he saw Duan Ling Tian wanting to stand up for Dong Ming, Elder Hu's face became grim, and slight fear was contained between his brows.

He wasn't afraid of Duan Ling Tian, but he was afraid of the young girl by Duan Ling Tian's side.

Even if he obtained some benefits from the third level of the Sword Monarch's Treasure, and his strength had increased quite a bit, he knew that he was far from being able to be a match for this young girl.

The gap between the Void Initiation Stage and the Void Interpretation Stage was too big, like a chasm that was difficult to surmount.

"What about me?" Duan Ling Tian glanced slightly lazily at Elder Hu as he asked indifferently.

"This matter is a private matter between me and Dong Ming, I hope you don't interfere." Elder Hu took a deep breath and tried his best to suppress the flames of rage in his heart.

"What if I must interfere?" A smile suddenly hung on Duan Ling Tian's face.

He smiled brightly and brilliantly, yet when this smile entered into the eyes of Elder Hu, it instead caused his face to go ominous.

But Elder Hu's expression swiftly returned to normal, and he glared fiercely at Dong Ming before saying via voice transmission, "Dong Ming, you win this time! Even if I spare your life today, you won't be so lucky in the future." After he finished speaking, Elder Hu stepped up into the sky and intended to leave.

When they saw Elder Hu wanting to leave, Dong Ming and Duan Ling Tian stood on the spot and didn't make any movements.

Whoosh!

Right at this moment, a cold wind that was filled with an icy cold aura blew by, and a beautiful figure had appeared at the exit.

This was a yellow clothed young girl, and as she stood there, the surrounding air seemed to be frozen by the icy cold aura that

effused out from her...

The young girl's appearance was beautiful, and it was obvious that when she grew up, she would surely be a drop dead gorgeous beauty.

"Young Miss Xue Nai." When he saw the young girl appear and block his way, Elder Hu took a deep breath and spoke slowly. "I've already decided to not make it difficult for Dong Ming, yet I wonder what you want to do by blocking my path?"

"What I want to do?" The yellow clothed young girl was precisely Han Xue Nai, and when she heard Elder Hu, a smile that was like the devil's bloomed on her face. "I naturally want to kill you!"

At practically the instant that Han Xue Nai finished speaking, the surrounding air became slightly more icy cold.

Elder Hu's face went ghastly pale.

Whoosh!

Right at this moment, Han Xue Nai made a move. With a raise of her hand, a strong wind that was icy cold to the extreme swept out, and it enveloped Elder Hu from all directions, causing him to have nowhere to escape.

"No!!" Elder Hu's face went deathly pale as he cried out sorrowfully, and then the Origin Energy beneath his feet



skyrocketed as he wanted to flee before being frozen into an ice sculpture.

But would he be able to flee?

Needless to say, the speed of an eighth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist was extremely swift.

But would it be swifter than the speed of the attack of a Void Interpretation Stage expert like Han Xue Nai?

The answer was no.

Swoosh~

The strong wind that was icy cold to the extreme swept out to cover Elder Hu's body, causing him to be unable to flee.

In the next moment, Elder Hu's body stiffen and stop on the spot before transforming into a lifelike ice sculpture.

Through the layer of ice, Elder Hu's constricted pupils and panicked expression could be seen, and how terrified and despaired he felt before being transformed into an ice sculpture could be seen from this.

The Origin Energy on Elder Hu who'd been frozen into an ice sculpture was gradually distinguished, and it finally vanished

without a trace.

Meanwhile, the ice sculpture fell and crashed onto the ground, transforming into pieces that covered the entire ground.

An eight level Void Initiation Stage martial artist, dead!

Whoosh!

Along with Han Xue Nai raising her hand, an ice fragment on the ground flew up to descend into her hand, and there was a Spatial Ring within it.

Through the surface layer of the ice fragment, it could be seen that the Spatial Ring was extremely simple and of low grade.

Whoosh!

"Here!" At the instant that Han Xue Nai spoke, Origin Energy bloomed in her hand, causing the ice fragment to gradually melt and only leave the Spatial Ring behind in the end, and then with a raise of her hand, she tossed the Spatial Ring in her hand to Dong Ming.

Dong Ming hurriedly received it and looked gratefully at Han Xue Nai. "Thank you Young Miss Xue Nai! Thank you Young Miss Xue Nai!"

"You've helped Big Brother Ling Tian, and he wants to help you as well. So I naturally won't stand idly by." Han Xue Nai nodded lightly.

Duan Ling Tian stood nearby and smiled lightly. "Xue Nai, we ought to leave as well."

Xue Nai replied with a smile before soaring into the sky and leaving the Sword Monarch's Treasure with Duan Ling Tian and Dong Ming, then they passed through the Inscription Formation that enveloped to entrance to once again return to the depths of the sea.

At the entrance to the Sword Monarch's Treasure, the enormous creature that lay there finally moved.

"Big Guy!" Xue Nai was the first to fly out and descend on the back of the enormous creature.

"Aowu~" When it saw Han Xue Nai, the enormous creature cried out in a low voice, and its voice contained slight trembling mixed within. Obviously, it had a lingering fear in its heart.

The enormous creature was precisely the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger, the Empire Guarding Demon Beast of the Darkstone Empire.

Duan Ling Tian and Dong Ming followed Xue Nai to return to the back of the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger, and being enveloped by the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger's Origin Energy barrier allowed them to

not have to worry about withstanding the pressure in the depths of the sea.

"Big Guy, let's go!" Along with Han Xue Nai speaking, the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger's stomped on the ground with its four limbs.

Rumble! Rumble!

...

At the depths of the sea, the ground quaked and the mountains shook.

The Three-Eyed Flame Tiger transformed into a swift flowing light that flashed upwards, and everywhere it passed, the sea water split into two stream that spread out to both sides of the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger, causing it to seem extremely mighty.

Not long after, Duan Ling Tian and the others rode the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger to leave the boundlessly vast ocean to return to the surface.

All along the way, although they'd encountered many fierce beasts, yet they were directly slaughtered by the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger.

As for demon beasts, when faced with such a terrifying existence as the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger, they'd long ago been terrified to the point of hiding away.

This area of sea was not far away from Cloud Continent, and the demon beasts that lurked here had ordinary strengths.

If the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger wanted to, it was completely capable of dominating this entire area of sea with its formidable strength.

"Big Guy, let's return to the Darkstone Empire first," said Duan Ling Tian to the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger.

He intended to first send Dong Ming back before returning to the Darkhan Dynasty's Capital.

"Unknowingly, another few months have passed, and the Dynasty Martial Competition is getting closer and closer." As he looked at the direction of the Darkhan Dynasty, Duan Ling Tian's gaze flickered and he muttered in his heart.

After notifying Xue Nai and Dong Ming, Duan Ling Tian sat cross-legged on the back of the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger and started cultivating.

Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, Earth Dragon Form!

At the same time, a milky white stone appeared in Duan Ling Tian's hand, and it was exactly the low grade Origin Stone he'd obtained in the Sword Monarch's Treasure.

Presently, Duan Ling Tian held the low grade Origin Stone and absorbed the condensed Origin Energy of heaven and earth within the Origin Stone to cultivate, and his cultivation advanced at a tremendous pace that couldn't be compared to his previous speed.

As he felt the boundless Origin Energy within his body, the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into an indistinct light smile.

Low grade Origin Stones were consumed one after the other by Duan Ling Tian, whereas, Duan Ling Tian's cultivation was advancing at an extremely terrifying speed as well...

# Chapter 628: Fourth Level of the Void

## Initiation Stage

---

Because when they were heading to the location of the Sword Monarch's Treasure, the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger was following behind the jade sword that had a speed that couldn't be considered to be fast, it had intentionally slowed down its speed greatly.

This time, it didn't have to follow behind the jade sword, so the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger merely spent half a month of time to send Duan Ling Tian's group of three to the Darkstone Empire.

Whoosh!

The Three-Eyed Flame Tiger dashed into the sky as if it had transformed into an enormous ball of flaming clouds, and it swept straight through, leaving behind a crimson mist in the sky that was dazzling and beautiful.

On the back of the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger that was vast like a football field, the yellow clothed young girl stood at the back of its head with two little pythons coiled on her wrist.

The two little pythons didn't make any movement, and they were possibly sleeping or cultivating.

Nearby, a robust middle aged man sat cross-legged as he cultivated silently.

There was also a violet clothed young man that sat cross-legged in the distance, and he didn't move in the slightest, as if he was a sculpture without the slightest trace of life.

The little gold mouse that lay on the violet clothed young man's shoulder awoke suddenly before slowly standing up and stretching lazily.

After she noticed the violet clothed young man was still cultivating, the little gold mouse's jade green eyes flickered for a moment before transforming into a gold light that flashed out directly towards the far away yellow clothed young girl.

After a short moment, she arrived on the shoulder of the young girl.

"Big Sister Xue Nai, Big Sister Xue Nai." The little gold mouse stood on the young girl's shoulder and lightly rubbed the young girl's neck that was white like jade, and she seemed to be extremely intimate.

"Little Gold, you've awoken." Han Xue Nai smiled slightly before stretching out her hand to stroke the little gold mouse. "We've already returned to the Darkstone Empire... I wonder when Big Brother Ling Tian will awaken."

"Squeak squeak~" The little gold mouse looked at the violet clothed young man in the distance that cultivated with his eyes closed when she heard this, and her eyes flickered with slight anticipation.



Time silently passed by.

Not long after, the robust middle aged man that sat nearby awoke, and a wave of excitement suffused his face when he looked down at the boundless ground beneath his feet. "Darkstone Empire! I've finally returned."

As a person from around this area of the Darkstone Empire, he was extremely familiar with this area.

"Brother Ling Tian hasn't awoken yet." The robust middle aged man was Dong Ming, and he glanced at the violet clothed young man in the distance before looking at the yellow clothed young girl that stood at the back of the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger's head.

"Young Miss Xue Nai, my home is nearby, so I won't continue disturbing you and Brother Ling Tian... Please pass my farewells to Brother Ling Tian when he wakes up." Dong Ming intended to leave.

"Okay." Han Xue Nai glanced at the distant Duan Ling Tian that hadn't awoken from his cultivation, and she lightly nodded. "I'll tell Big Brother Ling Tian once he wakes up."

"Then I'll trouble Young Miss Xue Nai with that." Dong Ming respectfully nodded to Han Xue Nai before glancing at Duan Ling Tian and leaving.

He'd always felt grateful in his heart towards Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian had been helping him from the beginning, whereas, at the end, he'd even obtained extremely great good fortune because of Duan Ling Tian.

A grade two spirit sword, everything Elder Hu obtained in the third level of the Sword Monarch's Treasure, and all of Elder Hu's wealth had now come into his possession.

If it was in the past, this was something that was difficult to imagine, it was something that he didn't dare imagine.

Now all this had become reality, and all of this was because of this violet clothed young man.

No matter if he was able to meet this mysterious violet clothed young man again in the future, he would surely remember this favor in his heart for his entire lifetime.

If he had the chance to repay the violet clothed young man, he would surely not hesitate to lay down his life!

A few days later, the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger arrived at the border between the Darkstone Empire and Darkhan Dynasty.

Suddenly, a ball of dazzling white flames suddenly rose explosively on the body of the violet clothed young man that sat cross-legged on the back of the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger, and the

white colored flames rose ceaselessly.

Whoosh!

In next to no time, the white colored flames had risen to the limit, and at the side of the four ancient horned dragon silhouettes that had appeared above him, another two ancient horned dragon silhouettes had appeared.

"I've broken through!" Duan Ling Tian's figure shook, and his feeling surged extremely as he opened his eyes abruptly and a flowing light that was dazzling like an array of stars flowed within his eyes.

At this moment, if someone looked at Duan Ling Tian's eyes, they would have noticed that besides a strand of a flowing light flickering in the depths of Duan Ling Tian's eyes, there was also another two strands of dim lights that were faintly visible.

Of course, the dim lights didn't exist for a long time, and they were completely extinguished not long after.

A brief flash and nothing more than that.

"Crack crack~" Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian fiercely clenched his fists tightly, causing a wave of the sounds of bones rubbing together to abruptly sound out, and it was clear and pleasing to the ear.

"My strength has become much stronger..." As he felt the strength that was contained within his body, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but take a deep breath, and his face was covered in delight.

After he broke through to the fourth level of the Void Initiation Stage, his strength had increased by the strength of two ancient horned dragons in one go.

Such an increase could be considered as the first time Duan Ling Tian had obtained such a great increase in his entire lifetime, and it had set a new record.

"Big Brother Ling Tian!" Right at this moment, Duan Ling Tian heard a childish voice sound out.

Swish!

A gold light moved right at him to instantly pounce onto Duan Ling Tian's shoulder to reveal a fluffy and chubby figure.

It was precisely the little gold mouse.

"Little Gold." Duan Ling Tian stretched out his hand to hold the little gold mouse in his hand, and he lightly smiled. "Did you breakthrough during this period of time?"

"Big Brother Ling Tian, I've broken through." The little gold mouse perked up her head and spoke with slight complacency, and

her childish voice combined with this tone caused it to seem slightly peculiar.

"Congratulations, Big Brother Ling Tian." Meanwhile, a voice that was moving like the voice of an oriole sounded out.

After a short moment, a beautiful figure appeared before Duan Ling Tian's eyes, and she obviously discerned something from Duan Ling Tian, causing her to congratulate him.

"Xue Nai." The smile on Duan Ling Tian's face grew wider as he looked at the young girl before him.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, you haven't told me what was the Sword Monarch's Inheritance that you obtained..." Han Xue Nai said to Duan Ling Tian.

Her pair of big eyes were now flickering with traces of a sheen of curiosity.

Earlier, Duan Ling Tian was busy cultivating, so although she was curious, she didn't disturb Duan Ling Tian and refrained from asking.

Now, when she saw Duan Ling Tian had smoothly broken through, her curiosity arose again instantly.

When he heard Han Xue Nai, Duan Ling Tian was stunned before being unable to refrain from shaking his head and smiling.

He never expected that this little girl, Xue Nai, would be so persistent.

But to him, those things weren't anything that needed to be concealed in front of Xue Nai.

Not to mention that Xue Nai had always been helping him, with Xue Nai's mysterious and formidable background, Xue Nai might not even be interested in the Martial Monarch's inheritance he'd obtained, and at most, she was just curious.

"Xue Nai, at that time..." Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian carefully spoke of what happened after he passed all the tests in the third level of the Sword Monarch's Treasure, and he didn't conceal anything, including the three profundity Fragments.

"Xue Nai, if you're interested in any of the three Profundity Fragments, I can give it to you," said Duan Ling Tian to Han Xue Nai.

Although the Profundity Fragment was exceedingly precious, it was far inferior to the feelings between him and Han Xue Nai in his heart.

If Han Xue Nai needed it, then even if he gave away all three Profundity Fragments, he wouldn't frown in the slightest.

As the saying goes, when one received drops of favors from

another, one ought to repay it with a fountain.

During the trip to the Sword Monarch's Treasure this time, if it wasn't for Han Xue Nai helping him all along the way, then it was extremely unlikely that he would be able to obtain one of the ten positions to head to the third level with his cultivation.

Duan Ling Tian knew his own strength with regards to this.

It could be said that everything he obtained in the Sword Monarch's Treasure was given to him by Han Xue Nai.

If it wasn't for Han Xue Nai, he'd probably have nothing.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, you should keep it for yourself... You'll need the Wind Profundity Fragment and Lightning Profundity Fragment in the future. As for the Sword Profundity Fragment, perhaps it will be of use in the future as well." Han Xue Nai shook her head and refused Duan Ling Tian's good intentions.

When faced with the temptation of Profundity Fragments, Han Xue Nai's brows didn't even twitch.

This caused Duan Ling Tian to be even more shocked in his heart and even more curious about this little girl's background. "Exactly what background does Xue Nai possess...? Even if it was the Rebirth Martial Emperor of all those years ago, even though it was to the extent of being too excitement, but he would probably be unable to maintain such composure before a Profundity

Fragment."

Of course, since Han Xue Nai didn't want it, Duan Ling Tian didn't insist.

It was just like Han Xue Nai had said, the Wind Profundity Fragment and Lightning Profundity Fragment were both Profundity Fragments that he would need in the future.

As for the Sword Profundity Fragment, Duan Ling Tian already had a plan in his heart, he would try his best to start comprehending Sword Force and even Sword Concept when he cultivated the Nine-Tribulations Sword Control Technique.

"I just happen to have a Sword Concept Fragment in my possession... So long as I comprehend Sword Concept, I can comprehend that Sword Concept Fragment and increase the might of my Sword Concept." Duan Ling Tian still remembered that the Sword Concept Fragment in his possession was precisely obtained at the end of the first level of the Sword Monarch's Treasure, and it was something he was only able to obtain after relying on Han Xue Nai's ability.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, we've already entered the territory of the Darkhan Dynasty now... I plan to participate in the Dynasty Martial Competition with you, what do you think?" Han Xue Nai blinked her pair of cheeky eyes as she looked at Duan Ling Tian and asked.

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth twitched when he heard



Han Xue Nai.

This little girl Xue Nia wants to participate in the Dynasty Martial Competition?

Wasn't this clearly bullying others?

Duan Ling Tian could imagine that if this little girl Xue Nai really participated in the Dynasty Martial Competition, there would probably be no one that was a match for her.

An existence at the Void Interpretation Stage that was even stronger than the number one expert of the Darkstone Empire, King Yong, would be able to easily sweep through all the young geniuses in the entire Darkhan Dynasty.

"It's alright as long as you're interested." Duan Ling Tian said, "Presumably, so long as you mention this thought to King Yong, he'd surely impatiently make someone give their position to you."

This was something that Duan Ling Tian could be sure of.

With Xue Nai's strength, so long as a monster that was rarely seen in the world like Xue Nai didn't appear, then with Xue Nai representing the Darkstone Dynasty to participate in the Dynasty Martial Competition, the first rank in the martial competition was in the bag.

"That's exactly what I was thinking... Once we return to the

Capital of the Darkstone Empire, I'll ask Uncle Red Mole to give me a position." Han Xue Nai grinned.

# Chapter 629: Arriving Again At Milky Way City

---

Uncle Red Mole?

Duan Ling Tian naturally knew who Han Xue Nai was speaking about, and the corners of his mouth couldn't help but twitch.

In Duan Ling Tian's mind, the mole between King Yong's brows that was like condensed blood faintly appeared, and it was extremely dazzling when it entered into his eyes.

"Only this little girl, Xue Nai, would dare call King Yong as Uncle Red Mole." Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

After the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger entered the territory of the Darkhan Dynasty, it went all the way towards the Capital.

The Darkhan Dynasty's Martial Competition would be held in the Capital at the appointed time, and Duan Ling Tian would be representing the Darkstone Empire to compete for the qualifications to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties.

The Dynasty Martial Competition was only an appetizer.

The Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties was the true main event.

At that time, the young geniuses from the ten Dynasties including the Darkhan Dynasty would be gathered together to compete in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties and seize the highest honor.

"What I need to do now is to obtain the qualifications to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties in the Dynasty Martial Competition... After that, I have to become eminent in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties, and use those powers of the Foreign Lands as my stepping stone to officially enter into the Foreign lands!" When he thought up to here, Duan Ling Tian's eyes emitted a dazzling sheen.

He knew clearly in his heart that it wasn't easy for him to obtain the qualifications to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties.

At least, to the current him, it posed a certain degree of difficulty.

"Even if I have Origin Stones and my cultivation is advancing extremely swiftly... But it's practically impossible to become eminent in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties with such a cultivation! It's even to the extent that even if it's in the Dynasty Martial Competition, I might not be able to obtain the qualification to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties." Duan Ling Tian's thoughts spun, causing him to feel a certain level of pressure.

Cultivate! Cultivate!

Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, Earth Dragon Form!

Duan Ling Tian sat cross-legged and withdrew a mid grade Origin Stone before holding it as he cultivated.

At the same time, vast Origin Energy gushed out within his body to flow through the meridians in his entire body before ceaselessly surging into his Dantian and strengthening the Origin Energy he possessed.

After an unknown amount of time, Duan Ling Tian felt that his Origin Energy had become saturated once more.

If course, he was still quite a distance away from the fifth level of the Void Initiation Stage.

After he finished consuming a mid grade Origin Stone, Duan Ling Tian withdrew another mid grade Origin Stone to cultivate.

At the same time that he cultivated, a fragment appeared in Duan Ling Tian's hand.

This fragment was precisely the Wind Concept Fragment he'd obtained in the second level of the Sword Monarch's Treasure, and it was a fifth level Wind Concept Fragment.

Cultivation of Origin Energy and comprehension of Concept was

done at the same time, whereas, Duan Ling Tian's strength and concept silently increased at a tremendous speed.

He hadn't even entered the Foreign Lands, yet he possessed such cultivation conditions, and if news of this were to spread out, it would probably cause even the experts that stood at the peak of the Darkhan Dynasty to feel envious.

No matter if it was the mid grade Origin Stone or the Concept Fragments, it was something that was difficult for them to reach.

In the Darkhan Dynasty, there was at most only some low grade Origin Stones.

These low grade Origin Stones had mainly come from the Origin Stone Veins in the various Dynasties...

An Origin Stone Vein was the foundation a Dynasty based itself on.

Of course, the Origin Stone Veins in the various Dynasties were the lowest grade Origin Stone Vein that was at most able to produce low grade Origin Stones, and it was impossible to mine mid grade Origin Stones and high grade Origin Stones.

But even then, it was already shocking.

"When I enter the Foreign Lands, then so long as it's a reputable power with some hidden reserves and resources, practically all of

them had an Origin Stone Vein that belonged to themselves... An Origin Stone Veins was the bases that a power established itself on! Only those weak powers that were even inferior to the various Dynasties would not possess a fixed Origin Stone Vein to mine from." Through the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor, Duan Ling Tian knew the situation in the Foreign Lands like the palm of his hand.

The stronger a power of the Foreign Lands was, the more and higher grade the Origin Stone Vein it controlled would be.

For example, practically all the Origin Stone Veins controlled by the top few powers of the Foreign Lands were high grade Origin Stone Veins, and top grade Origin Stones would occasionally appear in them.

A single top grade Origin Stone was comparable to 100 mid grade Origin Stones, and the preciousness of a top grade Origin Stone was obvious.

A few more days passed.

Duan Ling Tian awoke and looked down at the vast lands beneath the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger and muttered. "We've already passed the southern desert of the Darkhan Dynasty... Milky Way City is just ahead."

"Xue Nai!" Duan Ling Tian looked at Han Xue Nai and said, "I want to make a trip to Milky Way City before returning to the Capital."

Duan Ling Tian had once come to Milky Way City, and he'd even stayed for three months during that time.

During those three months, besides offering up a reward for the Ageless Root at the Milky Way City's Treasure Gathering Pavilions, he'd walked all around Milky Way City for some time, and before he left, he'd even made a deal with the Treasure Gathering Pavilion's Master.

That deal was something that Duan Ling Tian still couldn't help but feel slightly excited when he thought about it.

That was a deal that he earned firmly without the slightest loss.

Relying on a grade four spirit sword to exchange for two spirit fruits and another grade four spirit sword...

Not only that, the Treasure Gathering Pavilion's Master Xiang Ying even promised that he would try his best to help Duan Ling Tian find the Ageless Root.

"Now, I wonder if that Pavilion Master Xiang had found the Ageless Root... No matter if he has found it or not, I still have to make a trip. Otherwise, if he really found it yet I didn't go over to take it in time, I would have let it slip by." Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

The Ageless Root was related to the Rebirth Pill.



Now, Duan Ling Tian had already almost prepared all the medicinal materials required by the Rebirth Pill.

The most important main medicinal catalyst, the blood of a Scarlet Phoenix, and a secondary medicinal catalyst, the Phoenix Wing Herb, had already been obtained by him.

Now, he only lacked another secondary medicinal catalyst, the Ageless Root.

So long as he found the Ageless Root, he would be able to refine the Rebirth Pill right away, and then he would be able to rely on the medicinal strength of the Rebirth Pill to make his cultivation advance by leaps and bounds.

"With the matchless and overbearing medicinal strength of the Rebirth Pill... I'll be able to charge into the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage or above in a short period of time once I consume it... Then in half a year, when the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties begins, I would even be able to rely on the medicinal strength of the Rebirth Pill to break through to the Void Interpretation Stage in one go at that time!"

Void Interpretation Stage!

When he thought up to here, Duan Ling Tian's feelings couldn't help but surge.

"Okay?" Han Xue Nai nodded and asked. "Big Brother Ling Tian, where's that Milky Way City?"

"Not far away ahead of us... Over there." As Duan Ling Tian spoke, the clouds and mist in the distance dispersed, and a black dot that was exactly the Milky Way City had appeared before his eyes.

"Big Guy, go to that city ahead." Meanwhile, Han Xue Nai instructed the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger.

"Aowu~" The Three-Eyed Flame Tiger let out a low howl before transforming into a crimson red stream that flew directly towards the little black dot in the distance, whereas, the little black dot grew larger and larger.

In the end, the little black dot transformed into an extremely enormous city that was like an enormous beast laying on the ground, and it caused one to be unable to help refrain feeling shocked.

This was the Milky Way City.

"Big Fellow, you don't have to go down with us," said Duan Ling Tian to the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger before calling out to Han Xue Nai and flying down with her to slowly descend towards Milky Way City.

As for the little gold mouse and the two little pythons, they were

cultivating now.

The two little pythons were coiled around Han Xue Nai's white wrist and were completely motionless, whereas, the little gold mouse lay on Duan Ling Tian's shoulder with her legs facing away, and it looked as if she'd fallen asleep.

Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai flew down to descend outside the Milky Way City's Treasure Gathering Pavilion, and for a time, they'd attracted the attention of many people.

"Hmph! Kid from outside the city, you're so impolite... Let your Grandfather teach you a proper lesson." Suddenly, a sonorous explosive shout sounded out, and then a figure that was swift like a bolt of lightning flashed towards Duan Ling Tian and attacked him.

In the sky, the energy of the heaven and earth roiled to finally transform in a horned dragon silhouette that dashed out and opened its bloody mouth as it pounced towards Duan Ling Tian.

"Futile effort!" Under the gazes of everyone present, the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth moved slightly as he slowly spat out two words.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian suddenly raised his hand.

Whoosh!

His Origin Energy skyrocketed and coiled in his hand before finally condensed at the tip of his index finger, and it condensed into a tiny strand of Origin Energy.

In the next moment.

Tempest Point!

The material Origin Energy point force instantly shot out from the tip of Duan Ling Tian's finger, and it was like a bolt of lightning as it flashed by to intercept the man that pounced towards Duan Ling Tian.

The man's speed was slow like a tortoise before this bolt of lightning.

Swish!

The Origin Energy point force flashed by, and it didn't even contain any Concept, yet it easily pierced through the man's forehead.

A bloody hole appeared on the man's forehead as fresh blood sprayed into the air.

Bang!

The man's body stopped in mid air as his eyes became dim and

listless, and then his entire body fiercely crashed to the ground.

Silent.

The surroundings were deathly silent.

"Six... Six ancient horned dragon silhouettes!" The surrounding people had expressions of shock as they looked at the six ancient horned dragon silhouettes that were gradually dissipating above the violet clothed young man, and their eyes were filled with fear.

"He didn't utilize Force and Concept, and he'd only attacked with Origin Energy yet was able to draw upon the energy of heaven and earth to form such a scene... He's a fourth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist!" Someone couldn't refrain from exclaiming in shock.

"Heavens! How old is he? Fourth level of the Void Initiation Stage...? He's simply a monster!"

"He's too young."

"That fellow is really unfortunate. What does how they enter the city have to do with him? A mere seventh level Void Prying Stage martial artist dared to try and rob a fourth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist? He really doesn't want to live."

"That person was utterly courting death."

...

The surrounding crowd of spectators discussed animatedly, and they shook their heads as they looked at the corpse that lay on the ground.

A seventh level Void Prying Stage martial artist was gone just like this.

"Xue Nai, let's go." It was only an instant from the moment he attacked to the death of the man that didn't know his limits, and to Duan Ling Tian, it seemed as if it was of no impact to him.

From the beginning until the end, Duan Ling Tian had a carefree expression as if his expression would remain unchanged even if Mt. Tai collapsed before him.

It was as if the incident that occurred earlier wasn't related to him in the slightest.

"Okay." Xue Nai nodded before following Duan Ling Tian to enter the Treasure Gathering Pavilion.

"Guests, do you need anything?" The attendant at the entrance to the Treasure Gathering Pavilion had seen the earlier scene with his own two eyes, causing the gaze he shot at Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai to be filled with reverence.

"I've come to look for your Pavilion Master." Duan Ling Tian looked at the attendant and spoke slowly.

"Guest, may I know your name?" When he heard Duan Ling Tian came to look for their Pavilion Master, it caused the attendant to be even more terrified.

"I'm surnamed Duan," said Duan Ling Tian indifferently.

# Chapter 630: Void Transformation Stage Expert?

---

I'm surnamed Duan.

A short phrase from Duan Ling Tian had caused the expression of the Treasure Gathering Pavilion's attendant to be covered in shock.

He still remembered the orders of their Pavilion Master a few months ago: If a person surnamed Duan come looking for me, then you must use the most respectful etiquette to invite him into the Treasure Gathering Pavilion, and I'll surely heavily punish anyone that's neglectful towards this distinguished guest!

"Guest, please enter." When he thought up to here, the attendant broke out in cold sweat before lowering his head and gesturing in a respectful and reverent manner to greet Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai into the Treasure Gathering Pavilion, whereas, the group of people outside the Treasure Gathering Pavilion were instead completely dumbstruck.

"Who exactly are they? They actually made the Treasure Gathering Pavilion's attendant treat them with such respectful and reverent conduct."

"According to the current situation, their identity is extraordinary."



"Rubbish! If their identities were simple, then would they be able to make the Treasure Gathering Pavilion's attendant treat them like that? If it's according to me, it's even possible that they have a deep relationship with the Pavilion Master of our Milky Way City's Treasure Gathering Pavilion."

"If it's really like this, that fellow would really be a fool to have offended an existence like this."

...

The crowd of people that were in discussion unconsciously shot their gazes at the corpse of the man that lay on the ground.

As for Duan Ling Tian, he didn't pay any attention to the bustling scene behind him.

Currently, he and Han Xue Nai had directly entered the Treasure Gathering Pavilion to go see the Pavilion Master, Xian Ying, under the lead of the attendant.

"Brother Ling Tian." When he saw Duan Ling Tian once again, Xian Ying seemed to be extremely happy.

"Pavilion Master Xian." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled in reply before introducing Han Xue Nai who was by his side and Xiang Ying.

"Young Miss Xue Nai." Xiang Ying nodded with a light smile to

Han Xue Nai before disregarding her and looked at Duan Ling Tian before he sighed. "Brother Ling Tian, you've probably come this time for the sake of that Ageless Root, right? I'm truly sorry, up until now, although I've used my entire network of relationships, I've been unable to obtain any news related to that Ageless Root."

Duan Ling Tian wasn't surprised that Xiang Ying knew the reason for his arrival.

But when he found out of the outcome, he couldn't help but be slightly disappointed.

"It's alright, I'll think of another way." Duan Ling Tian shook his head, and he squeezed out a trace of a smile on his face with difficulty.

"Don't worry Brother Ling Tian, I'll try my best to continue searching for the Ageless Root." Xiang Ying pledged sincerely.

"Then I'll thank Pavilion Master Xiang in advance." Duan Ling Tian nodded, and then he said, "Since there's no news of the Ageless Root, then I and Xue Nai will leave first... Pavilion Master Xiang, farewell."

After he bid his farewells to Xiang Ying, Duan Ling Tian brought along Han Xue Nai to leave the Treasure Gathering Pavilion.

When they walked out of the entrance, Duan Ling Tian noticed the numerous respectful gazes that descended onto him, and it was

even to the extent that all along his way, discussions about him had spread everywhere.

"This young man supposedly had a deep relationship with the Pavilion Master of our Milky Way City's Treasure Gathering Pavilion... Even the attendants of the Treasure Gathering Pavilion were extremely respectful to him."

"He wouldn't be an illegitimate son of the Pavilion Master, right?"

"Even though the Pavilion Master is renowned in our Darkhan Dynasty, he ought to be unable to give life to such an outstanding son... Perhaps all of you don't know, this young man is so young, yet he's already at the fourth level of the Void Initiation Stage."

"It can't be, right? He's a fourth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist?"

"Yes. He'd fought for a short moment outside the Treasure Gathering Pavilion earlier, and merely a single finger strike of his had killed the seventh level Void Prying Stage martial artist that attacked him for no reason."

...

Waves of intense discussions clearly entered into Duan Ling Tian's ears.

Duan Ling Tian paid no attention to this, and he directly soared into the sky to return to the sky above Milky Way City with Han Xue Nai before returning to the area in the sky that the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger was.

But when Duan Ling Tian arrived there, he couldn't help but be stunned when he saw the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger.

Presently, the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger stood in the distant sky, and its enormous body was trembling intensely as if it was suffering from some sort of pressure.

Not only that, Duan Ling Tian who had a discerning gaze noticed that slight terror seemed to be mixed within the depths of the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger's eyes.

That was fear that came from its bones, fear that came from the depths of its soul.

"Squeak squeak~" Suddenly the little gold mouse that lay upside down on Duan Ling Tian's shoulder cried out in alarm, and its fluffy and chubby body slightly trembled.

It was as if she'd sensed something terrifying.

"Hiss hiss~" Meanwhile, the two little pythons that were coiled on Han Xue Nai's wrist woke up successively from their cultivation, and they swiftly flickered their tongues as their sharp eyes flickered with a slightly unusual sheen.

"What's going on?" Duan Ling Tian's face went slightly grim as he looked around in panic with the intention of finding the reason that such unusual changes occurred on these demon beasts.

But no matter how he searched and even if his Spiritual Force spread out, he came back empty handed in the end.

If he didn't see the unusual changes in these demon beasts with his own two eyes, he would perhaps really think that there was no person or demon beast existing in the surroundings...

"Even my Spiritual Force is unable to detect anything... It can be seen from this that the person or demon beast's cultivation is at least at the Void Interpretation Stage or above!" Duan Ling Tian was extremely shocked in his heart, and then he took a deep breath as terror filled his eyes.

If the person or demon beast was an existence at the Void Interpretation Stage or above, then what he was afraid of the most was the demon beast or person was an enemy and was stronger than Han Xue Nai.

"Xue Nai, you've noticed as well?" Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian noticed that Han Xue Nai's expression had twitched, and her eyes revealed an indescribable flowing light, and he couldn't refrain from asking.

Han Xue Nai nodded.

"Xue Nai, could it be that this person or demon beast is stronger than you?" Han Xue Nai's expression that was unsightly to the extreme caused Duan Ling Tian's heart to jerk, and he realized that the matter wasn't so simple.

That person's strength could even possibly have surpassed Xue Nai.

The facts proved that Duan Ling Tian had guessed correctly.

Han Xue Nai nodded once more.

"Who exactly is it?" Duan Ling Tian quickly noticed that Han Xue Nai's gaze was currently looking high in the sky above the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger...

Instantly, Duan Ling Tian looked over as well.

High above in the sky above the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger, the clouds and mist dispersed along with the wind, and an emaciated figure appeared before Duan Ling Tian's eyes.

The emaciated figure stood there like a dry corpse, and it caused one to feel a chill run down one's spine.

"What a terrifying figure!" Duan Ling Tian noticed that his Spiritual Force that stretched out and intended to detect the

emaciated figure's cultivation hadn't even approached the surroundings of the figure before being struck to dispersal by a shapeless force.

There seemed to be something similar to a 'field' in a large area surrounding the emaciated figure, and it completely withstood Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force.

"She..." In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian's clearly saw the appearance of the emaciated figure.

This was an old lady in azure clothes, her emaciated face carrying a calm expression, her pair of eyes dim and listless, and her mood couldn't be discerned from her appearance.

She stood there like an ancient statue.

Duan Ling Tian gasped. "This person is probably not just simply a Void Interpretation Stage martial artist... Her strength is even possibly at the Void Transformation Stage!"

Although Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force was unable to approach the azure clothed old lady.

He'd inherited the lifetime world of memories and experience of the Rebirth Martial Emperor at any rate, and he'd sensed traces of an aura that only existences at the Void Transformation Stage or above would possess on the old lady.

The aura was faint yet Duan Ling Tian still sensed it.

This feeling was very strange and it came from the lifetime of experience of the Rebirth Martial Emperor.

Of course, Duan Ling Tian didn't dare fully confirm it.

"Xue Nai, look for an opportunity and leave first." Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath before sending a voice transmission to Han Xue Nai.

Presently, he didn't know why this old lady would appear here, and what she desired... But in preparation for the worst, he still hoped that Han Xue Nai could leave first.

If this old lady really was an existence at the Void Transformation Stage or above and had hostility towards them, then he and Han Xue Nai would die for sure.

An expert at the Void Transformation Stage or above was far from something a Void Interpretation Stage martial artist could compare to.

Even though Han Xue Nai was strong, but she still nothing before a Void Transformation Stage expert.

As a person that had fused with the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor's two lifetimes, Duan Ling Tian deeply knew this.



But even then, he still hoped that he would be able to strive for a slim chance of survival for Han Xue Nai.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, what're you talking about?" Meanwhile, Han Xue Nai returned to her senses, and she couldn't help but be stunned when she heard Duan Ling Tian.

"Xue Nai, we don't know her objectives right now... But she's extremely dangerous. So you leave first and find a remote place to hide... I'll see if I can draw her away," said Duan Ling Tian.

Now Han Xue Nai understood what was going on.

"Big Brother Ling Tian." Han Xue Nai smiled bitterly. "She doesn't have any hostility towards us, you don't have to be as if you're facing a great enemy."

No hostility?

Duan Ling Tian's strained nerves trembled when he heard Han Xue Nai, and he had a puzzled expression. "Xue Nai, what do you mean by this?"

"Big Brother Ling Tian, she's the Qing Nu that I've mentioned before to you," said Han Xue Nai.

"Qing Nu? She's Qing Nu?" Duan Ling Tian's strained nerves

instantly eased up, and he had an astonished expression.

The name Qing Nu wasn't unfamiliar to him in the slightest.

All those years ago, Han Xue Nai had once mentioned this name several times.

Qing Nu was the person by Han Xue Nai's side. She could be considered to be the 'umbrella' that followed by Han Xue Nai's side, and her strength was only stronger than Han Xue Nai.

Moreover, according to Han Xue Nai, Qing Nu played a huge role in the current achievements of the two little pythons.

"So she's Qing Nu..." Duan Ling Tian sighed and he laughed bitterly as he looked at Han Xue Nai. "Then why did you have that expression earlier?"

Han Xue Nai's earlier expression was precisely the reason why Duan Ling Tian was alarmed and nervous earlier.

As she looked at the distance old lady, Qing Nu, Han Xue Nai's head drooped as she spoke dispiritedly. "Big Brother Ling Tian, Qing Nu's arrival means that I can't continue staying at the Darkhan Dynasty... I have to go home."

Duan Ling Tian came to a sudden understanding. "So it was because of this."

"If you want to continued playing outside, can't you discuss it with her?" Duan Ling Tian suggested.

Unexpectedly, Han Xue Nai shook her head instead and said with slight helplessness, "It isn't so simple... Big Brother Ling Tian, since Qing Nu has come, then I ought to leave as well. I hope that when I see Big Brother Ling Tian next, Big Brother Ling Tian has already become famous in the Foreign Lands."

# Chapter 631: Slim Chance of Survival

---

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian could feel that Han Xue Nai's tone contained helplessness.

But he still nodded seriously and replied to what Han Xue Nai said. "Xue Nai, don't worry, when we meet again, you'll surely see a completely new me."

"Mmm." Xue Nai nodded, and her depressed expression completely vanished to return to a bright smile.

But she quickly sighed again and looked at Duan Ling Tian while slightly hesitant to speak. "Big Brother Ling Tian, Little Black and Little White..."

Meanwhile, how could Duan Ling Tian not understand what Han Xue Nai meant by this?

His gaze descended onto the two little pythons on Han Xue Nai's hand, and he was slightly unwilling.

Little Black and Little White had been by his side since they were born, and although they'd left for a few years, their feeling towards him were still extremely deep, whereas, Duan Ling Tian had always taken them to be his loved ones.

"Hiss hiss~" The two little pythons seem to have realized something, and they restlessly flicked their tongues as they

ceaselessly swung their tails.

Swish! Swish!

In the next moment, a black and a white bolt of lightning flashed out from Han Xue Nai's hand to tear through the sky and coil onto Duan Ling Tian's hand.

"Big Brother, I don't want to go. I want to follow by your side."

"Big Brother, I'm not following Big Sister Xue Nai to leave here, I want to follow you. I miss Big Sister Ke Er and Li Fei."

The voice transmissions of the two little pythons sounded out in Duan Ling Tian's ears in a timely manner.

At this moment, it caused Duan Ling Tian to feel warm in his heart.

Originally, the two little pythons had left him for many years, and there was a slight shapeless distance between them.

At least, it was like this for Duan Ling Tian.

But now, the actions of the two little pythons had instead caused Duan Ling Tian to feel warmth, and the trace of distance in his heart vanished without a trace.

"Big Sister Xue Nai, I want to stay by Big Brother's side."

"Big Sister Xue Nai, I don't want to leave Big Brother again."

Han Xue Nai stood in the distance, and her gaze was extremely complicated when she heard the voice transmission of the two little pythons.

During these past few years, although she'd been together with the two little pythons from day until night, the hearts of the two little pythons were obviously not with her.

This caused her to feel both helpless and bitter in her heart.

"Big Brother Ling Tian." Han Xue Nai looked at Duan Ling Tian and sighed. "Since Little Black and Little White want to stay by your side, then I won't bring them along this time."

Right when Duan Ling Tian wanted to say something.

Whoosh!

It was as if a gust of wind had blown by.

The azure clothed old lady that was standing in the distance a moment ago had suddenly appeared to stand behind Han Xue Nai, and she looked at Duan Ling Tian as she spoke with a hoarse voice. "These two little fellows are variant Saint Beast descendants..."

"In terms of natural talent, they aren't the slightest bit inferior to the Jade-eyed Heavenly Mouse on your shoulder." The azure clothed old lady, Qing Nu, looked at the little gold mouse on Duan Ling Tian's shoulder as she spoke slowly.

Variant Saint Beast descendant?

Duan Ling Tian looked at Little Black and Little White with an astonished expression.

He was extremely clear of Little Black and Little White's origins.

They were the children of two fierce beast pythons, so how could they possibly have anything to do with Saint Beasts...?

"Senior, are you mistaken?" When he thought up to here, Duan Ling Tian looked at Qing Nu and asked.

At the same time, he slowly spoke of the origins of the two little fellows.

The offspring of two fierce beast pythons?

Qing Nu hadn't said anything yet Han Xue Nai had already exclaimed in shock. "Big Brother Ling Tian, you said that Little Black and Little White are the children of two ordinary fierce beasts?"

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded. "At that time, it was I who brought the two of them that hadn't hatched back home, and their appearance after they were born had once caused me to be puzzled for a time... Because their appearance wasn't similar to their mother, nor was it similar to their father."

"This isn't difficult to understand." Qing Nu spoke once more, and her voice was still hoarse as before.

Instantly, Han Xue Nai and Duan Ling Tian's gaze were successfully drawn over by Qing Nu.

Qing Nu continued. "The so-called variant Saint Beast descendant is different from an ordinary Saint Beast descendant. An ordinary Saint Beast's descendant is like this Jade-eyed Heavenly Mouse, and it's able to inherit the bloodline of the Jade-eyed Heavenly Mouse Clan from its mother, whereas, a variant Saint Beast descendent is rarely inherited via bloodline, and it's more of a random chance. Just like these two little fellows."

When he heard Qing Nu's words, Duan Ling Tian seemed as if he was lost in thought.

These things weren't within the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor.

"If you want to say something then speak frankly." In the end, Duan Ling Tian returned to his senses and looked at Qing Nu.



He was able to perceive that Qing Nu had intentionally said those words, and she was obviously foreshadowing for something.

Qing Nu's eyes that were dim and listless abruptly lit up, and then she glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian and said, "No matter if it is a variant Saint Beast descendant or an ordinary Saint Beast descendant, their latent potential is extremely enormous... For the sake of their own good, you ought to give them a better future and allow them to be able to become a Demon Emperor in the shortest time possible."

"Hiss hiss~" As soon as Qing Nu finished speaking, the two little pythons that coiled on Duan Ling Tian's hand started becoming restless, and they ceaselessly flicked their tongue.

Obviously, they were unhappy after hearing what Qing Nu said.

"Hmph! Haven't you said so much all for the sake of wanting us to leave with you? I'm not going to leave with you... I want to follow Big Brother Ling Tian." The little gold mouse stood on Duan Ling Tian's shoulder as she bared her fang and brandished her claws.

"Little Fellow, you're really intelligent... Your ability to speak at the Void Initiation Stage has completely broken the convention towards demon beasts. Looks like I've underestimated you." Qing Nu looked at the little gold mouse with an astonished expression, and she was obviously shocked by the little gold mouse suddenly speaking out.

"Squeak squeak~" The little gold mouse raised her head complacently and cried out twice when she heard Qing Nu.

At the same time, the little gold mouse looked at the two little pythons. "Two dummies that don't know how to speak, are the two of you going to follow Big Brother Ling Tian like before or continue to follow Big Sister Xue Nai and this old hag?"

Old hag?

The little gold mouse's words caused the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth to be unable to refrain from twitching.

Little Gold called this expert that seemed to be at the Void Transformation Stage or above as an old hag?

If it was another existence like this, Duan Ling Tian's heart would be burning with anxiety since long ago.

But now, he was instead able to maintain his composure.

After all, the existence before him that seemed to be at the Void Transformation Stage or above was someone by Xue Nai's side.

He believed that Xue Nai wouldn't allow her to do anything.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian noticed that Qing Nu wasn't

even angry in the slightest bit towards the little gold mouse's disrespectful words, and she had a calm expression that was calm like an ancient well.

Perhaps, in the eyes of Qing Nu, the little gold mouse was only a child and children said what they like, so there was no need for her to fuss about it with the little gold mouse.

"Hiss hiss~" The little gold mouse's words didn't infuriate Qing Nu, yet it had infuriated the two little pythons, causing them to glare angrily at her.

In next to no time, they clearly stated their stand, they would follow their Big Brother Ling Tian.

"Of course, it's fine if you want to forcefully keep them by your side." Qing Nu added.

Duan Ling Tian glanced indifferently at Qing Nu. "I wonder what the better future you speak of is."

Qing Nu didn't hesitate to say directly, "Let go, allow them to return to the wild... A demon beast can only stimulate all its potential in the most adverse conditions and overcome their former selves!"

"With their natural talent, so long as they experience sufficient tempering, then even transforming into a real Saint Beast isn't impossible."

Transform into a real Saint Beast?

Duan Ling Tian's heard trembled.

Although he didn't know what a Saint Beast that Qing Nu spoke of was as the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor had no records of it, since the Jade-eyed Heavenly Mouse was only a Saint Beast descendent, the formidability of a Saint Beast was obvious.

A Saint Beast descendant was a Demon Emperor when matured to the limit.

Then what about Saint Beasts?

It was unimaginable!

"You have a way to help them?" Duan Ling Tian looked at Qing Nu and asked in a low voice.

Although he was unwilling to let the three little fellows leave, if the three little fellows were able to obtain a better future, then he would absolutely not demand that the three little fellows stayed by his side.

He's taken the three little fellows to be his family, and it was no different than a father's care to his sons.

It was all for the sake of their own good.

"I know of a place that's suitable for them... But the time needed is slightly long." Qing Nu said, "At least seven or eight years, and it could be over 10 or even 20 years."

Seven or eight years?

Over 10 or 20 years?

Duan Ling Tian's face had a slightly shocked expression as he never imagined that it would be so long.

"Qing Nu." Han Xue Nai who'd never spoken since the beginning had finally spoke, and her expression was extremely unsightly. "You want to send Little Gold, Little Black, and Little White to that place? You're mad!" As she finished speaking, Han Xue Nai was like a mother wolf that was protecting her pups. "They're still small, they're only children!"

Duan Ling Tian was stunned.

After knowing Xue Nai for so long, it was still the first time he'd seen Xue Nai lose her composure like this.

He could guess that the place with adverse conditions that Qing Nu spoke of was an extremely terrifying place.

At least, even Han Xue Nai who was a Void Interpretation Stage martial artist couldn't maintain her composure when speaking about that place.

"Young Miss." Qing Nu sighed. "Even though they're young, they possess extraordinary bloodlines that are far from something an ordinary demon beast can compare to... You ought to know that if they're able to come out from that place, they'll surely be able to obtain an exceedingly great benefit that's of profound and lasting effect."

Han Xue Nai went silent for a moment when she heard this.

She naturally knew what Qing Nu said was true.

Not to mention anyone elder, just Qing Nu was an existence that had once come out from that place.

Presently, Qing Nu's cultivation had long ago surpassed the limit that her natural talent could attain, and it could be said that Qing Nu had precisely been changed by that place.

That place was Hell to over 90% of the demon beasts that entered it, but to other less than 10%, it was Heaven.

Heaven and Hell, a struggle of life and death is what gave birth to experts.

"Xue Nai, is that place really so good?" Duan Ling Tian looked at

Han Xue Nai and asked.

"Big Brother Ling Tian." Han Xue Nai laughed bitterly. "I can only say that the demon beasts that enter that place have a slim chance of survival, whereas, those that survive are existences with extraordinary strength and natural talent that was at the absolute limit."

"That place is indeed the best touchstone for demon beasts... But the dangers within it can't be underestimated." Han Xue Nai finished in a single breath.

# Chapter 632: Alone

---

"Hiss!" Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but gasp when he heard Han Xue Nai.

"Even though I hope the Little Gold, Little Black, and Little White have a better future... But if it requires them to bet their lives to obtain it, I'd rather be selfish and keep them by my side and not allow them to leave." Duan Ling Tian looked at Qing Nu as he spoke, and his voice wasn't loud yet was clear and resounding.

One could see Duan Ling Tian's extreme resolution from this.

Now Duan Ling Tian was like a father that fully did his duty.

If his children wanted to go wander in the outside world, he wouldn't stop them, but if his children were to have a slim chance of surviving their journey, then he would surely try his best to keep them from going.

In the world, so long as one was a parent, practically all parents would rather have their children live an ordinary life than be willing to allow any harm to come to their children.

Only a parent like this was a qualified parent.

"You've made up your mind?" As soon as Duan Ling Tian finished speaking, a short moment passed before Qing Nu asked once more.



"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded positively, and he didn't give any room for discussion.

"Could it be that you don't want them to be able to help you even more once they become formidable? With their natural talent, no matter how great dangers test them, at least one or two of them will be able to survive... Even if only one of them survives, the help you would receive from a single one of them is immeasurable." Qing Nu looked at Duan Ling Tian, and slowly spoke with a tone filled with temptation.

Qing Nu's words were extremely simple. After the little gold mouse and the two little pythons entered that place, then even if only one of them is able to survive in the end, Duan Ling Tian would still benefit.

"Hmph!" Qing Nu had only just finished speaking when Duan Ling Tian's expression went completely gloomy, and he said angrily, "Little Gold, Little Black, and Little White, any of their lives are priceless in my eyes, and nothing can replace them!"

"So, you don't have to talk any more nonsense before me... No matter what, I won't allow them to go risk their lives!" Duan Ling Tian's tone was resolute and decisive, and without the slightest room for discussion.

If this azure clothed old lady wasn't someone that followed by Xue Nai's side, and if the azure clothed old lady's strength wasn't stronger than him... He would have directly slapped her on the face.!

But when Duan Ling Tian finished saying all this, he was instead stunned.

Because he saw Qing Nu smiling.

"Little Fellows, see? For the sake of your safety, he'd rather lose the assistance that would come from all of you... He chose like this all for the sake of you. Could it be that all of you don't want to be able to help him more in the future?" Qing Nu looked at the little gold mouse and two little pythons, and her tone had no lack of encouragement. "It's not that I look down on all of you... But with his fortuitous encounters, if all of you continue staying by his side, then all of you will sooner or later be thrown far off behind by him!

"At that time, all of you will become a burden for him and will be protected by him... Could it be that this is what all of you want to see in the future?" Qing Nu continued adding fuel to the fire.

"Hiss hiss~" The two little pythons that were coiled on Duan Ling Tian's hand instantly became agitated, and they hurriedly swayed their small heads.

"Squeak~~" After the little gold mouse cried out sharply, she spoke with her childish voice. "Old hag, I don't want to let Big Brother Ling Tian protect me... I want to protect Big Brother Ling Tian!"

"Do you have the strength?" Qing Nu laughed in ridicule, and

then said in disdain, "Little Fellow, it's not that I'm looking down on you... But you're already not a match for him."

The little gold mouse who was originally extremely agitated drooped her head and became dispirited when she heard this.

"Enough!" Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai shouted out angrily at almost the exact same time.

Han Xue Nai had an ominous expression as she spoke first. "Qing Nu, I know that you have great hopes for them... But that place is truly too dangerous! I don't agree in letting them go there."

Qing Nu sighed and didn't say anything further.

The reason she persisted wasn't because she had any ill intentions, but she didn't want these three little fellows that possessed potential to be buried in dust like this.

As a Demon that had experienced life and death there and lived to return, she could be sure that with the potential of the three little fellows, if they were able to survive that place, their cultivations would surely soar into the sky!

But since her Young Miss had spoken, it was naturally not good for her to persist.

"Big Brother, I want to go to that place with her!" Qing Nu had quieted down, yet the little gold mouse was discontent, and she

spoke to Duan Ling Tian with her childish voice.

Her tone was firm and resolute.

"Little Gold, don't be silly!" Duan Ling Tian glared angrily at the little gold mouse.

"Big Brother, I'm serious! I've discussed with Little Black and Little White, all of us want to go to that place! Once we come out from that place, we'll come look for Big Brother... At that time, we'll be able to help Big Brother more." Little Gold continued with her childish voice.

Discussed?

With Little Black and Little White?

Didn't they not get along?

For a time, Duan Ling Tian felt slightly depressed.

These three little fellows joining together was truly a cause for headache.

"There's no need." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and was unwilling to allow the three little fellows to risk their lives.

But the stubbornness of the three little fellows had completely exceeded his imagination, and they were unwilling to stay no matter what.

In the end, Duan Ling Tian was completely helpless.

At the same time, he was filled with displeasure towards Qing Nu.

"If it wasn't for this old fellow's constant instigation, these three little fellows wouldn't have changed their minds..." Duan Ling Tian gnashed his teeth in hatred towards Qing Nu.

"If anything happens to the three little fellows in the future, then even if she's someone that follows by Xue Nai's side, I will still kill her! At that time, don't blame me for not knowing how to respect elders." Duan Ling Tian was enraged in his heart.

Duan Ling Tian didn't doubt it in the slightest that he would be able to possess a strength that surpassed Qing Nu in the future.

Not to mention his extraordinary natural talent and the Concept Fragments and Profundity Fragments in his possession.

Just the great treasure the Rebirth Martial Emperor left in the Foreign Lands and the Rebirth Pill was sufficient to allow him to possess a cultivation speed that far surpassed ordinary people.

Swoosh!

A wave of wind howls sounded out, and the little gold mouse had left Duan Ling Tian's shoulder to arrive on Xue Nai's shoulder.

Swish! Swish!

The two little pythons were unwilling to lag behind, and they returned to Xue Nai's wrist.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, don't worry, I'll take good care of Little Gold, Little Black, and Little White." Now that it had come to this, Han Xue Nai didn't know what to say as well, and she could only continuously console Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian nodded and was slightly dispirited.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, we'll be leaving first." Han Xue Nai and the three little fellows bid their farewells to Duan Ling Tian.

Not only that, Han Xue Nai glanced at the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger before she left. "Big Guy, obediently send Big Brother Ling Tian to the Darkhan Dynasty's Capital... If I find you that you weren't obedient, I'll surely freeze you into a popsicle again!"

"Aowu." When he heard Han Xue Nai's threat, the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger's body lightly trembled.

But if one were to look carefully, one could notice that in the

depths of the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger's gaze was a slight sheen of excitement.

"I can finally be rid of this little devil!" The Three-Eyed Flame Tiger roared excitedly in his heart and was wild with joy.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian went onto the back of the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger and sent off Han Xue Nai and Qing Nu with his gaze.

The both of them also brought along the three little fellows.

"Little Gold, Little Black, Little White... All of you must be well." When he saw Han Xue Nai vanish before his eyes, Duan Ling Tian silently prayed in his heart.

"Roar!" Instantly, the scene before Duan Ling Tian's eyes swayed as the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger had flashed out while carrying him, and it headed towards the Capital.

All along the way, the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger roared ceaselessly in delight, and it caused Duan Ling Tian to be speechless.

Looks like this big fellow was really bullied by Xue Nai to the point of having a bellyful of depression.

Now, when Xue Nai had left, the depression in the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger had finally exploded out.

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and paid no further attention to the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger, and he directly sat down to cultivate.

Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, Earth Dragon Form!

Not long after, Duan Ling Tian have completely immersed his mind and body into his cultivation, and he seemed to have forgotten the time...

He only knew how to cultivate ceaselessly.

The Origin Energy in his body seemed to have transformed into a vast river that ceaselessly flowed through Duan Ling Tian's meridians.

Duan Ling Tian's cultivation was increase at every moment and every second.

The Three-Eyed Flame Tiger had quickly sent Duan Ling Tian back to the Darkhan Dynasty's Capital, and Duan Ling Tian returned to the courtyard that the Darkstone Empire had purchased in the Darkhan Dynasty.

"Duan Ling Tian!" Duan Ling Tian had only just entered the courtyard when he heard someone calling out to him from behind.

When he turned around to look, he saw who was calling him



with a single glance.

"Su Li? You went out as well?" The person that stopped Duan Ling Tian was none other than Su Li.

At this moment, Su Li had obviously just returned from somewhere outside.

"I casually went around." Su Li lightly smiled.

Duan Ling Tian nodded, and then thought in his heart. "I've gone out for a few months this time, I wonder what changes have occurred to Su Li's cultivation?"

When he thought up to here, Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force silently stretched out to envelop Su Li.

At the first possible moment, it had detected Su Li's cultivation.

"This... How can this be possible?!" At practically the instant that his Spiritual Force detected Su Li's cultivation, Duan Ling Tian's pupils constricted abruptly, and his heart was filled with shock.

Heaven!

What have I seen?

"Su Li... Su Li is actually at the fourth level of the Void Initiation Stage as well?" This was the cause of Duan Ling Tian's shock.

Su Li's current cultivation was actually exactly similar to him.

He knew clearly in his heart about the fortuitous encounters he'd obtained to possess this cultivation.

But how did Su Li advance so quickly?

"Could it be spirit fruits? If it's really spirit fruits, then it's understandable." Duan Ling Tian thought to himself. "But, it can be seen from this that the Master behind Su Li is extremely extraordinary..."

What a joke!

Would someone that's able to use spirit fruits to allow Su Li's cultivation to advance to such an extent be an ordinary person?

"Duan Ling Tian, you left for quite some time... Did you have any gains that were out of the ordinary?" Su Li asked.

"I didn't obtain any special gains, I just had some comprehension in the aspect of Concept." Duan Ling Tian smiled modestly.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian and Su Li walked together before returning to their own courtyards.

After he returned to his room, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but sigh as he felt the desolate atmosphere.

"All of them have left... Only I alone remain." Duan Ling Tian didn't cultivate at night, and he silently lay on his bed and stared blankly.

# Chapter 633: Pressure

---

"I wonder how Ke Er and Little Fei are now... But since they've joined that power of the Foreign Lands and are highly regarded by the higher-ups of that power, I presume their cultivations have already advanced by leaps and bounds."

"Perhaps, their strengths now have already far surpassed me." Unknowingly, Duan Ling Tian had thought about his two fiancés.

In the blink of an eye, he'd already not seen his two fiancés for many years, and he rather missed them in his heart.

"Ke Er, Little Fei... Wait for me, I'll come look for both of you soon." Duan Ling Tian resolved in his heart.

At the same time, Duan Ling Tian seemed as if he'd suddenly been jabbed with a stimulant, and he shuddered as he instantly sat up on the bed before closing his eyes and starting to cultivate while holding a mid grade Origin Stone and a Wind Concept Fragment in his hand.

Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, Earth Dragon Form!

In Duan Ling Tian's body, his vast Origin Energy surged to fill the meridians all over his body before finally converging together and gushing into his Dantian.

"No matter what, I must become eminent in the Dynasty Martial

Competition and obtain the qualification to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties... I'll only be able to join a formidable power of the Foreign Lands by becoming eminent in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties!

"Only by joining a formidable power of the Foreign Lands would I be able to have a trump card to protect myself in the Foreign Lands... With my current strength, if I were to walk out in the Foreign Lands by myself, I'm afraid I wouldn't be able to go far before being killed."

"Only by walking out in the Foreign Lands would I be able to go look for Ke Er and Little Fei, and only then would I be able to withdraw the great treasure that the Rebirth Martial Emperor left behind during his second lifetime."

...

Duan Ling Tian's thoughts spun as he drew a flawless blueprint for his future, and all of this was the motivation that urged him to ceaselessly move forward.

After he returned from the Sword Monarch's Treasure, Duan Ling Tian stayed in his courtyard and cultivated.

Until two months later.

On the bed in his room, the expression of Duan Ling Tian who sat cross-legged on his bed instantly became strained, and it seemed as

if he'd encountered something.

At the same time, the Origin Energy in his body gushed out and seemed like raging waves.

Whoosh!

The raging waves swept out to charge towards the final bottleneck from the fourth level of the Void Initiation Stage to the fifth level of the Void Initiation Stage.

Bang!

A light bang sounded out, and Duan Ling Tian's Origin Energy smoothly charged through the bottleneck, allowing his Origin Energy to undergo a transformation along with this.

"Fifth level of the Void Initiation Stage!" Duan Ling Tian abruptly opened his eyes, and he had a slightly excited expression.

His cultivation had finally smoothly broken through to the fifth level of the Void Initiation Stage!

If someone were to find out that Duan Ling Tian had broken through to the fourth level of the Void Initiation Stage three months ago, yet had broken through to the fifth level of the Void Initiation Stage now, and he'd never consumed a spirit fruit, their jaws would probably be shocked off.

Duan Ling Tian instead didn't feel surprised.

"With my natural talent that has transformed to the highest possible limit after the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk, coupled with the assistance of the Origin Stones, spending three months of time to advance from the fourth level of the Void Initiation Stage to the fifth level of the Void Initiation Stage isn't anything great." Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

"Only another six months remain from now until the Dynasty Martial Competition begins... If nothing unexpected happens, then I ought to be able to break through to the sixth level of the Void Initiation Stage in six months, yet wanting to break through to the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage is practically impossible!" This was something that Duan Ling Tian could be sure of.

Although his natural talent was strong, and he possessed many Origin Stones, yet wanting to break through to the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage in such a short amount of time is practically impossible.

"The sixth level of the Void Initiation Stage would perhaps be able to crush Mo Xuan and dominate the group of young geniuses from the Darkstone Empire, but the young genius of an Empire is nothing in the Darkhan Dynasty's Dynasty Martial Competition!

"Not to mention besides the Darkstone Empire, there are young geniuses from another few tens of Empires that will come... Even the outstanding young geniuses of the Darkhan Dynasty would

probably possess many existences at the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage or above." For a time, Duan Ling Tian felt an extremely great pressure press down onto him.

"It's difficult to become eminent in the Dynasty Martial Competition with a cultivation at the sixth level of the Void Initiation Stage... If it's the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage, then I'll probably still have a chance." Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart as his eyes flickered. "Wanting to break through to the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage in another half a year is extremely difficult, but it isn't impossible." Duan Ling Tian's thoughts spun. "There are two methods. The first, find the Ageless Root and refine the Rebirth Pill. The second, obtain the spirit fruits used by Void Initiation Stage martial artist, and it can't be a Spirit Void Fruit."

Duan Ling Tian had consumed the Spirit Void Fruit one in the past, and if he were to consume it again, its medicinal effect would be reduced greatly and not be of great help to him.

"Ageless Root... I'm afraid it's difficult to find in a short period of time. I would perhaps have a chance to find spirit fruits that are used by Void Initiation Stage martial artists." In a short period of time, Duan Ling Tian had thought of many things, and the thoughts in his mind became clear.

"But, wanting to obtain spirit fruits used by Void Initiation Stage martial artists isn't an easy thing as well... Presently, the Dynasty Martial Competition is about to arrive, and even if a spirit fruit used by Void Initiation Stage martial artists were to appear in the Darkhan Dynasty, it would probably have already been cleanly



swept away." When he thought up to here, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be slightly dejected.

"Moreover, I utterly have no way to search for spirit fruits that are used by Void Initiation Stage martial artists... Eh, I almost forgot him!" As he muttered, Duan Ling Tian shuddered and seemed to have thought of someone.

After he thought of that person, he didn't hesitate to directly leave his courtyard and leave the estate of the Darkstone Empire in the Darkhan Dynasty.

Not long after, an enormous creature soared into the sky nearby the Darkhan Dynasty's Capital.

"Big Fellow, I'll be troubling you." Duan Ling Tian stood on the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger as he spoke with a light smile.

"Roar!" The Three-Eyed Flame Tiger roared in a low voice, and although he was slightly unhappy, he didn't dare let it show.

Who knew of the fellow on his back would complain to that little devil? If the little devil were to find out that he'd give this fellow the cold-shoulder, then wouldn't that little devil freeze him into a popsicle?

With the Three-Eyed Flame Tiger's speed, it wasn't long before Duan Ling Tian arrived at Milky Way City once again.

After he entered Milky Way City, Duan Ling Tian directly went to the Treasure Gathering Pavilion.

"Brother Ling Tian, you've come to see me so urgently, is something the matter?" As he looked at Duan Ling Tian, Xiang Ying had a bewildered expression.

"Pavilion Master Xiang." Duan Ling Tian went straight to the point and spoke of the reason of his arrival. "I came here this time because I want to ask you to gather something for me... I want spirit fruits that are used by Void Initiation Stage martial artists! Besides the Spirit Void Fruit that Pavilion Master Xiang gave me the last time, I want all of the other types of spirit fruits."

When he heard Duan Ling Tian, Xiang Ying was slightly surprised. "Brother Ling Tian, is someone by your side participating in the Dynasty Martial Competition?"

The Darkhan Dynasty's Dynasty Martial Competition would be held half a year from now.

Presently, practically the entire Darkhan Dynasty was discussing this grand occasion.

At the same time, many powers all around the Darkhan Dynasty had already proclaimed that they were willing to spend extremely high prices to exchange for spirit fruits used by Void Initiation Stage martial artists.

Practically all these powers had young geniuses that were intending to participate in the Dynasty Martial Competition of the Darkhan Dynasty.

The people of every power hoped that the young genius from their power would be able to become eminent in the martial competition and win the qualification to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties.

So, they were willing to pay any price to gather spirit fruits used by Void Initiation Stage martial artists without restraint.

"I'm participating myself." Duan Ling Tian didn't conceal it and spoke directly.

"Participating yourself?" Xiang Ying was stunned.

When Duan Ling Tian had come to ask for spirit fruits used by Void Initiation Stage martial artists, he'd reacted at the first possible moment that someone by Duan Ling Tian's side wanted to participate in the Dynasty Martial Competition, and Duan Ling Tian was searching for spirit fruits for that person.

But he never imagined that Duan Ling Tian himself intended to participate in the martial competition, as Duan Ling Tian was truly too young.

Moreover, he'd heard over two months ago that Duan Ling Tian was only a fourth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist...

With Duan Ling Tian's age, being able to possess this cultivation caused his natural talent to already be shocking.

But just this bit of cultivation is practically impossible to become eminent in the Dynasty Martial Competition and obtain the qualification to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties.

It was precisely because of this that he never imagined that Duan Ling Tian himself would want to participate in the martial competition.

"Yes." When faced with Xiang Ying's repeated question, Duan Ling Tian didn't become impatient and nodded.

Xiang Ying returned to his senses and laughed bitterly. "Brother Ling Tian, I can only say that I'll try my best. It's mainly because the Dynasty Martial Competition is about to begin and not only are the various powers of Darkhan Dynasty gathering spirit fruits used by Void Initiation Stage martial artist, even the various Empires are paying attention to the news about spirit fruits used by Void Initiation Stage martial artists."

"Presently, so long as a spirit fruit used by Void Initiation Stage martial artists appears, it would utterly not be long before it would be directly bought by someone with a high price!" As he finished speaking, Xiang Ying shook his head and sighed.

As the Pavilion Master of the Treasure Gathering Pavilion, he

knew clearly about how many people had come to the Treasure Gathering Pavilion to ask about spirit fruits used by Void Initiation Stage martial artists lately.

So he knew how precious and rare the spirit fruit used by Void Initiation Stage martial artists were at this moment.

Duan Ling Tian nodded as he wasn't surprised by this.

"Then I'll request Pavilion Master Xiang to be on the look out for me... If Pavilion Master Xiang is able to obtain spirit fruits besides the Spirit Void Fruit that are used by Void Initiation Stage martial artists, I can ask my Master to lend you a grade three spirit sword to study properly." Duan Ling Tian looked at Xiang Ying and spoke slowly.

As he finished speaking, there was no lack of an intention to tempt, and this temptation was undoubtedly enormous to a grade four Weapons Craftsman like Xiang Ying.

"Brother Ling Tian, is this true?" Xiang Ying looked at Duan Ling Tian with a serious expression as he asked.

At the same time, his breathing had become hurried, and his chest had even started rising and falling continuously like a bellows that was unable to stop for a long time.

"It's naturally true." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

"Brother Ling Tian, don't worry... During this period of time, I'll surely try my best to find spirit fruits used by Void Initiation Stage martial artists and the Ageless Root for you!" Xiang Ying promised sincerely.

"If Pavilion Master Xiang is able to find the Ageless Root for me, I can represent my Master to promise to refine a grade three spirit weapon for you... Of course, you have to prepare the materials yourself." Duan Ling Tian continued to add fuel to the fire, whereas, Xiang Ying had instead become even more excited...

# Chapter 634: Feng Clan

---

Grade three spirit weapon?

There was something that Xiang Ying even wanted to obtain in his dreams.

As a grade four Weapons Craftsman, his biggest dream was to be able to advance a step forward in the Dao of Weapons Refinement and become a grade three Weapons Craftsman.

But even though Xiang Ying always had this dream, he had no confidence in being able to realize it.

Because he'd seen with his own two eyes that many grade four Weapons Craftsmen be unable to touch the threshold of a grade three Weapons Craftsman until the moment of their death.

Of course, Xiang Ying knew that the reason these Weapons Craftsmen would be like this was mostly because they'd never come into contact with a grade three spirit weapon before.

In the Darkhan Dynasty, it had already been a few thousands of years since a grade three Weapons Craftsman had appeared, whereas, the only grade three spirit weapon in the Darkhan Dynasty was possessed by the Imperial Family, and it was the only grade three spirit weapon that remained in the Darkhan Dynasty and was known to all.

But this grade three spirit weapon had been taken to be a precious treasure by the Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family, and no one was able to borrow it from them.

Xiang Ying had negotiated with the Imperial Family on many occasions to take a look at the grade three spirit weapon, and without exception, he was refused every single time.

It was precisely because of this that the rareness and preciousness of a grade three spirit weapon was shown even more obviously.

Now, when he heard that he had the chance of obtaining a grade three spirit weapon, Xiang Ying was entirely unable to sit still.

"Brother Ling Tian, I'll go instruct my subordinates right away!" Under Duan Ling Tian's slightly astonished gaze, Xiang Ying transformed into a gust of wind that instantly vanished before Duan Ling Tian's eyes.

Not long after, Xiang Ying had returned once more.

"Brother Ling Tian, if I have news about the spirit fruits or Ageless Root you require, how should I find you? Since you're prepared to participate in the Dynasty Martial Competition, I presume you ought to be going to our Darkhan Dynasty's Capital, right?" Xian Ying asked.

Meanwhile, Xiang Ying's tone had become anxious, and it was as if he'd already found the things Duan Ling Tian needed.



"You can head directly to the Capital! I'll normally be at the estate bought by the Darkstone Empire in the Capital... That estate is called the Darkstone Estate," said Duan Ling Tian to Xiang Ying.

"Alright, Darkstone Estate, I've committed it to memory." Xiang Ying nodded.

"Since it's like that, then I'll be leaving first... Pavilion Master Xiang, until next time! I'll be waiting for you good news." After bidding his farewells to Xiang Ying, Duan Ling Tian left the Treasure Gathering Pavilion and left Milky Way City.

He didn't go anywhere else, and he instead directly returned to the Capital of the Darkhan Dynasty.

"Presently, with Pavilion Master Xiang helping me, then even if he's temporarily unable to find the Ageless Root, he ought to have some leads towards obtaining spirit fruits used by Void Initiation Stage martial artists... I only hope that he can find it as soon as possible." Duan Ling Tian heaved a sigh of relief.

So long as he broke through to the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage before the martial competition begun, he had the confidence to become eminent in the martial competition and obtain the qualification to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties.

After returning to the Capital once more, Duan Ling Tian wasn't impatient to return.

"Feng Clan!" Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart, and a graceful figure appeared in his mind. The figure wore fiery red clothes that fluttered about as if it had transformed into a ball of scorching flames.

"Tian Wu..." Duan Ling Tian gradually closed his eyes as slight reminiscence appeared on his face.

Feng Tian Wu!

At that time, it was the first time he'd left the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, and after he arrived at the Darkstone Empire, he'd encountered that woman at the Phoenix Nest City.

He still remembered that Tian Wu possessed the Fire Spirit Body, and if she had no way to deal with it before she turned 30, then she would explode from the pent up energy when she turned 30.

"Now, since I've come to the Capital of the Darkhan Dynasty... I ought to go to the Feng Clan and pay a visit to City Governor Feng and Tian Wu." Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart and he had a plan.

"Big Brother, do you know how to go to the Feng Clan?" Duan Ling Tian swiftly carried out his plan and stopped a passerby on the street before lightly smiling as he asked politely.

"I don't know." The passerby impatiently waved his hand before

going around Duan Ling Tian and leaving with large strides.

Duan Ling Tian could only look towards the next passerby at the side of the street.

"Big Brother, do you know where the Feng Clan is?" This time, Duan Ling Tian withdrew a gold bill with a thousand denomination and shook it before the passerby.

"I know! Of course I know!" When he saw the gold bill, his eyes lit up and hurriedly spoke with excitement.

Meanwhile, the person that went around Duan Ling Tian and walked ahead had heard the words of the passerby behind him.

He turned around as he thought. "There are still people that are eager to help others in this age? It's truly rare."

But when he turned around and saw the violet clothed young man that asked him something earlier had actually withdrew a thousand gold bill and passed it into the hands of the other passerby.

He was completely dumbstruck.

"A thousand gold for replying just one question?" For a time, he felt extremely regretful, and he hated himself for being too impatient to actually miss such a rare opportunity.

He vowed in his heart that if someone asked him the way in the future, then he would surely not be impatient again, and he would patiently answer the passerby.

Duan Ling Tian would never know all this, as he'd already found out about the location of the Feng Clan Estate and had directly walked over now.

Not long after, Duan Ling Tian stood before the entrance of a vast estate.

This vast estate was beautifully decorated and looked to not be the slightest bit inferior to the Imperial Palace... It could be seen from this that the power this estate represented was extremely extraordinary in the territory of the Darkhan Dynasty.

"This Feng Clan is really extraordinary... The entrance of a mere estate is comparable to the entrance to the Darkstone Empire's Imperial City." As he looked at the door before him, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be slightly surprised.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian's gaze descended onto an enormous plaque on the door.

On it was two words written in exquisite writing.

Feng Clan!

"That Feng word..." Suddenly, seeming to have sensed something, Duan Ling Tian's burning gaze stared fixedly at the word 'Feng' on the plaque.

On the word, Duan Ling Tian clearly sensed the aura of an Inscription Formation.

When Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force fused into it.

Bang!

Instantly, Duan Ling Tian felt a shapeless energy assault him.

Subsequently, his mind became clear.

At the same time, a shocking scene appeared before his eyes.

In the scene, an exceedingly enormous flying beast floated above the sky, and its entire body flowed with an extremely beautiful crimson red glow.

On the flying beast's body, boundless flames blazed, and it seemed like a joyful fairy of flames.

"Phoenix?" Although Duan Ling Tian had never seen a flying demon beast like this, this demon beast was slightly similar to the Divine Beast Phoenix of legend, and it allowed Duan Ling Tian to easily connect them together.

Most importantly, this scene was in the form of an Inscription Formation, and it was contained within the 'Feng' word on the plaque on the Feng Clan Estate's door.

It caused one to be unable to refrain from being lost in wild and fanciful thoughts.

Duan Ling Tian walked out with large strides and headed towards the Feng Clan Estate's door.

In next to no time, the guards at the entrance abruptly stood up and seemed to have transformed into a guardian of the door that stopped Duan Ling Tian.

These Feng Clan guards wore fiery red clothes, and their brows were filled with seriousness, causing them to seem to possess overwhelming imposing aura.

At the same time, Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force stretched out to envelop these Feng Clan guards and detect their cultivations.

The strongest amongst these Feng Clan guards was at the ninth level of the Void Prying Stage and the weakest was at the seventh level of the Void Prying Stage.

This caused Duan Ling Tian to be speechless.

"I truly never imagined that the clan Tian Wu belongs to is so terrifying... Martial artists at the seventh level of the Void Prying Stage or above are actually only the guards of her clan." Duan Ling Tian was shocked in his heart.

"What are you here for?" Meanwhile, the one and only ninth level Void Prying Stage martial artist amongst the Feng Clan guards stood out to stare at Duan Ling Tian as he asked with a low voice.

"I've come to look for someone." Duan Ling Tian shrugged and spoke slowly.

"Who?" The Feng Clan guard inquired thoroughly.

"I'm looking for Feng Tian Wu." Duan Ling Tian directly spoke of the reason of his arrival.

"Feng Tian Wu?" The group of Feng Clan guard couldn't help but be stunned.

"Feng Tian Wu? Is there such a person in our Feng Clan?" Instantly, many Feng Clan guards looked at each other, and some of them couldn't refrain from muttering.

Although their voices were soft, it was heard entirely by Duan Ling Tian, and it caused him to feel speechless.

It can't be, right?

There people actually don't know Tian Wu?

In next to no time, the Feng Clan guard in the lead said to Duan Ling Tian, "Little Brother, have you come to the wrong place...? Our Feng Clan doesn't have a person called Feng Tian Wu."

There's no person called Feng Tian Wu?

The words of the Feng Clan guard caused Duan Ling Tian to be unable to refrain from being stunned for a while.

"Are you sure your Feng Clan doesn't have a person called Feng Tian Wu?" In the end, Duan Ling Tian recovered from his shock and asked.

"Yes." In the end, the answer Duan Ling Tian obtained was the same.

"Then I want to ask you... How many Feng Clans are there in the Darkhan Dynasty's Capital?" Duan Ling Tian asked again.

"There's only our Feng Clan in the Darkhan Dynasty's Capital." The Feng Clan guard patiently answered Duan Ling Tian.

Only one Feng Clan?

Duan Ling Tian heaved a sigh of relief.



Earlier, when this Feng Clan guard said their Feng Clan didn't have a person called Feng Tian Wu, he thought that he'd come to the wrong place.

He'd even guessed that there might be two Feng Clans in the Darkhan Dynasty's Capital, and Feng Tian Wu was from that other Feng Clan.

But the words of the Feng Clan guard had caused Duan Ling Tian to realize that he didn't come to the wrong place.

This place was the Feng Clan that he was looking for.

But they actually don't know Tian Wu?

How can this be possible?!

"I want to confirm if the person I'm looking for is really not at your Feng Clan... All of you haven't heard of Feng Tian Wu, but do all of you know Feng Wu Dao?" Duan Ling Tian looked at the Feng Clan guard and asked a step further.

Feng Wu Dao!

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian noticed that when he finished speaking, the expressions of the group of Feng Clan guards instantly changed.

These Feng Clan guards originally had casual expressions, but at the instant that he finished speaking, reverence simultaneously suffused all of their faces.

It was reverence that came from the depths of their hearts, and there wasn't the slightest falseness.

# Chapter 635: Grandma Xu

---

When he saw the admiration revealed on the faces of the group of Feng Clan guards, Duan Ling Tian knew that he was at the right place.

This place was the Feng Clan that Feng Wu Dao spoke of.

"But why do these Feng Clan members not know Tian Wu?" This was something that puzzled Duan Ling Tian extremely.

Meanwhile, the Feng Clan guard in the lead was the first to return to his senses, and he took a deep breath before looking at Duan Ling Tian. "Young Master, you... You know the Eldest Master?"

"Eldest Master?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned, and then he reacted to the meaning of these words. This Feng Clan guard was precisely talking about Feng Wu Dao.

"Yes, I know him. I came here this time to look for him." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

When he saw Duan Ling Tian confirm it, the Feng Clan guard had slight reverence in his eyes when he looked at Duan Ling Tian again. "I hope Young Master can forgive me for my previous offence."

Duan Ling Tian smiled lightly. "There's no harm done. I wonder if you can notify him of my arrival?"

"Young Master, please follow me." The Feng Clan guard didn't go in to announce Duan Ling Tian's arrival and instead directly called out to Duan Ling Tian before leading the way to bring Duan Ling Tian into the Feng Clan Estate.

As for the other Feng Clan guards, all of them stood at both sides of the path and looked respectfully at Duan Ling Tian's figure that vanished into the distance.

"The Eldest Master hasn't appeared in public for many years... I never expected that a young man like this actually knows the Eldest Master."

"Yeah, the Eldest Master is an unreachable legend in our Feng Clan... According to rumor, if it wasn't for the Eldest Master having no intention to become the Patriarch of our Feng Clan, the current Feng Clan's Patriarch would surely be the Eldest Master."

"I've heard of this as well."

"Eldest Master's strength has supposedly already arrived at an extraordinary level that is even not inferior to the two Ancestors of our Feng Clan."

...

All the Feng Clan guards whispered in discussion, and their words were filled with reverence towards Feng Wu Dao.

Feng Wu Dao, the Feng Clan's Eldest Master and the Big Brother of the current Patriarch of the Feng Clan...

His status in the Feng Clan wasn't the slightest bit inferior to the Patriarch, and it was almost at the level of the two great Ancestors.

All along the way, Duan Ling Tian found out about all of this from the Feng Clan guard that he was following.

"I never imagined that the City Governor Feng from that day has such a background." Duan Ling Tian was shocked in his heart.

At the same time, Duan Ling Tian curiously asked the Feng Clan guard that lead the way before him. "Big Brother, your Feng Clan Estate seems to be built extremely grandly and magnificently, and it's not much inferior to the Imperial Palace... The status of your Feng Clan in the Darkhan Dynasty ought to not be low, right?"

Duan Ling Tian's words were actually only a form of probing.

Along with Duan Ling Tian finishing his words, the Feng Clan guard revealed an expression of pride, and at the same time, he looked at Duan Ling Tian and asked. "Young Master, you aren't someone from our Darkhan Dynasty, right?"

"How so?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned.

"If Young Master is from the Darkhan Dynasty, it's impossible for you to not understand our Feng Clan..." The Feng Clan guard lightly smiled.

Duan Ling Tian's brows raised, and he faintly realized in his heart that the Feng Clan was probably an existence with an extraordinary status in the Darkhan Dynasty.

Meanwhile, the Feng Clan guard looked respectfully at Duan Ling Tian once more and asked. "May I know your name, Young Master?"

"Duan Ling Tian." Duan Ling Tian stated it frankly.

"So its Young Master Ling Tian... If I'm not wrong, Young Master Ling Tian has most probably arrived at the Darkhan Dynasty for the sake of the Dynasty Martial Competition, right?" As the Feng Clan guard finished speaking, he glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian.

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian didn't hide the truth, and then he asked with slight surprise. "How did you perceive it? Logically speaking, with my age, it's truly difficult to make others connect me with the Dynasty Martial Competition."

Indeed, the Dynasty Martial Competition had gather the most outstanding young geniuses in the Darkhan Dynasty, and the young geniuses that had become eminent in the various Empires.

Normally speaking, practically all these young geniuses were

existences around the age of 35.

A young man like Duan Ling Tian who looked to be around the age of 25 was rarely seen to be connected to the Dynasty Martial Competition by others.

"Young Master Ling Tian, I was actually guessing as well... Since you know the Eldest Master, then you naturally can't be looked at with an ordinary light." The Feng Clan guard smiled as a matter of course.

His words revealed extremely blind adoration towards the Feng Clan's Eldest Master, Feng Wu Dao.

That works as well?

Duan Ling Tian was slightly speechless.

At the same time, Duan Ling Tian deeply realized the status Feng Wu Dao had in the Feng Clan...

He wasn't the Patriarch, yet had surpassed the Patriarch!

"With City Governor Feng's status in the Feng Clan... Logically speaking, as his daughter, Tian Wu ought to be known well by the Feng Clan members, but why do they just not know Tian Wu?" Duan Ling Tian was extremely puzzled about this.

But, he didn't directly ask this Feng Clan guard.

"I'll wait for when I see City Governor Feng and Tian Wu to ask them." Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

The Feng Clan was extremely vast, and it wasn't the slightest bit inferior to the Darkstone Empire's Imperial Palace. All along the way, they took many twists and turns.

On the way, he could see numerous busy servants.

Duan Ling Tian followed behind the Feng Clan guard to head all the way towards the eastern area of the Feng Clan Estate...

In the end, they stood before an extremely spacious estate.

This estate was an estate within an estate, and it stood within the Feng Clan estate with its doors closed tightly as if it was completely separated from the outside.

"Young Master Ling Tian, this is the estate the Eldest Master lives in." The Feng Clan guard looked at Duan Ling Tian and spoke with a respectful voice.

Subsequently, he took two steps forward and knocked on the estate door.

After a short moment, the estate door was slowly opened.



An aged figure appeared behind the door.

This was an old lady. The old lady had an aged appearance and wore green clothes, and she looked as if she was an old hag...

But if one looked carefully, one would be able to notice that deep within the old lady's eyes, there seemed to be two strands of bright lights leaping about.

This old lady wasn't simple.

"Senior Xu." The Feng Clan guard bowed respectfully when facing the old lady.

"Do you need something?" The old lady didn't even raise her head as she asked indifferently.

"Senior!" Before the Feng Clan guard opened his mouth, Duan Ling Tian couldn't refrain from speaking first.

He knew this old lady.

The old lady was none other than Grandma Xu that he'd seen before in the Phoenix Nest City's City Governors Estate, and she was also someone that followed by Tian Wu's side.

At that day, for the sake of Tian Wu, Grandma Xue didn't even

have scruples as she knelt before him, and her loyalty to Tian Wu was obvious.

Duan Ling Tian always had respect in his heart towards Grandma Xu.

Duan Ling Tian's voice broke the slightly oppressive atmosphere at the scene, whereas, Grandma Xu had finally slowly raised her head, and with a glance, she saw Duan Ling Tian who stood behind the Feng Clan guard.

"Ling... Young Master Ling Tian!" When Grandma Xu saw Duan Ling Tian, her muddy eyes flickered with a bright light, and she spoke out with slight pleasant surprise.

When the Feng Clan guard saw the old lady lose her composure like this and had even called out Duan Ling Tian's name, he clearly realized that Duan Ling Tian was extraordinary.

What a joke!

He was extremely clear about who this old lady before him was.

Supposedly, this old lady was once the personal servant of the last Feng Clan Patriarch's wife, and she was an expert with extraordinary strength.

At this day, even the Feng Clan's Patriarch had to be slightly respectful when facing her.

The old lady only needed so say a word and she would be able to control the life and death of a Feng Clan guard like him.

"Senior, long time no see." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled and nodded to Grandma Xu, and it could be considered to be his greeting.

Grandma Xu didn't mind either, and she called out to Duan Ling Tian. "Young Master Ling Tian, please come in."

At the same time that he walked into the estate, Duan Ling Tian didn't forget to turn around and nod to the Feng Clan guard. "Thanks for the trouble."

"Young Master Ling Tian, don't mention it." The Feng Clan guard hurriedly replied modestly.

The Feng Clan guard took a deep breath and turned around to leave after the door to the estate before him closed.

His heart was filled with shock.

"Earlier, even Senior Xu was respectful when facing that young man... Senior Xu doesn't even treat those Young Masters of our Feng Clan like that."

"He wouldn't be the illegitimate son of the Eldest Master, right?"

As he continued thinking, the Feng Clan guard couldn't help but guess in his heart.

Of course, he only dared guess.

If he were to dare speak of this guess of his, then even 10 lives wouldn't be enough to save him.

Presently, Duan Ling Tian had followed Grandma Xu to enter the estate within the Feng Clan Estate, the estate that belonged to the Feng Clan's Eldest Master, Feng Wu Dao.

"Young Master Ling Tian, when did you come to the Capital?" Grandma Xu brought Duan Ling Tian to walk in the estate as she asked.

"I've arrived for some time." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled before asking. "Senior, are City Governor Feng and Tian Wu here?"

Grandma Xu shook her head. "Eldest Master and the Young Miss went out last month, and they probably will be gone for some time... But, they'll rush back before the Dynasty Martial Competition."

Gone out?

Duan Ling Tian smiled bitterly as it looked like he came at the wrong time.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian was invited into the estate's hall by Grandma Xue, and she made a pot of tea for him.

In the entire estate, not a single servant could be seen, and it was extremely desolate.

"Elder Kong isn't here as well?" Duan Ling Tian looked at the surroundings and asked.

Grandma Xu nodded. "Elder Kong, Eldest Master, and the Young Miss left together... Young Master Ling Tian, you probably didn't come to the Darkhan Dynasty's Capital this time just for the sake of visiting Eldest Master and the Young Miss, right?"

Duan Ling Tian had said earlier that he'd already arrived at the Darkhan Dynasty's Capital for some time, so she could know from this that Duan Ling Tian didn't come solely for the Feng Clan.

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded. "I came for the Dynasty Martial Competition."

"Dynasty Martial Competition?" Grandma Xu was slightly surprised. "Could it be that Young Master Ling Tian is representing the Darkstone Empire?"

Duan Ling Tian nodded.

For a time, Grandma Xu's gaze on Duan Ling Tian had changed to a gaze of shock. "I never imagined that in a few short years, Young Master Ling Tian's strength has actually advanced so swiftly to even become eminent amongst the numerous young geniuses of the Darkstone Empire and obtain the qualifications to participate in the Dynasty Martial Competition."

"It was only luck." Duan Ling Tian spoke modestly.

Luck?

Grandma Xu shook her head, she'd lived for more than half a lifetime and would naturally not believe that it was luck.

"As expected of the destined man of the Young Miss... He's really extraordinary." Grandma Xu sighed in her heart.

## Chapter 636: A Life Full of Misfortune

---

"Senior." Duan Ling Tian looked at Grandma Xue and asked curiously. "When I was at the Feng Clan Estate's entrance, I asked those few Feng Clan guards... They seemed to not know the existence of Tian Wu."

This was something that deeply bewildered Duan Ling Tian even until now.

Feng Tian Wu was the daughter of the Feng Clan's Eldest Master, Feng Wu Dao.

Logically speaking, she ought to be known by all in the Feng Clan.

But those Feng Clan guards seemed to have utterly never heard that the Feng Clan had a figure called Feng Tian Wu.

"This isn't strange." Grandma Xu shook her head and said slowly, "To a certain extent, the existence of the Young Miss isn't acknowledged by our Feng Clan... In our Feng Clan, only the people by the side of the Eldest Master and Young Miss, and some Feng Clan higher-ups know of the existence of the Young Miss."

"Since the beginning, the higher-ups of the Feng Clan have intentionally concealed the existence of the Young Miss to the outside world... So not to mention those guards and servants, even some young direct descendant disciples of the Feng Clan don't know of the existence of the Young Miss." As she finished

speaking, Grandma Xue sighed.

"Why did the Feng Clan's higher-ups want to do this?" Duan Ling Tian frowned.

"Because of the Feng Clan's prestige." Grandma Xu spoke slowly.

"Prestige?" Duan Ling Tian was slightly puzzled.

Could it be that Tian Wu's existence was even able to affect the prestige of the Feng Clan?

What sort of argument was this?

"If Young Master Ling Tian is free, then this old lady will disturb Young Master Ling Tian for some time and allow Young Master Ling Tian to understand the reason behind this." Suddenly, Grandma Xu had already sat down at the side.

"I'm free." Duan Ling Tian nodded, and he was filled with curiosity towards the reason behind this.

Meanwhile, Grandma Xue slowly spoke.

"Many years ago, there were two leading great clans beneath the Imperial Family in the Darkhan Dynasty... The two great clans were our Feng Clan and the Long Clan.



"Our Feng Clan and the Long Clan were like fire and water, and in the end, we'd even completely shed all pretenses and gave rise to a sanguinary slaughter... The two great clans started an unprecedented battle.

"At that time, the intensity of the battle between the two clans was utterly impossible to be imagined by ordinary people... The higher-ups of both clans had even vowed that they would annihilate the others and completely exterminate the bloodline of the other clan!"

"Thirty years ago, our Feng Clan killed a few Void Interpretation Stage experts of the Long Clan by way of a scheme, and from this moment onwards, our Feng Clan crushed them and almost annihilated them!"

"Right at this time, no one had expected that the son of our Feng Clan's Patriarch, the Eldest Young Master of the Feng Clan, had actually saved the Third Young Miss of the Long Clan and was deeply in love with her."

"When the Patriarch found out about this, it was already a few years later... At that time, our Feng Clan's Eldest Young Master and the Long Clan's Third Young Miss had already given birth to a daughter. At that time, the Patriarch was angered to death."

"The Long Clan's Third Young Miss blamed herself and chose to commit suicide... At that time, only a single bloodline remained of the Long Clan, and that was..." When Grandma Xue spoke up to here, she'd already started lamenting repeatedly.

"It's Tian Wu, right?" Duan Ling Tian asked.

"Yes." Grandma Xue nodded.

"As expected." Duan Ling Tian had a complicated gaze.

When Grandma Xue told this story, he'd guessed that the Eldest Young Master of the Feng Clan in the story was Feng Wu Dao, and the Third Young Miss of the Long Clan was Tian Wu's mother.

Tian Wu possessed the bloodline of the Long Clan and the Feng Clan...

"What happened after that? Was it City Governor Feng that was able to protect Tian Wu?" Duan Ling Tian asked.

After arriving at this world for a long time, he possessed a certain level of understanding towards the things in this world.

A great clan like this Feng Clan paid extremely great regard to their prestige.

That Feng Clan's Patriarch was angered to death because he felt his own son had brought shame to the Feng Clan, and it was his fault for not educating his son properly.

Duan Ling Tian could imagine that after the death of Tian Wu's

mother, all the Feng Clan higher-ups would surely sever the last strand of bloodline of the Long Clan for the sake of the vow that the Feng Clan had once made.

"No." Grandma Xue shook her head and sighed. "At that time, although the Eldest Young Master's strength was at the top amongst those of the same generation, he wasn't the match of that group of old fellows... At that time, it was the Lord Diviner and Elder Kong that interfered and protected the Young Miss's life".

"But, since that day, the Feng Clan higher-ups came to an agreement... They would not allow others to know all this. Moreover, the Young Miss was concealed within the Feng Clan to follow by the side of the former Eldest Young Master who is the current Eldest Master and live in seclusion.

"It's precisely because of this that few people within the Feng Clan know of the existence of the Young Miss." Grandma Xu finished speaking in one go.

Duan Ling Tian let out a long sigh. "I truly never imagined that Tian Wu had such a complicated past... Does Tian Wu know about all this?"

"No." Grandma Xue shook her head, and her expression gradually became serious. "Young Master Ling Tian, no matter what, you must not mention it to the Young Miss... Otherwise, I'm afraid it will be difficult for the Young Miss to accept it."

"I understand." Duan Ling Tian nodded seriously.

He could imagine that if Feng Tian Wu found out about this, she would probably be overwhelmed with grief.

Her own grandfather was killed by her own father and mother, whereas, her own mother had committed suicide because of the death of her grandfather...

Most importantly, half of the bloodline within her body belongs to the Long Clan, whereas, the Long Clan was wiped out by the Feng Clan!

If Tian Wu was allowed to find out the truth about all this, how should she decide?

It was difficult for Duan Ling Tian to imagine.

So, up until now, the best way to deal with it was to never allow Tian Wu to know of this secret.

"She's really a girl with a life full of misfortune... Her birth is so pitiable, and she even possesses that Fire Spirit Body." At this moment, the pity Duan Ling Tian felt for Feng Tian Wu grew in his heart.

"Young Master Ling Tian, the Young Miss will be participating in the Dynasty Martial Competition this time as well... At that time, the Young Miss will officially make an appearance before everyone!" When Grandma Xu spoke up to here, her face revealed a

rare smile.

"The Feng Clan's higher-ups are willing to allow Tian Wu to make an appearance in public?" Duan Ling Tian asked.

"It's not up to them now." Grandma Xu spoke slowly, and she revealed strong confidence between her brows.

Not up to them?

Duan Ling Tian was first stunned, and then he reacted and had guessed the meaning within Grandma Xu's words.

"Looks like, the current City Governor Feng doesn't have to care about that group of Feng Clan higher-ups any longer... But, even if Tian Wu makes an appearance in public, her identity ought to be intentionally concealed." This was something that Duan Ling Tian could be sure of.

He believed that as the father of Tian Wu, and for the sake of Tian Wu, Feng Wu Dao would absolutely not allow Tian Wu to know of her origins.

But, he could be sure of one thing, and that from this time onwards, Tian Wu, who was the only daughter of the Feng Clan's Eldest Master, would be known to all and receive both honor and love...

"Tian Wu." Duan Ling Tian was happy for Tian Wu as well.

Tian Wu finally didn't have to conceal herself any longer.

"I hope this little girl with a life full of misfortune is able to find a way to deal with her Fire Soul Body... Presently, my true age is soon to arrive at the age of 30. But up until now, there isn't a sign of awakening an innate Spirit Body." Duan Ling Tian sighed to himself.

Although he'd been affirmed as the man that was in Feng Tian Wu's destiny, up until now, he had utterly no way of helping Feng Tian Wu remove the latent threat of her Fire Spirit Body.

"Perhaps, that prophecy is an utter mistake." Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

"Young Master Ling Tian, why don't you stay here first and wait for the Eldest Master and the Young Miss to return?" Grandma Xu suggested.

"There's no need." Duan Ling Tian shook his head. "I have a place to stay... Since City Governor Feng and Feng Tian Wu will return before the Dynasty Martial Competition, then I'll naturally have the chance to meet them at that time."

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian bid his farewells and left.

Grandma Xue sent Duan Ling Tian all the way to the entrance of the Feng Clan Estate, and it caused the group of Feng Clan guards

at the entrance to be dumbstruck.

Only when Grandma Xue left and Duan Ling Tian's figure vanished before their eyes did they recover from their shock.

"Senior Xue actually personally sent this Young Master out... Who exactly is he?"

"As someone by the Eldest Master's side, Senior Xu had already been living in seclusion, and even the group of Young Masters and Young Misses in the clan were completely ignored by Senior Xu... This young man is instead able to make her treat him like this. It's truly shocking."

...

Many Feng Clan guards whispered in discussion, whereas, the Feng Clan guard that brought Duan Ling Tian in earlier instead maintained a calm expression from the beginning until the end.

He wasn't surprised by everything that happened earlier.

Because he'd long since perceived the respectful attitude the old lady had towards the violet clothed young man.

"Although I didn't see City Governor Feng and Tian Wu, but I found out about Tian Wu's origins from my visit to the Feng Clan this time, so I can't be considered to have come for nothing." After he left the Feng Clan Estate, Duan Ling Tian intended to return to

the estate the Darkstone Empire bought in the Darkhan Dynasty's capital.

When he passed a restaurant, there just happened to be two middle aged men that passed by Duan Ling Tian.

The conversation between the two men attracted Duan Ling Tian's attention.

"The Zhang Clan is probably going to make a great show this time... The Zhang Clan's Eldest Young Master that just returned has already broken through to the eighth level of the Void Initiation Stage at such a young age, and it's truly shocking."

"Supposedly, that Zhang Clan's Eldest Young Master has already touched the threshold of the ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage... When the Dynasty Martial Competition begins, he has the chance of breaking through to the ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage!"

"Looks like the Zhang Clan will surely be able to obtain a position to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties this time."

...

Zhang Clan Eldest Young Master?

Surnamed Zhang?



For a time, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but recall that Big Brother Zhang, Zhang Shou Yong, that he'd been with for some time.

"Big Brother Zhang seems to be a member of the Darkhan Dynasty's Capital's Zhang Clan... Could it be that the Zhang Clan Eldest Young Master they mentioned is Big Brother Zhang?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes lit up, and at the same time, he walked out in large strides to stop the two people that were discussing animatedly.

"What're you doing?" When they saw someone block their path, the two middle aged men's expression were extremely unsightly.

## Chapter 637: Zhang Shou Yuan

---

"I don't have any ill intentions." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled and said, "I just want to ask the both of you... Is the Zhang Clan Eldest Young Master both of you are speaking about called Zhang Shou Yong?"

"Yes." The two middle aged men's expressions eased up when they saw Duan Ling Tian was only asking this, and they nodded.

"Do both of you know where the Zhang Clan is?" Duan Ling Tian asked again.

"You know the Zhang Clan's Eldest Young Master?" Meanwhile, the two middle aged men reacted to the meaning behind Duan Ling Tian's words, and their expressions contained slight seriousness mixed within.

No matter if it was the Zhang Clan or the Zhang Eldest Young Master, they were both existences that were unreachable to the two middle aged men.

"Yes. He's my friend... It's already been over two years since I saw him." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled and nodded.

In the next moment, Duan Ling Tian noticed that the two middle aged men before him looked at him with a completely different gaze.

It was a gaze that contained slight reverence.

"The Zhang Clan Estate of the Zhang Clan is over there..." In next to no time, the two middle aged men hurriedly guided Duan Ling Tian on the path towards the Zhang Clan.

"Thank you." After he found of the location of the Zhang Clan, Duan Ling Tian thanked the two middle aged men before walking over with large strides.

In next no time, Duan Ling Tian arrived outside a spacious estate.

"This Zhang Clan estate is slightly smaller than the Feng Clan Estate... Looks like in the Capital of the Darkhan Dynasty, there's still a certain distance between the Zhang Clan and the Feng Clan." Duan Ling Tian guessed in his heart.

At the entrance to the Zhang Clan Estate, Duan Ling Tian was stopped by a few Zhang Clan guards.

"What are you? What are you here for?" The Zhang Clan guards looked vigilantly at Duan Ling Tian.

"I'm look for Big Brother Zhang, Zhang Shou Yong." Duan Ling Tian nodded to the Zhang Clan guards and spoke directly.

"You... You're a friend of the Eldest Young Master?" Instantly, the Zhang Clan guard's expressions eased up, and they looked at Duan Ling Tian with gazes that contained slight respect.

The Eldest Young Master was a legend to members of the Zhang Clan like them.

At that time before the Eldest Young Master left the clan, he was the top genius of the Zhang Clan.

This time, because of the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties, their Eldest Young Master had returned to participate in the Dynasty Martial Competition, and it caused the Zhang Clan's confidence to increase greatly.

As far as everyone in the Zhang Clan was concerned, with their Eldest Young Master's strength, becoming eminent in the Dynasty Martial Competition and obtaining the qualification to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties wasn't difficult.

Now, when they found out that the violet clothed young man before them was the friend of their Eldest Young Master, they naturally didn't dare be disrespectful to him.

"What? All of you suspect that I'm a fraud? Your Eldest Young Master ought to be home right...? Bring me to go see him, and if I'm a fraud, he'll be able to discern it with a single glance." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled.

"No... No... We didn't mean it like that."

"Exactly, we believe Young Master, we believe."

...

The Zhang Clan guards were instantly in a panic when they heard Duan Ling Tian.

What a joke!

If the Eldest Young Master found out that they doubted his friend, in his rage, wouldn't they be punished severely?

"Young Master, I'll bring you along to see the Eldest Young Master." In next to no time, a Zhang Clan guard stood out to speak respectfully to Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian nodded and followed behind the Zhang Clan guard to enter the Zhang Clan Estate.

Under the lead of the guard, Duan Ling Tian moved all the way through the Zhang Clan Estate to finally arrive outside a courtyard.

In the courtyard, there just happened to be a servant girl walking with a broom, and she'd obviously just cleaned the courtyard.

"Is the Eldest Young Master here?" The Zhang Clan guard asked the servant girl.

"The Eldest Young Master is admiring flowers by the lake with the Eldest Young Mistress," said the servant girl.

Subsequently, the Zhang Clan guard brought along Duan Ling Tian to head over to the other side.

They moved through to finally arrive near a vast lake.

This lake was obviously intentionally dug by the Zhang Clan. It occupied a vast area, and there was a winding stone bridge atop the lake.

"The Eldest Young Master is over there." The Zhang Clan guard brought Duan Ling Tian to arrive by the lake, and he spoke to Duan Ling Tian while looking towards a pergola at the center of the lake.

Duan Ling Tian nodded.

He'd noticed since long ago that at the pergola in the distance was a man and woman standing in it, and they were admiring the carpet of flowers at the side of the pergola.

This man and woman weren't unfamiliar to Duan Ling Tian, it was precisely Zhang Shou Yong and Wang Qiong.

"You go ahead about your business... I'll go over myself." Duan Ling Tian nodded to the Zhang Clan guard before stepping onto the stone bridge and heading towards the pergola at the center of

the lake.

The Zhang Clan guard didn't leave directly, and he stood on the spot as he silently watched Duan Ling Tian walk towards the pergola.

Now, he wanted to confirm if this violet clothed young man knew his Zhang Clan's Eldest Young Master.

If the young man didn't know his Zhang Clan's Eldest Young Master, then it was equivalent to him bringing over a time bomb.

If the Eldest Young Master were to become enraged because of this, he would surely land in serious trouble.

"Looks like I thought too much." In next to no time, this Zhang Clan guard saw that the Eldest Young Master in the pergola move over excitedly to greet the violet clothed young man after he saw him.

Meanwhile, he set his mind at rest and turned around to leave.

At the side of the pergola, Duan Ling Tian looked at the white robed young man that moved over to greet him. "Big Brother Zhang."

"Haha... Brother Ling Tian, you've finally come." Zhang Shou Yong walked over with large strides to arrive before Duan Ling Tian, and his face revealed a brilliant smile.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian was led into the pergola by Zhang Shou Yong.

"Sister-in-law." Duan Ling Tian looked at Wang Qiong who was within the pergola and lightly smiled as he greeted her.

Wang Qiong smiled in reply, and then said sensibly, "Both of you have already not seen each other for a long time, sit down and have a good chat... I'll go prepare some fine wine and delicacies for the both of you." As she spoke, Wang Qiong turned and left.

"Big Brother Zhang, you're truly fortunate to meet such a wonderful person like sister-in-law." As he looked at Wang Qiong's figure that vanished into the distance, Duan Ling Tian praised.

"When we talk about fortune, how can I compare to Brother Ling Tian? An outstanding woman like Little Sister Li Fei is only one of your two fiancées." Zhang Shou Yong shook his head.

"What? Big Brother Zhang, you want to look for another one?" Duan Ling Tian joked.

"F\*\*k off! Don't get me into trouble, kid." Zhang Shou Yong glared at Duan Ling Tian, and then he called Duan Ling Tian over to sit before the stone table in the pergola.

"Brother Ling Tian, you've probably been here for a long time, right? Why have you only come to look for me now?" Zhang Shou



Yong looked at Duan Ling Tian as he asked.

Duan Ling Tian laughed embarrassedly. "Although I arrived at the Darkhan Dynasty's Capital long ago, I also left for a period of time... I've only just returned."

Zhang Shou Yong came to a sudden understanding, and then he said with a smile, "I heard that amongst the young geniuses from the Darkstone Empire, there are a few more people with strengths that are not bad... There's one who's called Mo Xuan that had obtained the honor of being the number one young expert in the Darkstone Empire during the Young Genius Competition half a year ago?"

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

Half a year ago, during the Darkstone Empire's Young Genius Competition, Mo Xuan was the last to make an appearance, and he used his cultivation at the third level of the Void Initiation Stage to suppress all the young geniuses of the Darkstone Empire.

At that time, even Duan Ling Tian didn't dare rashly go against him.

Of course, it was only at that time.

Presently, Duan Ling Tian felt that he wasn't afraid of Mo Xuan any longer.

Unless Mo Xuan had fortuitous encounters like him, it would be impossible for Mo Xuan to compare to him.

Right now, his cultivation had already broken through to the fifth level of the Void Initiation Stage, and his Spiritual Force had even attained the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage.

So long as a seventh level Void Initiation Stage martial artist wasn't an Inscription Master, it would impossible for the martial artist to escape the fate of being affected by the illusory space construct by his soul skill, Thousand Illusions.

Moreover, relying on the Wind Concept Fragment, at the same time that Duan Ling Tian's cultivation was advancing by leaps and bounds, his comprehension in Wind Concept wasn't slow in the slightest.

Presently, Duan Ling Tian's Elementary Wind Concept had already been comprehended to the fifth level.

Fifth level Void Initiation Stage cultivation and a fifth level Wind Concept, coupled with a seventh level Void Initiation Stage Spiritual Force, it was sufficient for Duan Ling Tian to dominate the various young geniuses of the Darkstone Empire.

If one were to speak about the person that he feared the most amongst the nine young geniuses of the Darkstone Empire, it would undoubtedly be his good friend, Su Li.

Su Li possessed a mysterious and unfathomable Master.

Presently, Su Li's cultivation would probably not be at the fourth level of the Void Initiation Stage like he saw before.

After Su Li, Duan Ling Tian feared Long Yun quite more.

"Long Yun possesses a Master as well, and his Master isn't much inferior to Su Li's Master... Perhaps, Long Yun's current strength has already almost caught up to Mo Xuan." Duan Ling Tian guessed in his heart.

As far as Duan Ling Tian was concerned, unless Mo Xuan had the fortuitous encounters that he, Su Li, and Long Yun possessed, otherwise, it would be difficult for Mo Xuan to surpass the three of them in Mo Xuan's entire lifetime.

"Do you have the confidence to defeat him now?" Zhang Shou Yong stared at Duan Ling Tian with a gaze that contained deep meaning.

"I don't dare speak about confidence... I'll only know after I try." Duan Ling Tian shrugged and spoke modestly.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian said with a smile, "Big Brother Zhang, I heard that your cultivation had already broken through to the eighth level of the Void Initiation Stage now.... Half a year later, before the Dynasty Martial Competition arrives, you even might be able to break through to the ninth level of the Void

Initiation Stage?"

Zhang Shou Yong smiled lightly. "Not necessarily... Presently, I've only touched the threshold to the ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage, and there's still a period of distance before I'm able to break through."

"Big Brother Zhang, you're being modest." Duan Ling Tian shook his head, and then he asked curiously. "Big Brother Zhang, how about your Earth Concept?"

Right at this moment, a sudden voice interrupted Duan Ling Tian.

"Big Brother, I heard your friend has come over?" In the distance, a calm voice sounded out.

The voice sounded calm, yet Duan Ling Tian was able to sense a trace of unobvious envy and hate within it.

Duan Ling Tian raised his head and looked over.

A robust young man around the age of 30 that wore blue clothes and had a medium stature walked over with large strides, and in the blink of an eyes, he'd arrived into the pergola at the center of the lake.

Meanwhile, Zhang Shou Yong stood up and glanced indifferently at the person that had arrived before introducing to Duan Ling

Tian. "Brother Ling Tian, this is my second brother, Zhang Shou Yuan."

Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled and nodded to the robust young man, Zhang Shou Yuan.

No matter what, this person was the second brother of Zhang Shou Yong, and he couldn't be discourteous.

But in next to no time, the smile on Duan Ling Tian's face froze.

When faced with Duan Ling Tian's greeting, not only did Zhang Shou Yuan pay no attention to it, he instead stretched out his hand to dig his ears as a wisp of disdain suffused his face.

# Chapter 638: Strange Scene

---

Even the calmest person would have a time when they got enraged!

Zhang Shou Yuan's attitude caused Duan Ling Tian's brows to be unable to refrain from frowning.

This is Big Brother Zhang's second brother?

Right at this moment, a voice transmission clearly entered into Duan Ling Tian's ears.

"Brother Ling Tian, this is my second brother of the same father but different mother. Since we were young, he's always refused to accept my superiority and would make it difficult for me at every turn... This time, my sudden return has seized his limelight, and he's become even more dissatisfied."

"But his strength is inferior to me, so he doesn't dare directly offend me... Actually, he's treating you like this now because he's intentionally making it difficult for me, so you don't have to care about it."

Duan Ling Tian was able to discern that this was Zhang Shou Yong's voice transmission.

So they have different mothers. Duan Ling Tian came to a sudden understanding.

He was wondering with Zhang Shou Yong's straightforward character, how could Zhang Shou Yong have such a brother. So it turned out that they grew up drinking different milk.

It was understandable now.

"Big Brother Zhang, don't worry, I won't go the extent of fussing over it with him." Duan Ling Tian shrugged and replied via voice transmission.

At the same time, Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force stretched out to envelop Zhang Shou Yuan...

At the first possible moment, he'd detected Zhang Shou Yuan's cultivation.

Sixth level of the Void Initiation Stage!

Needless to say, although Zhang Shou Yuan was slightly arrogant, his strength and natural talent was not bad.

His age wasn't much older than the Darkstone Empire's young genius, Mo Xuan, but his cultivation instead seemed to surpass Mo Xuan.

"Big Brother, sit, also this... What was it again?" Zhang Shou Yuan asked Zhang Shou Yong to sit before looking at Duan Ling

Tian and frowning as he dug his ears. "Sorry, my memory isn't good. I've forgotten your name."

"You won't mind introducing yourself once more, right?" Zhang Shou Yuan looked at Duan Ling Tian and his eyes narrowed as he asked with a smile.

"Duan Ling Tian." Duan Ling Tian glanced indifferently at Zhang Shou Yuan as he spoke word by word.

"Duan Ling Tian? Your name isn't bad, it's arrogant enough! I only wonder if you have the qualifications to possess such an arrogant name." Zhang Shou Yuan stared at Duan Ling Tian as flowing lights flickered in his eyes, and there was no lack of provocation within his gaze.

"It's only a name, is there any need of qualification?" Duan Ling Tian shook his head and sat down by himself before looking at Zhang Shou Yong. "Big Brother Zhang, we parted hastily the last time, and I didn't have the chance to properly get together with you... Once sister-in-law brings over the fine wine and delicacies she went to prepare, we won't stop until we get drunk today!"

"Alright! I'll enjoy to the fullest with Brother Ling Tian today." Zhang Shou Yong withdrew the gaze he glared at Zhang Shou Yuan with, and he looked at Duan Ling Tian as he laughed heartily, whereas, the face Zhang Shou Yuan who stood at the side went completely dark.

What an arrogant kid! Zhang Shou Yuan stared at Duan Ling



Tian with fierce lights flickering in his eyes.

As far as he was concerned, a kid around the age of 25 actually daring to express displeasure towards him was simply courting death!

Does this kid really think that I, Zhang Shou Yuan, am a weakling?

"Big Brother." Zhang Shou Yuan looked at Zhang Shou Yong and lightly smiled as he asked. "Earlier, although I was quite a distance away, I still heard you and this friend of yours discussing the Dynasty Martial Competition... He seemed to be a young genius that has become eminent in the Darkstone Empire and has come to participate in our Darkhan Dynasty's Martial Competition?"

"So what if he is?" Zhang Shou Yong frowned and spoke slightly impatiently.

He knew this second brother of his extremely well, and he faintly realized what this second brother of his intended to do now.

Moreover, it was even targeted at Duan Ling Tian.

His heart jerked and he prepared himself. So long as this second brother of his dared act rashly, he would stop it at the first possible moment.

"In this way, although this friend of Big Brother's is young, his

strength is extremely high? It's even to the extent that his natural talent might even be stronger than Big Brother?" Zhan Shou Yuan continued.

"Brother Ling Tian's natural talent is naturally stronger than mine," said Zhang Shou Yong.

"I truly never imagined that I, Zhang Shou Yuan, would have the fortune to see a person that Big Brother feel himself to be inferior to... This is Brother Ling Tian, right?" Zhang Shou Yuan's face revealed a brilliant smile, and he looked at Duan Ling Tian in the end. "Brother Ling Tian, my Big Brother acknowledged that his natural talent is inferior to you, I presume that even though you're young, your cultivation is surely extremely extraordinary?"

"You're too kind." Duan Ling Tian nodded indifferently.

The depths of Zhang Shou Yuan's eyes flickered with a flowing light that expressed his feelings from his scheme being successful, and he went straight to the point. "Brother Ling Tian, while my sister-in-law hasn't brought the fine wine and delicacies over... How about we spar? I really want to experience your strength."

At this moment, Zhang Shou Yuan had completely exposed his intentions.

Earlier, his constant flattery of Duan Ling Tian was actually only foreshadowing, and what he was waiting for was precisely this moment.

The moment to make Duan Ling Tian be unable to refuse his challenge to a spar.

"Hmph! A sixth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist like you wants to bully a 20 plus year old young man? Don't you feel ashamed?" Finally, Zhang Shou Yong couldn't watch any longer.

"Big Brother, your words are mistaken... I'm only admiring Brother Ling Tian's natural talent and strength, and I only want to have a spar with him." Zhang Shou Yuan shook his head and stared at Duan Ling Tian as he said slowly, "Brother Ling Tian, are you willing to give me face and spar with me? During the spar between the two of us, we will stop before injuring the other and be sure not to harm to friendly feelings between us."

"Of course, if Brother Ling Tian doesn't dare, then forget it..." As he finished speaking, Zhang Shou Yuan's voice became strange and was slightly sarcastic.

"Brother Ling Tian, ignore him!" Zhang Shou Yuan's voice transmission entered into Duan Ling Tian's ears. "He simply wants to use you to strike a blow at me... If you agree to his request, then you'll have fallen in his trap."

But Zhang Shou Yong's persuasion was obviously useless.

"You're Big Brother Zhang's second brother, so since you've spoken, I naturally won't refuse... I agree to spar with you." Duan Ling Tian looked at Zhang Shou Yuan and spoke word by word.

"Haha... Good! Brother Ling Tian is straightforward as expected." Zhang Shou Yuan laughed loudly, and his eyes were filled with a sheen that reflected his scheme had been successful.

Subsequently, Zhang Shou Yuan looked towards the surroundings and said to Duan Ling Tian. "Brother Ling Tian, even though we're stopping before injuring the other, but because this space is too small... If I accidentally hit you into the lake and cause you to be soaked through like a chicken in soup, you have to excuse me." As he finished speaking, Zhang Shou Yuan's eyes were filled with a ridiculing expression.

It was as if he'd already seen Duan Ling Tian being blasted down the lake and drowned in water to become like a chicken soaked in soup.

"Of course." Duan Ling Tian nodded, and then said, "But if you accidentally fall into the lake, I hope you can excuse me as well."

"Sure." Zhang Shou Yuan laughed as he replied, and he thought that Duan Ling Tian said this because Duan Ling Tian was trying to go at odds with him.

He really didn't take a 20 plus year old young man seriously.

As far as he was concerned, after Duan Ling Tian found out of his cultivation from his Big Brother, yet still dared agree to spar with him was none other than Duan Ling Tian being unable to refuse do to being unable to accept the loss of face and was unable to refuse.

Actually, Duan Ling Tian had already prepared himself to be beaten.

What he needed to do now was to act in accordance with Duan Ling Tian and properly beat Duan Ling Tian up, and make Duan Ling Tian enter the lake to sober up.

In this way, he would be able to feel proud before his Big Brother.

If you want to blame something, then blame yourself for being acquainted with Zhang Shou Yong and even became friends with him! Zhang Shou Yuan's heart was filled with boundless ruthlessness.

"Since it's like this, then place start." Duan Ling Tian left his seat and stood at the side of the pergola, and then he waited for Zhang Shou Yuan to attack after nodded to Zhang Shou Yuan.

From the beginning until the end, Duan Ling Tian stood on the spot and remained unmoving like a mountain.

"Brother Ling Tian is direct as expected! Since it's like this, then I won't hold back." Zhang Shou Yuan replied before the Origin Energy on his body pulsated and even converged onto his legs.

For a time, the energy of heaven and earth roiled above his head, and in the end, it transformed into eight lifelike ancient horned dragon silhouettes that coiled down from above.

Instantly, Zhang Shou Yuan moved.

Swoosh!

His entire body seemed to have transformed into a gust of wind that flashed straight towards Duan Ling Tian.

At the side of the eight ancient horned dragon silhouettes above him, another five ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared...

Within the raging Origin Energy on Zhang Shou Yuan's body, traces of blue colored energy seemed to have appeared.

Fifth level Water Concept!

The instant that Zhang Shou Yuan attacked, Zhang Shou Yong's heart went up to his throat, and his expression became serious.

He didn't know why Duan Ling Tian would so directly accept his second brother's challenge.

But with Duan Ling Tian's persistence, it wasn't good for him to dissuade Duan Ling Tian.

Moreover, as far as he was concerned, this was only a spar, and Duan Ling Tian would at most suffer some light injuries and nothing serious.

If his second brother dared attack ruthlessly, then he wouldn't stand idly by.

"Bring it on!" When he saw Zhang Shou Yuan seemed to have transformed into a gust of wind that blew over, Duan Ling Tian's eyes squinted as two strands of indistinct dim lights seemed to appear within.

At the same time, Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force pierced into the soul brand in the depths of his soul.

Thousand Illusions!

Instantly, Duan Ling Tian utilized his soul skill.

An illusory space was constructed by Duan Ling Tian, and it swept out to envelop Zhang Shou Yuan who was pouncing at him.

In this instant, the world that Zhang Shou Yuan was in underwent a tremendous change.

"This..." Zhang Shou Yong was completely stunned when he saw the scene before him.

Heavens!

What have I seen?

The attack of his second brother, Zhang Shou Yuan, covered the heaven and earth and was just about to descend onto Duan Ling Tian and blast Duan Ling Tian flying when at this critical moment, Zhang Shou Yuan moved away himself.

More precisely speaking, Zhang Shou Yuan had turned to attack the air at the side, and he barely avoided Duan Ling Tian who stood on the spot without moving.

"What's going on?" The strange scene before him caused Zhang Shou Yong to be dumbstruck.

"What's Second Young Master doing?" Meanwhile, many Zhang Clan servants that were all around the pergolas at the center of the lake stopped the work they were doing, and stared blankly at the scene before them.

The scene before them was difficult to imagine, and they only felt disbelief.

In next to no time, everyone saw.

"Duan Ling Tian, your strength is indeed not bad... But I won't continue playing with you!" Zhang Shou Yuan who ceaselessly turned about to smash chaotically at the surrounding air suddenly shouted out explosively, and his entire body seemed to have transformed into a cannonball that fiercely charged out of the pergola.



## Chapter 639: The Patriarch's Wife

---

At this moment, a grade five spirit saber had appeared out of thin air in Zhang Shou Yuan's hand, and the spirit saber whistled out in the air to slash towards the lake with large movements.

Instantly, the sword light that was condensed from Origin Energy combined with his fifth level Water Concept whistled out in the air to descend into the lake, and it forcefully split the water in the lake apart.

Bang!

Waves rose up to drench Zhang Shou Yuan, who stood in the sky.

"Second Young Master wouldn't have gone mad, right?" The onlooking Zhang Clan servants felt a chill run down their spines when they saw this scene, and their backs went cold.

When had they seen a scene like this?

Om!

In next to no time, Zhang Shou Yuan attacked once more, and his saber light whistled out to descend into the lake.

Instantly, a wave rose from the lake once more and splashed towards the surroundings.

For a time, the group of servants in the surroundings of the pergola were completely drenched by the waves.

But no one paid any attention to this.

The gazes of everyone was still on the Zhang Clan's Second Young Master, Zhang Shou Yuan.

"What's going on?" In the pergola at the center of the lake, Zhang Shou Yong looked at the scene before him and was unable to recover from his shock for a long time.

When Zhang Shou Yong saw his second brother attack the air and lake as if he'd gone mad, Zhang Shou Yong had been completely stunned as well.

In the end, he recovered from his shock, and he couldn't help but look at Duan Ling Tian, who stood at the side.

In next to no time, he noticed that Duan Ling Tian was currently looking at his second brother with a calm expression, and Duan Ling Tian wasn't surprised by anything happening before him at all.

Zhang Shou Yong's heart couldn't help but tremble.

All this... Could all this have been controlled by Brother Ling

Tian? For a time, traces of fear arose in Zhang Shou Yong's heart.

Being able to have a sixth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist under his control without even lifting a hand...

What ability was this?

For the first time, he felt that Duan Ling Tian was unfamiliar.

He still remembered that when he met Duan Ling Tian for the first time a few years ago; it was in the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom's Ancient City of Everlast's Eternal Jade Restaurant.

At that time, Duan Ling Tian was only a martial artist that was beyond ordinary in his eyes.

At that time, he wouldn't feel the slightest bit of pressure even if he faced a hundred or a thousand Duan Ling Tians.

But now, for the first time in history, he felt slightly powerless when facing Duan Ling Tian.

That young man from all those years ago had grown to such an extent now, and it caused him to be completely unable to completely fathom Duan Ling Tian.

If this ability of Brother Ling Tian is able to affect me... Then I'll probably not be a match for him. Zhang Shou Yong couldn't help

but gasp.

Along with his second brother's seemingly insane actions, the fear in his heart grew deeper and deeper, and it was difficult to remove...

"Duan Ling Tian, do you dare to not dodge?" Suddenly, Zhang Shou Yuan shouted out explosively.

Under the gazes of everyone present, Zhang Shou Yuan who floated in the sky above the lake looked down at the lake that was completely empty, and a cold light arose in his eyes. "Let me see if you can keep fleeing!"

Swoosh!

In the next moment, the surroundings of Zhang Shou Yuan's body was coiled with Origin Energy that was suffused with traces of azure colored energy, causing his entire body to seem as if it was covered in a slight layer of mist, and he was like a water dragon as he crashed down into the lake.

Zhang Shou Yuan, who didn't put up an Origin Energy barrier to keep the lake water out, became like a chicken soaked in soup.

Om! Om! Om! Om! Om!

...

While within the lake, Zhang Shou Yuan didn't stop attacking, and the spirit saber in his hand still swept out aimlessly towards his surroundings.

Instantly, the lake water in the entire lake sprayed up to envelop the entire lake and bank of the lake, and it was as if it was raining.

Only the pergola at the center wasn't affected.

"Duan Ling Tian!" Zhang Shou Yuan roared ceaselessly, and every time the spirit saber in his hand flashed out, he would shout out as if he was using this to boost his courage.

The Zhang Clan servants that surrounded the lake and spectated grew more and more in number.

"What is Second Young Master doing?"

"Second Young Master wouldn't have really lost his mind, right?"

"He probably hasn't... According to me, he'd probably performing an act of 'artificial rain' for the Eldest Young Master and the Eldest Young Master's friend."

"With the relationship between Second Young Master and Eldest Young Master, do you think that that's even a possibility?"

...

The group of servants discussed animatedly.

The surrounding spectators grew more and more in number, and in the end, even many Zhang Clan disciples had heard the news and come over.

When they saw the scene before them, they were completely dumbstruck.

"Second Young Master!"

"Second Young Master!"

...

Many people charged into the lake with intentions of waking Zhang Shou Yuan up.

But unfortunately, they hadn't even approached when Zhang Shou Yuan's saber assaulted them, and they could only hurriedly retreat while their expressions went ghastly pale from fright.

"What's wrong with Second Young Master?"

"Why does he not even know us anymore? When he saw us, it

was as if he'd seen his prey, and he wished for nothing more than to swallow us up."

"Could it be that it's really as they've said, the Second Young Master has lost his mind?"

...

The group of Zhang Clan disciples looked at each other in bewilderment.

In the end, the surroundings of the lake was filled with people, and all of them were watching Zhang Shou Yuan perform.

"Yuan!" Suddenly, a middle aged woman in luxurious clothes flashed over, and in the blink of an eye, she'd arrived near Zhang Shou Yuan.

Her expression was especially unsightly.

Om!

But when faced with the middle aged woman, Zhang Shou Yuan still ceaselessly attacked with his saber, and the saber lights whistled out to sweep towards the middle aged woman.

Whoosh!

With a raise of her hand, a spirit sword appeared in the middle aged woman's hand, and Origin Energy raged as Sword Concept followed behind it like a shadow to obliterate Zhang Shou Yuan's sword light.

The middle aged woman's cultivation surpassed Zhang Shou Yuan slightly and had already stepped into the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage.

Not only that, she'd also comprehended sixth level Sword Concept, and when it was combined with her grade five spirit sword, she was able to suppress Zhang Shou Yuan's strength.

"Second Young Master has really gone mad! That's his own mother!" Many spectating Zhang Clan members were stunned when they saw this scene.

The middle aged woman that had appeared now was none other than the current wife of the Patriarch, and the biological mother of Zhang Shou Yuan.

Of course, this was the Zhang Clan's Patriarch's second wife.

His first wife, the biological mother of the Zhang Clan's Eldest Young Master Zhang Shou Yong had passed away from sickness many years ago.

"Yuan, look properly, I'm your mother." Every time the middle aged woman made a move, a sword light would shoot out like a



shadow to destroy Zhang Shou Yuan's attacks, and she ceaselessly wanted to awaken Zhang Shou Yuan, but Zhang Shou Yuan paid no attention to her.

At this moment, Zhang Shou Yuan seemed as if he was possessed.

"What exactly is going on?" The middle aged woman's expression was unsightly to the extreme. Without any alternative, the spirit sword in his hand shook and a dazzling sword light shot out explosively to sweep towards her own son, Zhang Shou Yuan, and suppress him.

Subsequently, she moved close to Zhang Shou Yuan, putting away her sword as she raised her hand, and then she directly knocked Zhang Shou Yuan out.

The farce came to an end at this point, whereas, the lake that waves ceaselessly rose out from him had gradually returned to calm.

"Second Mother." In the pergola at the center of the lake, Zhang Shou Yong glanced indifferently at the middle aged woman and nodded, and it could be considered to be a greeting.

"What's going on?" The woman stared at Zhang Shou Yong and spoke with a low voice as cold lights leaped about in the depths of her eyes.

"You're asking me? How would I know?" Zhang Shou Yong shook

his head lightly and spoke indifferently.

"You!!" The woman's expression as unsightly to the extreme when she saw Zhang Shou Yong was so perfunctory, and she was angered to the point her body started trembling.

"The Duan Ling Tian that my son kept shouting out ought to be this person by your side, right?" In the end, the woman's gaze descended onto the violet clothed young man by Zhang Shou Yong's side and asked in a low voice.

"Exactly." Zhang Shou Yong nodded, and then he lightly smiled as he looked at Duan Ling Tian. "Brother Ling Tian, let me introduce you... This is the Zhang Clan's Patriarch's Wife who is also my 'second mother.'" Zhang Shou Yong placed special emphasis on the words 'second mother.'

Duan Ling Tian was able to discern that the relationship between Zhang Shou Yong and this second mother of his wasn't good.

Of course, he didn't feel that Zhang Shou Yong was unfilial.

Since this middle aged woman appeared to knock Zhang Shou Yuan out and speak to Zhang Shou Yong, she'd always been assuming a haughty air and had an appearance of superiority.

Although he was only an onlooker, he felt slightly uncomfortable in his heart as well.

Perhaps, in the eyes of this middle aged woman, only the son that was related to her by blood was her son, and she would be very doting upon him, whereas, the son of the Patriarch's previous wife like Zhang Shou Yong was like a stranger in her eyes.

"So it's Madam, Duan Ling Tian is honored." Duan Ling Tian glanced indifferently at the woman as he spoke slowly, and his tone didn't contain any fluctuation of feelings, as if he was speaking with a person of no great importance.

"Duan Ling Tian?" The woman glared fixedly at Duan Ling Tian and spoke with a low voice. "Exactly what happened earlier? Why was my son like that? Were you behind all of this?"

The woman's words were filled with a questioning tone, and people who weren't aware of the situation would think that she was interrogating a prisoner.

Duan Ling Tian frowned as the woman's haughty appearance caused him to be extremely displeased.

But, when he heard the woman, Duan Ling Tian still started laughing. "Madam, you think too highly of me... Do you think it's possible for me to have that ability?"

The woman took a deep breath and the bewilderment in her eyes grew deeper.

Even until now, she couldn't wrap her head around the scene

from before.

Why had her son suddenly become like that?

Earlier, her son was like a madman that was 'playing with water' within the lake, and it was even like he was putting on a monkey show for others, causing even her who was his mother to feel she'd lost all face.

"Then why did my son shout out your name? What happened before this?" The woman obviously didn't intent to let Duan Ling Tian off so readily, and she questioned a step further with a low voice.

Duan Ling Tian wasn't surprised when faced with the repeated questioning of the woman, and he said unhurriedly, "This matter must start from when I looked for Big Brother Zhang to catch up... Madam, you want me to speak of it in detail?" As he finished speaking, Duan Ling Tian glanced at the woman with a spurious smile on his face.

"Speak." The woman grunted in a low voice.

Duan Ling Tian nodded and said slowly, "Today, I arrived at the Zhang Clan to catch up with Big Brother Zhang... The Second Young Master arrived suddenly and it slightly exceeded the expectations of me and Big Brother Zhan."

"After Big Brother Zhang introduced me and Second Young

Master, Second Young Master seemed to be extremely interested in me, and he spoke of wanting to spar with me..." When he spoke up to here, Duan Ling Tian paused briefly.

# Chapter 640: Wine Gourd

---

The gazes of the surrounding people became slightly peculiar for a time.

They never expected that a thing like this had happened earlier.

But when they recalled the scene from before, they realized that the development of the matter seemed to not be so smooth...

A situation seemed to have arisen on the side of the Second Young Master, Zhang Shou Yuan.

"Second Young Master cordially invited me to spar and said that we wouldn't injure each other... So it was naturally not good for me to refuse." Duan Ling Tian continued.

"But who would've expected that right when Second Young Master attacked me, he suddenly seemed to have been possessed by something and abandoned me to instead charge to the surface of the lake... He constantly shouted my name, yet constantly attacked the lake, and it was as if he'd lost his mind." As he finished speaking, Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed and looked at the woman. "Madam, could it be that the Second Young Master is really insane?"

"You... You..." The woman was angered to the point her expression went extremely unsightly, and she kept having the feeling that the course of the events was absolutely not so simple.

She understood her son better than anyone, and she could be sure that her son wasn't insane.

Everything that happened earlier was absolutely related to the violet clothed young man before her.

But now, even if she spoke of her views, would anyone believe her?

Not to mention others, even she herself found it difficult to explain why the young man was able to make her son suddenly seem as if he'd gone insane and charge into the lake by himself before attacking the air and lake water like a madman.

"You've really made a good friend." In the end, the woman glared at Duan Ling Tian before glancing deeply at Zhang Shou Yong, then she brought along the fainted Zhang Shou Yuan and slightly gnashed her teeth and spoke as she left.

For a time, the surrounding crowd sounded out with a wave of sighs.

"Second Young Master surely didn't have any good intentions when he asked this guest of the Eldest Young Master to spar with him, and it was even to the extent that he wanted to use this to strike a blow at the Eldest Young Master."

"This isn't difficult to guess. But, perhaps Second Young Master

himself didn't know beforehand that the outcome would be like this."

"Yeah, if he knew beforehand, he surely wouldn't act in that way... This time, the Second Young Master has really loss face."

"Didn't you see how dark the Madam's face was earlier?"

...

The surrounding crowd of spectators all guessed what had happened today.

The Second Young master and the Eldest Young Master being on bad terms was no secret in the Zhang Clan.

"All of you, disperse." Zhang Shou Yong's face revealed a brilliant smile when he saw the woman being forced to such a state, and then he looked at the crowd around the lake as he instructed.

Instantly, the surrounding crowd dispersed.

For a time, the entire lake and the pergola at the center of the lake had recovered its calm.

"Brother Ling Tian, I truly never imagined that after not seeing you for so many years, you actually have mastered such a terrifying ability... You don't even have to make a move against a



sixth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist before being able to control him in the grasp of your palm." Zhang Shou Yong once again gestured for Duan Ling Tian to sit before being unable to refrain from sighing.

"It was just luck." Duan Ling Tian spoke modestly.

"Brother Ling Tian, you're too modest... I've never seen or heard of that method of yours! Looks like during the Dynasty Martial Competition this time, it wouldn't be difficult for you to advance with your strength." As he finished speaking, Zhang Shou Yong was filled with confidence towards Duan Ling Tian.

"I hope I can advance as well, and then go experience the young experts of the other nine dynasties." Duan Ling Tian smiled.

Presently, his cultivation was at the fifth level Void Initiation Stage.

If nothing unexpected happened, then by relying on Origin Stones, he ought to be able to break through to the sixth level of the Void Initiation Stage before the Dynasty Martial Competition began half a year from now.

At that time, his Spiritual Force would advance to the eighth level of the Void Initiation Stage.

Perhaps, by executing the soul skill, Thousand Illusions, by relying on an eighth level Void Initiation Stage Spiritual Force, it

would be sufficient for me to become eminent in the Darkhan Dynasty's Martial Competition... But during the Dynasty Martial Competition, there would surely be no lack of experts from the various Empires and Dynasties amongst the spectating people.

Amongst these people, there would surely be no lack of Inscription Masters... Their Spiritual Force will surely be on the competing young geniuses at all times.

In the past, during the Young Genius Competition in the Darkstone Empire and the Genius Competition of the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, although there were Inscription Masters present, but there weren't many... Moreover, the level of their Spiritual Force was limited and it was difficult for them see through the soul skill, Thousand Illusions, that I executed by combining my Spiritual Force with my soul brand.

But in the Darkhan Dynasty, there're surely Inscription Masters that are able to see through the soul skill I execute... Once my soul skill, Thousand Illusions, is exposed, I'm afraid it would incur a calamity! Those Inscription Masters would surely be interested with the soul skill I possess.

So during the Dynasty Martial Competition, not only am I unable to utilize high grade spirit weapons, I'm even unable to use the soul skill, Thousand Illusions.

In his previous life, Duan Ling Tian was a mercenary that had walked out from mountains of corpses and seas of blood, and he knew the principle that the hearts of humans are vicious.

In this life, he'd even fused with the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor, and his thinking was even more cautious.

He wouldn't allow himself to be place in unknown danger.

So he made a decision.

No matter if it was the Dynasty Martial Competition or the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties, if he didn't have sufficient certainty that it wouldn't be noticed by others, he wouldn't easily utilize the soul skill, Thousand Illusions.

I hope that I can smoothly break through to the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage during the Dynasty Martial Competition... Otherwise, it would be difficult for me to become eminent in the martial competition! Duan Ling Tian sighed to himself.

Now, I only hope that Pavilion Master Xiang is able to help me obtain a spirit fruit used by Void Initiation Stage martial artists before the Dynasty Martial Competition begins... Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart.

As for the Ageless Root, Duan Ling Tian didn't dare think about it.

Of course, if he were to really be able to obtain the Ageless Root, Duan Ling Tian would surely be overjoyed.

Obtaining the Ageless Root meant that he would be able to refine the Rebirth Pill.

The medicinal strength of the Rebirth Pill was probably difficult to be absorbed by even a ten-thousandth with his current cultivation...

But even if it's less than a ten-thousandth of the medicinal strength of the Rebirth Pill, it would surely be sufficient to allow him to advance by a few levels.

I'm currently at the fifth level of the Void Initiation Stage, if I'm able to consume the Rebirth Pill... I don't dare say that I'll be able to break through to the ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage in a short period of time, but attaining the eight level of the Void Initiation Stage is without suspense. This was something that Duan Ling Tian was exceedingly sure about.

The Rebirth Martial Emperor had once consumed the Rebirth Pill, and he was extremely clear about how terrifying the medicinal strength of the Rebirth Pill was.

But unfortunately, obtaining the Ageless Root isn't a simple thing... Presently, I don't dare think if I'll be able to obtain the Ageless Root before the Dynasty Martial Competition. Duan Ling Tian thought to himself. I only hope that I'll be able to obtain the Ageless Root before the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties so that I can refine the Rebirth Pill... Otherwise, it will be difficult for me to stand out and become eminent in the Martial

Competition of the Ten Dynasties. Not long after, Wang Qiong brought along a few servant girls to carry the fine wine and delicacies and walked into the pergola and the center of the lake.

"Sister-in-law, sit down as well." When Duan Ling Tian saw the servant girls put down the fine wine and delicacies, he smiled as he gestured to Wang Qiong.

Wang Qiong agreed and sat down by Zhang Shou Yong's side, and then she looked at Zhang Shou Yong with slight worry mixed between her brows. "I heard the Madam came over earlier?"

Wang Qiong had obviously heard of what happened earlier, and she was clearly slightly afraid of the wife of the Zhang Clan's Patriarch.

"Yes." Zhang Shou Yong nodded. "There's no need to pay attention to her... Even if she suspects Brother Ling Tian caused the incident today, she doesn't have the slightest proof, and no one will believe her."

Wang Qiong set her mind at rest when she heard this.

"Big Brother Zhang, Sister-in-law, it's been a long time, a toast to both of you." Duan Ling Tian raised his wine cup and looked at Wang Qiong and Zhang Shou Yong as he lightly smiled.

"Haha... Good!" Zhang Shou Yong laughed heartily as he hurriedly raised his wine cup and toasted.

For a time, the atmosphere in the pergola at the center of the lake rose, and Duan Ling Tian, Zhang Shou Yong, and Wang Qiong chatted cheerfully.

"Has Little Sister Fei not returned yet?" After three cups of wine, Wang Qiong asked Duan Ling Tian.

"No." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and said with a smile, "This time, I intend to use the opportunity of the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties to head to the Foreign Lands... At that time, I'll go look for Little Fei."

Wang Qiong nodded.

Duan Ling Tian's words were undoubtedly filled with confidence towards himself, confidence that he would be able to become eminent in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties and join a power of the Foreign Lands.

"At that time, you and I can go together." Zhang Shou Yong laughed.

After the three of them cleaned up the fine wine and delicacies, Duan Ling Tian looked at the wine gourd before Zhang Shou Yong's waist, and his brows raised. "Big Brother Zhang, this wine gourd is your current weapon? You plan to use it against your enemies during the Dynasty Martial Competition and the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties?"

Zhang Shou Yong said with a smile, "Brother Ling Tian, I seem to have introduced it to you all those years ago, right? Don't look down on it... It's a grade five spirit weapon."

"I know." Duan Ling Tian nodded. "At that time, Big Brother Zhang said that this wine gourd of yours is able to hold 10,000 pounds of wine... But the group of young geniuses in the Dynasty Martial Competition surely possess grade five spirit weapons as well. Even if it's a grade four spirit weapon, I'm afraid many young geniuses would possess them."

"I know." Zhang Shou Yong nodded, and then he sighed, "Our Zhang Clan gave me a grade four spirit weapon not long ago... But I've become accustomed to using this wine gourd, so I'm really not used to other grade four spirit weapons." As he finished speaking, Zhang Shou Yong stretched out his hand to rub the wine gourd before his waist, and it was as if he was stroking his second lover.

The status of the wine gourd in Zhang Shou Yong's heart could be seen from this.

"Big Brother Zhang, have you not thought of asking a grade four Weapons Craftsman to help you raise the grade of this wine gourd?" Duan Ling Tian smiled as he asked.

"Of course, and I've even mentioned it to my father... But unfortunately, that grade four Weapons Craftsman that our Zhang Clan is acquainted with is only skilled in refining sword or saber type grade four spirit weapons, and he isn't confident in being able

to refine special grade four spirit weapons like this wine gourd." Zhang Shou Yong spoke with slight pity.

"Big Brother Zhang, go look for some materials, and then give those materials and this wine gourd to me... In a few days, I'll return a completely new wine gourd to you. How about it?" said Duan Ling Tian to Zhang Shou Yong while constantly having a smile on his face.

Zhang Shou Yong was stunned when he heard Duan Ling Tian, and said with slight surprise, "Brother Ling Tian, you know a grade four Weapons Craftsman?"

Zhang Shou Yong suddenly felt that the violet clothed young man before him was truly more and more mysterious.



# Chapter 641: Grade Three Spirit Weapon

---

Earlier, when he saw Duan Ling Tian execute an ability that was difficult to perceive with his own eyes, Zhang Shou Yong was already greatly shocked.

Now Duan Ling Tian's words seemed as if he knew a grade four Weapons Craftsman, and it caused Zhang Shou Yong to be even more shocked.

He suddenly felt that the little fellow that he had to take care of a few years ago had already truly grown up into a man.

"Perhaps, it won't be long before he'll be able to surpass me... Wait! He might have already surpassed me now." Zhang Shou Yong sighed to himself.

In terms of age, he was almost ten years older than Duan Ling Tian, but his natural talent and ability was something he felt inferior to Duan Ling Tian.

Not mentioning anything else, just the ability Duan Ling Tian used to deal with his second brother was something that he was unable to discern what actually was going on from beginning to end.

If it wasn't for him noticing the composure Duan Ling Tian possessed at the time and realized that it was an ability Duan Ling Tian executed, otherwise he would really be like the surrounding crowd of spectators and think that Zhong Shou Yuan himself went

mad.

Grade four Weapons Craftsman?

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but snicker when he heard Zhang Shou Yong.

He wasn't a grade four Weapons Craftsman now, as his cultivation had broken through to the Void Initiation Stage now, and he had already condensed a grade three Weapon Flame. So long as he possessed sufficient materials, he was completely capable of refining a grade three spirit weapon.

But he didn't reveal it for now. "Sort of."

"Sort of?" Zhang Shou Yong was slightly unable to understand what Duan Ling Tian meant.

But, he saw the strong confidence that was contained within Duan Ling Tian's eyes now, and it was as if Duan Ling Tian was confident in returning a completely new grade four spirit weapon wine gourd to him.

For a time, his breathing became rapid.

"Brother Ling Tian, what materials do you need? I'll go look for it right away." Zhang Shou Yong was slightly impatient.

He'd wanted to advance the wine gourd he carried by his side to the ranks of a grade four spirit weapon even in his dreams, and now that he'd seen hope, he naturally wouldn't let it slip by.

Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled, and with a raise of his hand, he withdrew a paper and brush from his Spatial Ring.

Duan Ling Tian swung the brush to write down dense amounts of exquisite writing on the blank paper.

If a high grade Weapons Craftsman was here and saw the materials that Duan Ling Tian wrote now, they would surely be greatly shocked.

Because the pile of materials that Duan Ling Tian wrote out now were all the materials required to refine a grade three spirit weapon.

Some of these materials were even the core material used to refine a grade three spirit weapon.

But Zhang Shou Yong didn't know all this.

As the saying goes, technical skills required specialization.

Although his natural talent in the Martial Dao was high, he knew nothing about the Dao of Weapons Refinement.

"Just these." In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian stopped writing and put away his brush.

Besides some materials required to advance Zhang Shou Yong's spirit weapon wine gourd's grade, the pile of materials he wrote down also contained the materials required to raise the grade of the grade four cauldron in his possession.

He believed that with the Zhang Clan's ability, Zhang Shou Yong would very quickly be able to gather all these materials.

"I'll go gather it right now." Zhang Shou Yong receive the paper from Duan Ling Tian and hurriedly stood up, and he was slightly impatient.

But before he left, he seemed to have thought of something and looked at Duan Ling Tian as he said, "Brother Ling Tian, why don't you stay in my Zhang Clan Estate for a few days? After I gather all these materials, you can take along my wine gourd and leave to look for that Weapons Craftsman?"

"Alright." Duan Ling Tian nodded and agreed.

As far as he was concerned, there was no great difference between staying in the Zhang Clan Estate or the Darkstone Empire's estate in the Capital.

Moreover, Su Li was the only friend he had there, whereas Su Li had been elusive lately and they'd rarely met.

In Zhang Clan Estate, he was instead able to drink wine and chat with Zhang Shou Yong, and it was cozy.

"Qiong, return to the courtyard and prepare a guest room for Brother Ling Tian... I'll go gather these weapons refinement materials." In next to no time, Zhang Shou Yong instructed Wang Qiong before leaving hurriedly.

The matter was related to the grade of his wine gourd spirit weapon and he didn't dare dally.

"Brother Ling Tian, excuse him." Wang Qiong spoke with slight embarrassment as she looked at her husband that left hastily.

"There's no harm done. I can understand Big Brother Zhang's feelings." Duan Ling Tian shook his head.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian returned to the courtyard that Wang Qiong and Zhang Shou Yong stayed at under the lead of Wang Qiong.

The courtyard was extremely spacious, and there were many empty rooms.

Wang Qiong called over two servant girls to tidy up a room for Duan Ling Tian before allowing Duan Ling Tian to put up in it.

"Feel free to ask if you need anything." After Duan Ling Tian went in, Wang Qiong lightly smiled.

"Alright." Duan Ling Tian replied. "Sorry for troubling you, sister-in-law."

"It's not a problem." Wang Qiong shook her head before leaving the room. "Brother Ling Tian, rest well, I'll be leaving first."

As Wang Qiong left, she closed the door on her way out.

Duan Ling Tian instead sat cross-legged on the bed and held the Wind Concept Fragment in his hand before withdrawing a mid grade Origin Stone and starting to cultivate.

Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, Earth Dragon Form!

Duan Ling Tian's entire mind and body was immersed in his cultivation, and he'd forgotten the time.

After completely consuming a mid grade Origin Stone, Duan Ling Tian withdrew another and continued cultivating.

Coupled with the assistance of the Wind Concept Fragment, his cultivation and Wind Concept advanced at an extremely swift speed...

During this period of time, Duan Ling Tian would occasionally

feel hungry and leave his room to eat, whereas Wang Qiong would order for delicacies to be specially prepared for him every single time.

When one had cultivated to a level like Duan Ling Tian was at now, one was able to achieve inedia[1] to a certain extent, and one was able to only eat after quite a period of time without affecting the body in the slightest.

In his cultivation, Duan Ling Tian forgot the time.

After an unknown amount of time had passed, Duan Ling Tian awoke from his cultivation.

"Another mid grade Origin Stone is gone?" As he looked at the stone that had lost the origin energy of the heaven and earth to seem dim and listless in his hand, Duan Ling Tian shook his head and casually tossed the stone aside.

Subsequently, another mid grade Origin Stone appeared in his hand.

Right when Duan Ling Tian intended to continue cultivating.

"Brother Ling Tian." Duan Ling Tian heard a wave of sound come from outside his door.

This voice wasn't unfamiliar to Duan Ling Tian, and it was precisely the voice of Zhang Shou Yong. "Big Brother Zhang,

you've returned?"

Duan Ling Tian left his bed and opened the room door.

"Big Brother Zhang." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled to Zhang Shou Yong.

"Brother Ling Tian, I've found all the materials you want... Here." With a raise of his hand, Zhang Shou Yong passed over a Spatial Ring that had already had its ownership removed.

"So fast?" Duan Ling Tian was slightly surprised.

"It has already been a month, is this still fast?" Zhang Shou Yong disapproved when he heard Duan Ling Tian.

After all, during this months, besides utilizing the relationships of the Zhang Clan to find that pile of materials, he himself had gone around to look for these materials.

This also caused him to have never returned during this month.

But Duan Ling Tian didn't know all this.

"It has already been a month?" Duan Ling Tian came to a sudden understanding, and he never imagined that so many days had passed.



He'd always been immersed in his cultivation and felt that only around 10 days had passed since he came to look for Zhang Shou Yong that day...

After receiving the Spatial Ring in Zhang Shou Yong's hand, Duan Ling Tian looked at the wine gourd before Zhang Shou Yong's waist. "Big Brother Zhang, give your spirit weapon wine gourd to me."

"Alright." Zhang Shou Yong nodded hurriedly before removing the wine gourd and passing it to Duan Ling Tian.

"Brother Ling Tian." Meanwhile, Zhang Shou Yong hesitated for a moment before saying, "During the process of searching for these materials, I heard a grade five Weapons Craftsman say that amongst those materials, there's a portion that are extremely high grade and even grade four spirit weapons are unable to use them."

"What? Big Brother Zhang, are you worried I'll cheat you of your materials?" Duan Ling Tian laughed.

"Of course not!" Zhang Shou Yong hurriedly shook his head. "I didn't mean it in that way... I was just curious. After all, that person was only a grade five Weapons Craftsman, and in terms of experience, he's naturally unable to compare to the grade four Weapons Craftsman that you know." As he finished speaking, Zhang Shou Yong's tone contained slight flattery.

After all, he still had to rely on that grade four Weapons Craftsman to help him advance the grade of his spirit weapon wine

gourd.

"Haha... Big Brother Zhang, actually, that grade five Weapons Craftsman is right." Duan Ling Tian laughed.

"Huh?" Zhang Shou Yong was stunned.

"But, there's something that you've gotten wrong... I asked for these materials from you not for the sake of asking that person to help you advance your spirit weapon wine gourd the ranks of a grade four spirit weapon." After Duan Ling Tian restrained the smile on his face, he spoke slowly.

"Not advancing to the ranks of a grade four spirit weapon?" Duan Ling Tian's words caused Zhang Shou Yong to be unable to react to the meaning behind it for some time.

This time, Duan Ling Tian didn't respond to Zhang Shou Yong and instead lightly smiled as he looked at the latter while waiting for Zhang Shou Yong to react.

In next to no time, Zhang Shou Yong recovered from his shock.

"Brother... Brother Ling Tian... You... That Weapons Craftsman you're going to see wouldn't be a grade three Weapons Craftsman, right?" Zhang Shou Yong's breathing became rapid, and he even breathed heavily as she spoke.

"Exactly." Duan Ling Tian nodded. "The Weapons Craftsman I'm

going to see is indeed a grade three Weapons Craftsman... Big Brother Zhang, when you see this spirit weapon wine gourd of yours next, it will have undergone a tremendous change."

As Duan Ling Tian spoke, he shook the wine gourd in his hand.

Tremendous change?

Zhang Shou Yong was excited to the point his chest rose and fell continuously and was unable to calm down for a long time.

He knew what Duan Ling Tian meant by this.

"I'm going to have a grade three spirit weapon?" At this moment, Zhang Shou Yong even felt like he was dreaming.

But he quickly realized that all this wasn't a dream, and it was completely real.

"Big Brother Zhang, I'll be leaving first... I'll come look for you again in a month. At that time, I'll bring back your wine gourd for you as well." With a raise of his hand, Duan Ling Tian put away Zhang Shou Yong's wine gourd, and then he bid his farewells to Zhang Shou Yong before leaving the room with large strides. Zhang Shou Yong, who recovered from his shock, personally sent Duan Ling Tian to leave his own courtyard and leave the Zhang Clan Estate.

"Big Brother Zhang, just wait for my return." At the entrance to

the Zhang Clan Estate, Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled as he looked at Zhang Shou Yong who still had excitement mixed within his eyes before turning and leaving.

Zhang Shou Yong heaved out a breath of air after he saw Duan Ling Tian's figure vanish before his eyes, and then he turned around and returned to the Zhang Clan Estate.

[1] TL Note: <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Inedia>

## Chapter 642: 70% Amplification

---

After Duan Ling Tian left the Zhang Clan Estate, he of course didn't go look for any grade three Weapons Craftsman.

Not to mention he didn't know a grade three Weapons Craftsman, even if he did, he wouldn't go look for the person...

After all, he himself was a grade three Weapons Craftsman!

With the grade three Weapon Flame he controlled now, he was completely capable of refining the grade three spirit weapon himself.

Relying on the lifetime worth of weapons refinement experience of the Rebirth Martial Emperor, he was able to refine grade three spirit weapons that were much more outstanding than those refined by ordinary grade three weapons craftsmen.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian found an inn to stay at.

The first thing he did after entering his room was to take out the Spatial Ring Zhang Shou Yong gave him earlier and withdraw the pile of materials within it.

These materials were precisely the pile of materials that he asked Zhang Shou Yong to prepare.

"I'll improve the cauldron's grade first." Duan Ling Tian didn't impatiently start helping Zhang Shou Yong improve the grade of the spirit weapon wine gourd, and he instead took out his own grade four cauldron and advanced its grade by fusing it with a small portion of the materials.

Hiss!

On Duan Ling Tian's palm, a strand of violet flames blazed into existence, whereas, at the surroundings of this violet flame, there seemed to be a layer of copper edges leaping about.

Violet Copper Weapon Flame!

A flame like this was exactly a grade three Weapon Flame.

After a short moment, the cauldron and pile of materials transformed into pools of liquid under the engulfment of the Weapon Flame, and they were distributed all over the surroundings and floated in midair.

At the same time, Duan Ling Tian's hands moved at speeds that grew swifter and swifter.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

Duan Ling Tian's hands were swift to the limit, and some afterimages could faintly be noticed.

If a high grade Weapons Craftsman was here and saw this scene, the Weapons Craftsman would surely be greatly shocked.

Only because Duan Ling Tian was executing an extremely complicated weapons refinement technique at this moment.

This complicated weapons refinement technique was advanced and unfathomable, and it was impossible for ordinary people to see through it.

It could be imagined that a grade three spirit weapon refined with such a weapons refinement technique would surely be extremely outstanding.

An hour passed.

The pools of liquids started to fused into one.

Two hours passed.

Three hours passed.

...

An entire seven hours passed before Duan Ling Tian stopped and stood up.

At the same time, a cauldron that flickered with a light bronze sheen slowly descended from midair.

Whoosh!

With a raise of his hand, Duan Ling Tian easily caught the cauldron.

"Grade three spirit weapon cauldron!" Duan Ling Tian smiled as he looked at the cauldron in his hand.

With this cauldron in his possession, it also meant that from today onwards, he only required sufficient materials before being able to refine a grade three spirit weapon or medicinal pill.

After he put away the cauldron, Duan Ling Tian didn't impatiently continue refining Zhang Shou Yong's wine gourd, and he instead moved to stand before the window and opened it.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian noticed that the horizon was covered in the red glow of sunset, and it was obviously dusk now.

"I never expected that I spent so much time." Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.



After washing up, Duan Ling Tian lay on his bed and fell asleep.

Refining a grade three spirit weapon required his attention to be gathered, and he couldn't be sluggish in the slightest...

So Duan Ling Tian was currently slightly exhausted.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian fell asleep, and he slept all the way until he woke up naturally.

After he woke up, Duan Ling Tian noticed that it was already afternoon on the next day.

Subsequently, he directly got down from his bed and stretched his limbs as he emitted a brilliant and bright smile. "I haven't had such good sleep in a long time."

After he left the inn and ate a meal at a nearby restaurant, Duan Ling Tian returned to his room and started refining the second grade three spirit weapon.

Before he started refining it, he withdrew Zhang Shou Yong's spirit weapon wine gourd.

This wine gourd was already a grade five spirit weapon, and what Duan Ling Tian had to do now was to upgrade it to the ranks of a grade three spirit weapon.

"This type of special spirit weapon is much more troublesome than ordinary spirit weapons like swords and sabers... Even the materials required are of a wide variety." Duan Ling Tian shook his head as he looked at the wine gourd in his hand.

As far as he was concerned, this type of spirit weapon wine gourd was really slightly flashy with no substance.

The materials required to refine a spirit weapon like this was sufficient for him to refine many spirit swords and spirit sabers of the same grade...

Hiss!

With a raise of his hand, the Violet Copper Weapon Flame blazed into existence on his palm once more.

In next to no time, the spirit weapon wine gourd transformed into a pool of liquid on his palm, as for the other materials that he needed to use, all of them had transformed into pools of liquid under the Weapon Flame as well.

Duan Ling Tian's hand moved ceaselessly as his extremely profound weapons refinement technique appeared once more.

Presently, with a raise of his hands, Duan Ling Tian seemed to have transformed into a thousand hand buddha, and the speed his hands executed the weapon refinement technique was sufficient to shock anyone.

Time silently passed by.

Besides being able to be utilized as a utensil to hold an enormous amount of wine, the spirit weapon wine gourd was also a formidable offensive spirit weapon at the same time.

So when it was refined, it was much more difficult than the cauldron from before.

Duan Ling Tian spend seven hours of time to refine the grade three cauldron, whereas, this grade three wine gourd had instead exhausted an entire 15 hours of Duan Ling Tian's time.

When Duan Ling Tian stopped and stood up and had successfully refined the spirit weapon wine gourd, it was already early in the morning the next day.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian felt a wave of sleepiness assault him.

Unknowingly, he fell onto the bed and fell asleep.

When he woke up once more, Duan Ling Tian became busy once more as he used the remaining materials to upgrade the Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword in his possession to become a grade three spirit weapon.

"Even though I have a Quasi Royal Grade spirit weapon that's

able to provide an entire 100% amplification of strength and a grade one spirit sword that can provide an amplification of 90%... But those spirit weapons can't be used during the Dynasty Martial Competition and the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties."

As the saying goes, a man's wealth was his own ruin.

Duan Ling Tian was sure that if the Quasi Royal Grade spirit weapon and grade one spirit weapon in his possession were exposed, he would surely suffer the pursuit of the numerous experts of the Darkhan Dynasty and the various other Dynasties.

A Quasi Royal Grade spirit weapon and grade one spirit weapon were too precious, and to a certain extent, it was sufficient to bring calamity onto him.

So he urgently required a spirit weapon that he could utilize, and a grade three spirit sword was undoubtedly the best choice.

Although a grade three spirit sword was sufficient to arouse the covetous intentions of others, yet it wasn't to the extent of making those people act recklessly without fearing anything...

After all, within the territory of the various Dynasties, a grade three spirit weapon represented a grade three Weapons Craftsman, and no one would dare rashly offend such an existence, whereas, a grade one spirit sword and Quasi Royal Grade spirit sword was different to a grade three spirit weapon.

A spirit weapon of that level was sufficient to make any expert in the various Dynasties risk danger for it.

Hiss!

The grade three Weapon Flame, Violet Copper Weapon Flame, once again blazed into existence on Duan Ling Tian's hand.

At the same time, he continued to refine the third grade three spirit weapon.

This grade three spirit weapon would be a spirit sword.

A grade three spirit sword was much easier to be refined than the wine gourd, and Duan Ling Tian only spent 10 hours to successfully refine it.

"Done!" Ten hours later, Duan Ling Tian stopped and looked at the three foot long blade in his hand with a satisfied expression.

The Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword that had been upgraded to become a grade three spirit weapon seemed to have a layer of faint violet sheen on its surroundings, and it looked to be extremely extraordinary.

"Let me try it." With a thought in his heart, the Origin Energy on Duan Ling Tian's body raged.

Whoosh!

At the same time, the energy of heaven and earth roiled above Duan Ling Tian, and in the end, it converged into numerous lifelike ancient horned dragon silhouettes that coiled down from the sky.

A total of seven ancient horned dragon silhouettes.

Along with Duan Ling Tian's Origin Energy fusing into the Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword.

Om!

The Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword instantly became straight, and at the same time, another four ancient horned dragon silhouettes and 9,000 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared at the side of the seven ancient horned dragon silhouettes that were already above Duan Ling Tian.

The 9,000 ancient mammoth silhouettes surrounded the 11 ancient horned dragon silhouettes at the center like stars twinkling around the moon.

"Not bad... A 70% amplification." The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a smile, and he was very satisfied with this outcome.

"Even though I upgraded Big Brother Zhang's spirit weapon wine

gourd to the ranks of a grade three spirit weapon earlier, I didn't test it... It ought to be able to amplify strength by 70%, right?" Carrying along a heart full of curiosity, Duan Ling Tian withdrew the spirit weapon gourd.

Along with his Origin Energy fusing into the spirit weapon gourd in his hand.

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian quickly noticed that there were indeed four ancient horned dragon silhouettes and 9,000 ancient mammoth silhouettes in the sky above him.

"Just like my Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword, it's able to provide an amplification of 70%!" Duan Ling Tian smiled in satisfaction.

Duan Ling Tian stayed for an entire month in the inn and advanced his cultivation and Wind Concept slightly before leaving the inn.

After he left, Duan Ling Tian directly headed to the Zhang Clan Estate.

"Young Master Ling Tian." Duan Ling Tian had just arrived at the entrance to the Zhang Clan Estate when a Zhang Clan guard stood out and bowed respectfully and reverently to Duan Ling Tian.

"Young Master Ling Tian!" Instantly, the remaining guards

hurriedly bowed to Duan Ling Tian.

"You know me?" Duan Ling Tian looked at the guard in the lead with an astonished expression.

He remembered clearly that one month ago when he arrived at the Zhang Clan Estate for the first time, this person wasn't amongst the Zhang Clan guards that stood guarding the entrance.

"Young Master Ling Tian, you might not know me... But two months ago, I saw you at our Zhang Clan's manmade lake." The Zhang Clan guard spoke hastily.

His face was filled with reverence.

He knew that although this violet clothed young man looked to be very young, but he was the good friend of their Zhang Clan's Eldest Young Master.

"So that's how it is." Duan Ling Tian came to a sudden understanding.

Two months ago, on the Zhang Clan Estate's manmade lake, because he'd used the soul skill, Thousand Illusion, to play a trick on Zhang Shou Yuan, he'd indeed attracted many Zhan Clan members to spectate.

At that time, he didn't pay attention to the spectating people.



Obviously, this Zhang Clan guard was watching the show from amongst the crowd.

"Young Master Ling Tian, please follow me." Under the lead of the Zhang Clan guard, Duan Ling Tian once again entered the Zhang Clan Estate and arrived at the courtyard that Zhang Shou Yong and Wang Qiong lived in.

"Young Master Ling Tian, I'll leave first." The Zhang Clan guard notified Duan Ling Tian respectfully before turning and leaving.

"Thanks for the trouble." Duan Ling Tian nodded and then walked into the courtyard.

The courtyard was wide open, and its door wasn't closed.

# Chapter 643: Zhang Shou Yong's Shock

---

"Brother Ling Tian!" Duan Ling Tian had just entered the courtyard when he heard an extremely excited voice sound out from within.

The owner of the voice seemed as if he'd been waiting for Duan Ling Tian for a long time.

This voice wasn't unfamiliar to Duan Ling Tian.

"Big Brother Zhang." Duan Ling Tian emitted a light smile when he saw Zhang Shou Yong who walked out hastily to appear before his eyes.

"Brother Ling Tian, please come in." Zhang Shou Yong hurriedly invited Duan Ling Tian into the courtyard, and at the same time, he instructed the nearby servant girl. "No one is to enter without my permission!"

"Yes." Although the servant girl didn't know what had happened that caused the Young Master to lose his composure like this, she still obeyed respectfully.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian was lead into a spacious room by Zhang Shou Yong.

Zhang Shou Yong's burning gaze stared at Duan Ling Tian as he rubbed his palms together and had an expression of anticipation,

and he completely lost his steady appearance from before.

"Brother Ling Tian, that spirit weapon wine gourd of mine..." Zhang Shou Yong took a deep breath, and he looked at Duan Ling Tian with a hopeful gaze.

"Alas." Duan Ling Tian sighed intentionally.

"Hmm?" Zhang Shou Yong's face went slightly pale when he saw Duan Ling Tian like this.

Could it be that the grade three Weapons Craftsman was unwilling to help me upgrade my spirit weapon wine gourd to the ranks of a grade three spirit weapon?

For a time, he felt a slight sense of loss in his heart.

"Brother Ling Tian, it's fine if that senior was unwilling to help... In any case, besides this spirit weapon wine gourd, I still have another grade four spirit weapon." After Zhang Shou Yong returned to his senses, he instead started consoling Duan Ling Tian.

"Big Brother Zhang, when did I say that the senior wasn't willing to help?" Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but laugh when he saw Zhang Shou Yong like this.

"You..." Zhang Shou Yong was stunned before laughing bitterly.

Only now did he realize that Duan Ling Tian had intentionally sighed earlier.

"Big Brother Zhang, here." With a raise of his hand, a wine gourd appeared out of thin air in his hands, and Duan Ling Tian passed it over to Zhang Shou Yong.

"This is... my wine gourd?" Zhang Shou Yong who received the wine gourd couldn't help but be stunned as he looked at the spirit weapon wine gourd in his hand that was even more delicate and emitted a faint sheen.

It was utterly impossible to discern that the current wine gourd was the same wine gourd from before.

"If it isn't your wine gourd, then could it be mine?" Duan Ling Tian shook his head and laughed.

Zhang Shou Yong's face flushed slightly red when he heard this.

At the same time, flames that were formed from a ball of Origin Energy abruptly blazed into existence on his hand, and it fused into the wine gourd in his hand.

Instantly, the sheen on the surroundings of the wine gourd became exceedingly deep.

Whoosh!

The energy of heaven and earth roiled in the sky above Zhang Shou Yong, and in the end, it condensed into numerous ancient horned dragon silhouettes...

First 11 ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared, and it represented Zhang Shou Yong's current cultivation at the eighth level of the Void Initiation Stage.

Subsequently, at the side of the 11 ancient horned dragon silhouettes, another seven ancient horned dragon silhouettes and 7,000 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared...

The 7,000 ancient mammoth silhouettes seemed as if they were paying respects to the supreme emperor, and they surrounded the 18 ancient horned dragon silhouettes in the center like twinkling stars surrounding the bright moon.

"An amplification of the strength of seven ancient horned dragons and 7,000 ancient mammoths..." As he gazed at the sky above him, Zhang Shou Yong's expression slightly froze for a while.

"In other words, my spirit weapon wine gourd is able to provide an amplification of an entire 70%? Now, even if it's placed in a pile of grade three spirit weapons, it's considered to be top grade amongst the top grade?" Zhang Shou Yong's heart couldn't help but start trembling intensely as the scene before his eyes had truly exceeded his expectations, and it caused him to be exceedingly

shocked!

Originally, as far as he was concerned, so long as his wine gourd was upgraded to the ranks of a grade three spirit weapon, then even if it provided an amplification of 66% or 67%, he would still feel satisfied.

But now, it had completely exceeded his expectations.

70%!

An entire 70%!

A grade three spirit weapon that provided an amplification of 70%...

Even though he wasn't a Weapons Craftsman and wasn't familiar with the Dao of Weapons Refinement, even if he didn't know about it, he'd heard about it.

He was sure that not to mention the Darkhan Dynasty and the various Dynasties, even the Foreign Lands might not possess a grade three spirit weapon that provided a 70% amplification.

Duan Ling Tian stood at the side with a calm expression.

The changes in Zhang Shou Yong's expression had been noticed by him since the beginning, and he wasn't surprised by Zhang

Shou Yong's shock.

So long as it was an ordinary person, the person would surely be shocked after finding out about the wine gourd's amplification ability.

"The grade three spirit weapon refined by me is equivalent to it being refined by the Rebirth Martial Emperor himself. In the entire Cloud Continent, I'm afraid no Weapons Craftsman is able to refine a grade three spirit weapon that provides an amplification of 70%." Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

Perhaps there were many grade two and even grade one Weapons Craftsmen in Cloud Continent.

However, perhaps these Weapons Craftsmen were able to easily refine grade two and grade one spirit weapons that surpassed a grade three spirit weapon that provided an amplification of 70%...

But if there were made to refine a grade three spirit weapon, it was practically impossible for them to refine a grade three spirit weapon that provided a 70% amplification.

That was already unrelated to the grade of a Weapons Craftsman, and it was instead related to the comprehension and experience of the Weapons Craftsman in the Dao of Weapons Refinement.

"I haven't headed to the Foreign Lands In this age, I wonder if a figure that can compare with the Rebirth Martial Emperor in the

Dao of Weapons Refinement has appeared on Cloud Continent..."

"But, I can be sure of one thing... During the second lifetime of the Rebirth Martial Emperor, there was no Weapons Craftsman on Cloud Continent that could compare to him!" This was something that Duan Ling Tian was extremely sure of from the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor.

Duan Ling Tian gradually restrained his thoughts.

On the other side, Zhang Shou Yong had finally recovered from his shock, he fondly stroked the wine gourd in his hand, and his gaze was filled with a burning sheen.

"Big Brother Zhang, that senior said that he only helped you increase the amplification ability of this wine gourd, but the volume within the wine gourd wasn't increased." Duan Ling Tian looked at Zhang Shou Yong and smiled. "So, the wine gourd in your hand can only hold the amount of wine that it could hold previously."

Zhang Shou Yong returned to his senses and shook his head. "That's not a problem... In any case, the original volume was already sufficient for me."

As he finished speaking, Zhang Shou Yong completely sobered up, and he took a deep breath as he looked sincerely at Duan Ling Tian. "Brother Ling Tian, thank you."



Zhang Shou Yong expressed his gratitude with extreme sincerity.

"Big Brother Zhang, you're treating me like a stranger... Both of us becoming acquainted with each other is fate by itself. Not to mention, if it wasn't for you lending a hand at the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom's Ancient City of Everlast all those years ago, I would probably have died at the hands of that withered old man since long ago." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled as he spoke slowly.

When he recalled the dangerous scene at that day in the Ancient City of Everlast's Eternal Jade Restaurant, he still felt a slight lingering fear in his heart even until today.

At that day, not only had the cultivation of Xiong Quan who always followed by his side been crippled, even the lives of himself and Li Fei were in imminent danger.

At the critical moment, it was precisely Zhang Shou Yong that lent a hand and killed that withered old man.

This life saving favor was something that Duan Ling Tian was forever unable to forget.

"As the saying goes, karma goes in a circle, and kindness is rewarded in kindness... In the past, I didn't quite believe these words, but I believe it now." After receiving Duan Ling Tian's reminder, Zhang Shou Yong couldn't help but recall the scene from that day and he sighed with emotion.

"Brother Ling Tian." In next to no time, Zhang Shou Yong's face went serious as he said word by word. "In the future, if you have anything you need help with, then I, Zhang Shou Yong, am willing to lay down my life!"

In the entire Darkhan Dynasty, there was only a single grade three spirit weapon that was known of to the public.

Moreover, it was controlled in the hands of the Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family.

Now, Duan Ling Tian had given him a grade three spirit weapon, and to him, it was an extremely great favor that he was unable to return.

"Big Brother Zhang, you're being too serious... But there really is something that I have to trouble you with." Duan Ling Tian smiled.

"Please go ahead." Zhang Shou Yong listened intently.

"Big Brother Zhang, if it's possible, I hope you can use your relationships to help me search for an extremely precious medicinal material... It's the medicinal material on this painting, and it's called the Ageless Root." With a raise of his hand, a painting had appeared in Duan Ling Tian's hand.

On the painting, a root shaped medicinal material was presented there, and when looked at carefully, it was like the sharp claws of

the divine beast Phoenix of legend.

"Ageless Root?" Zhang Shou Yong's brows raised and he received the painting from Duan Ling Tian with a serious expression. "Don't worry Brother Ling Tian, I'll try my best to find this type of medicinal material for you!"

"Thank you, Big Brother Zhang." Duan Ling Tian hurriedly thanked him before saying, "Besides that, if Big Brother Zhang has a way to obtain spirit fruits used by Void Initiation Stage martial artist that are of no use to you, I hope that you can transfer it over to me... I'll surely thank you generously!" As he finished speaking, Duan Ling Tian was slightly hesitant.

After all, Zhang Shou Yong was a Void Initiation Stage martial artist as well, and he was similarly fighting on the path to head to the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties.

If it was a spirit fruit that he hadn't consumed in the past, then it was surely impossible for him to give it to another.

Everyone had their own selfishness.

This was something that Duan Ling Tian could understand.

"Brother Ling Tian, if you speak like this then you're not taking me to be your friend... You've asked someone to assist me in upgrading my wine gourd to the ranks of a grade three spirit weapon and have given me a great kindness. If I'm really able to

obtain a spirit fruit used by a Void Initiation Stage martial artist, then I'll surely present it to you and will absolutely not even frown for a moment." Zhang Shou Yong spoke sincerely.

"Thank you, Big Brother Zhang." Duan Ling Tian thanked, and then he said, "Big Brother Zhang, since it's like this, then I'll take my leave first."

"Brother Ling Tian, why don't you stay here until the Dynasty Martial Competition?" Zhang Shou Yong suggested.

"There's no need." Duan Ling Tian refused Zhang Shou Yong's good intentions. "I still have things to take care off, and it's more convenient if I return."

He still remembered that he'd made a trip to the Milky Way City's Treasure Gathering Pavilion the other day and had once told Pavilion Master Xiang Ying to look for him at the Darkstone Empire's estate in the Capital of the Darkhan Dynasty when Xiang Ying had news about the spirit fruits used by Void Initiation Stage martial artists or the Ageless Root.

If Xiang Ying really had any news and came to look for him, yet he wasn't there, then he would really be extremely regretful.

"Okay." Zhang Shou Yong nodded and didn't continue persisting.

"I'll send you out." Subsequently, Zhang Shou Yong intended to send Duan Ling Tian out of the Zhang Clan Estate.

The two of them had only just walked side by side out of the courtyard when they saw a figure rush over hastily, and it was exactly Wang Qiong.

# Chapter 644: A Spirit Fruit Appears Again

---

"Qiong, why are you in such a hurry?" Zhang Shou Yong couldn't refrain from asking curiously when he saw Wang Qiong panting for breath as she returned hastily.

Wang Qiong panted heavily as she said, "Brother Yong, Father asked you to go over... The Grand Elder found a spirit fruit and intends to give it to you."

"But Second Mother has brought along Second Brother to ask for that spirit fruit, and it caused Father to be in an extremely difficult position. So Father used a voice transmission to ask someone to notify me to ask you over." Wang Qiong finished speaking in a single breath.

Spirit fruit?

Duan Ling Tian's gaze lit up.

Since the Zhang Clan's Patriarch wanted to give the five spirit fruits to Zhang Shou Yong, then that spirit fruit was undoubtedly a spirit fruit used by a Void Initiation Stage martial artist.

"Brother Ling Tian, looks like your luck isn't bad." Zhang Shou Yong smiled to Duan Ling Tian.

Before Wang Qiong could react and understand what exactly was going on, Zhang Shou Yong had called out to Duan Ling Tian and

walked with large strides towards the center area of the Zhang Clan Estate.

The Zhang Clan Audience Hall was there.

All along the way, Duan Ling Tian and Zhang Shou Yong walked side by side, and the guards and servants they met on the way bowed respectfully to Zhang Shou Yong.

"Eldest Young Master!" Even all the Zhang Clan disciples were respectful and reverent to Zhang Shou Yong.

With Big Brother Zhang's natural talent and strength, it's practically a done deal that he'll inherit the position of Patriarch in the Zhang Clan. Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

"If Big Brother Zhang hasn't consumed that spirit fruit before, then you consume it yourself," said Duan Ling Tian to Zhang Shou Yong.

Although he impatiently wanted a spirit fruit that was used by Void Initiation Stage martial artists, as the saying goes, a gentleman does not seize something that's loved by another. If the spirit fruit was of use to Zhang Shou Yong, then he would truly be slightly unable to accept it.

"Brother Ling Tian, no matter if I've used that spirit fruit or not... I'll still give it to you." Zhang Shou Yong spoke sincerely.

This was his promise, a man's promise.

The grade three spirit weapon Duan Ling Tian gave him was undoubtedly a great favor, and even if he used spirit fruits to return it, it would be difficult to fully repay Duan Ling Tian.

But he was still thinking of slowly returning it now.

Zhang Shou Yong's resolution caused Duan Ling Tian to be unable to refrain from feeling warm in his heart.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian followed behind Zhang Shou Yong to walk into the Zhang Clan Audience Hall.

The Zhang Clan Audience Hall was beautifully decorated and there were three people standing within.

One of them stood at a side.

The other two stood at the other side, and they stood facing the former.

The person that stood alone at the side was a dignified middle aged man that wore blue robes and exuded a dignified aura from between his brows.

He's probably the Zhang Clan Patriarch. With just a glance, Duan Ling Tian guessed the identity of the dignified middle aged man,



and the facts proved that Duan Ling Tian wasn't wrong.

"Brother Ling Tian, this is my Father and the Patriarch of our Zhang Clan." Zhang Shou Yong's voice entered into Duan Ling Tian's ears in a timely manner.

"Patriarch Zhang." Duan Ling Tian looked at the Zhang Clan's Patriarch and lightly nodded in greeting.

The Zhan Clan's Patriarch nodded to Duan Ling Tian. "You ought to be that friend of Yong's, right? You possess such an amazing ability at such a young age, and it's truly shocking." As he finished speaking, the Patriarch's gaze seemed to contain a deep meaning within it, and it caused Duan Ling Tian to be unable to help but feel stifled.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian's gaze descended onto the other two people in the Audience Hall.

A middle aged woman and a young man.

Presently, the two of them were glaring angrily at him, and if the flames of rage in their eyes could be sprayed out, it would have probably already burnt him into ash.

These two people weren't unfamiliar to Duan Ling Tian; they were the Wife of the Zhang Clan's Patriarch and the Second Young Master of the Zhang Clan, Zhang Shou Yong.

Presumably, the Zhang Clan's Patriarch looked at me in that way because of the matter of me teaching Zhang Shou Yuan a lesson two months ago. At this moment, it wasn't difficult for Duan Ling Tian to guess this.

"Patriarch Zhang, you're too kind." But, when faced with the Patriarch's words that contained a deep meaning, Duan Ling Tian's expression remained unchanged as he replied neither arrogantly or humbly.

This also caused Patriarch Zhang to greatly admire Duan Ling Tian, and he looked at Zhang Shou Yong and said, "Yong, you've made an extraordinary friend... I heard this friend of yours intends to participate in the Dynasty Martial Competition that's held four months from now. I anticipate it extremely."

"Brother Ling Tian will surely not let Father down." Zhang Shou Yong nodded, and his words were filled with confidence to Duan Ling Tian.

"Father, I heard Grand Elder found a spirit fruit?" In next to no time, Zhang Shou Yong asked.

Practically the instant that Zhang Shou Yong finished speaking, the expressions of the nearby woman and Zhang Shou Yuan instantly darkened.

Both of them looked at each other, and they saw unwillingness in each other's eyes.

"Dammit! How did he get the news so quickly?" The woman's voice transmission was filled with a violent temper.

"Mother! I'm not resigned... If I'm able to obtain that spirit fruit, I'll surely be able to break through to the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage in one go! At that time, I'll surely be able to advance in the Dynasty Martial Competition and obtain the qualification to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties." Zhang Shou Yuan's voice transmission was filled with unwillingness.

"Yes." When faced with Zhang Shou Yong's question, the Patriarch nodded, and with a raise of his hand, a spirit fruit with flowing lights revolving atop it appeared in his hand.

Zhang Shou Yong's eyes lit up when he saw this spirit fruit, yet beside him, the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth instead curled into a bitter smile.

He smiled bitterly for a reason none other than the fact that he'd already seen this spirit fruit, and not only that, he'd even consumed it once.

Spirit Void Fruit!

It was one of the two spirit fruits that the Milky Way City's Treasure Gathering Pavilion's Master, Xiang Ying, gave him as part of the deal they made.

When his cultivation approached the second level of the Void Initiation Stage, it was because he consumed the Spirit Void Fruit that he was able to break through to the third level of the Void Initiation Stage in one go.

So the Spirit Void Fruit was completely useless to him now.

But, Big Brother Zhang seems to have not consumed this Spirit Void Fruit before. At the same time that Duan Ling Tian was greatly disappointed, he noticed the burning gaze Zhang Shou Yong looked at the Spirit Void Fruit with, and that was the gaze of wishing for nothing more than to take it for himself.

But in next to no time, Duan Ling Tian saw Zhang Shou Yong withdraw his gaze.

At the same time, a clear voice transmission sounded out by his ears.

"Brother Ling Tian, once I obtain this spirit fruit, I'll pass it to you... With the assistance of this spirit fruit, your cultivation will surely advance a step further." It was precisely the voice transmission of Zhang Shou Yong.

Duan Ling Tian was stunned, completely and utterly stunned.

A moment ago, he'd perceived that Zhang Shou Yong hadn't consumed the Spirit Void Fruit.

In the next moment, Zhang Shou Yong wanted to give the Spirit Void Fruit to him.

For a time, Duan Ling Tian felt his heart was filled with warmth.

Big Brother Zhang is indeed a friend worthy of building a deep friendship with. Duan Ling Tian sighed in his heart.

But Duan Ling Tian had instead intentionally restrained his feelings now, and he said via voice transmission, "Big Brother Zhang, if I'm not wrong, you ought to have not consumed this spirit fruit in the past, right?"

"Yes." Zhang Shou Yong didn't deny it and said directly via voice transmission, "I've consumed a spirit fruit used by Void Initiation Stage martial artists in the past, but it wasn't this spirit fruit."

"Then why are you giving it to me? If you consume it yourself, you'll probably be able to break through to the ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage within a short period of time, right?" Duan Ling Tian asked.

"This is my promise to you." Zhang Shou Yong's reply was extremely simple and direct, and it caused the warmth in Duan Ling Tian's heart to grow even more deeper.

In the end, Duan Ling Tian decided to stop teasing Zhang Shou Yong. "Big Brother Zhang, I'm afraid you can't achieve your wish."

"Huh?" Zhang Shou Yong was stunned.

"I've also consumed a spirit fruit used by Void Initiation Stage martial artists in the past... But my luck was better than you and the spirit fruit I consumed was exactly this spirit fruit." Duan Ling Tian spoke via voice transmission.

At the same time, the Zhang Clan's Patriarch said, "Yong, this is a Spirit Void Fruit, and it's able to increase the cultivation of a Void Initiation Stage martial artist to a certain extent... After you consume this spirit fruit, you ought to be able to break through to the ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage in a short period of time."

"Now, I intend to give this spirit fruit to you... I hope that you can bring honor to my Zhang Clan and the Darkhan Dynasty in the Dynasty Martial Competition and even the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties!"

In the end, the Zhang Clan's Patriarch passed out the Spirit Void Fruit in his hand.

"Father, don't worry, I surely won't let everyone down!" Zhang Shou Yong took a deep breath before slowly stretching out his hand with the intention of receiving the Spirit Void Fruit.

At this moment, his feelings were extremely complicated.

He originally thought that he had to give away this spirit fruit to

Duan Ling Tian, yet never imagined that Duan Ling Tian had actually consumed this type of spirit fruit in the past.

He had a feeling of recovering something that was lost.

"Wait!" But, right when Zhang Shou Yong was about to receive the Spirit Void Fruit, a figure flashed out to stop Zhang Shou Yong.

The person that stopped Zhang Shou Yong was none other than the wife of the Patriarch.

"Second Mother?" Zhang Shou Yong frowned as his expression sank slightly.

Although he guessed that this Second Mother of his wouldn't be willing to allow him to obtain the Spirit Void Fruit, he never expected she would be so direct.

Now his Father had already made his decision known, yet she still wanted to stop him?

This scene caused Duan Ling Tian to be unable to help but be stunned as well.

This hateful woman wouldn't be thinking of fighting for the Spirit Void Fruit for her son even at this moment, right? Duan Ling Tian's brows raised, and he didn't look favorably upon the woman.

Presently, the Patriarch's expression was extremely unsightly as well.

His wife had actually not given him face in the presence of an outsider...

For a time, slight rage arose deep within his gaze.

"What're you doing?" The Patriarch's tone was extremely low and heavy.

His words were obviously spoken to the woman, his wife.

"I feel this Spirit Void Fruit shouldn't be given to him, and it should instead be given to Yuan." The woman turned around to look at the Patriarch and spoke directly.

"Hmph!" The Zhang Clan Patriarch grunted coldly. "I know you're Yuan's biological mother, so you're biased towards him at every corner... But this matter is related to our Zhang Clan and related to our Darkhan Dynasty. How can I allow a woman like you to act rashly?"

"I'm thinking for our Zhang Clan!" The woman spoke word by word. "I know his natural talent is shocking and has already broke through to the eighth level of the Void Initiation Stage now, and it isn't difficult for him to become eminent in the Dynasty Martial Competition... But it's precisely because of this that I feel the Spirit



Void Fruit shouldn't be given to him and should instead be given to Yuan."

"Hmm?" The Patriarch frowned and looked at the woman as he wanted to know why the woman said this, whereas, Duan Ling Tian and Zhang Shou Yong sized the woman up with interest as they wanted to know what she could say to convince the Patriarch.

# Chapter 645: Unreasonable Request

---

"Presently, amongst the younger generation of our Zhang Clan, his strength is the strongest, and I don't deny this. But beneath him, the strongest is Yuan... You ought to not deny this, right?" The middle aged woman looked at her husband, the Patriarch of the Zhang Clan, and asked.

The Patriarch nodded.

"During the Dynasty Martial Competition this time, it isn't difficult for him to advance and obtain the qualification to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties... But Yuan is different!

"Unless Yuan is able to consume this Spirit Void Fruit and break through to the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage... Otherwise, it'll be impossible for him to advance in the Dynasty Martial Competition and obtain the qualification to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties." The woman spoke directly without the slightest fear.

"And then?" The Patriarch asked.

"Then I feel that giving the Spirit Void Fruit to him is truly a waste! Only because no matter if he consumes the Spirit Void Fruit or not, he'll be able to advance in the Dynasty Martial Competition and obtain the qualification to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties." The woman continued. "On the other hand, if Yuan doesn't obtain this Spirit Void Fruit, then it

would be utterly impossible for him to obtain the qualification to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties... In my opinion, using a Spirit Void Fruit to exchange a position for our Zhang Clan to advance to the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties is a good thing."

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a ridiculing smile. "For the sake of her biological son, this hateful woman is truly going through great pains to actually speak these kind of words."

As far as Duan Ling Tian was concerned, the words this hateful woman spoke was bullshit!

Even if the Spirit Voice Fruit was give to her biological son and he obtained the qualification to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties, wouldn't he still be at the bottom?

At that time when the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties begins, he would probably be eliminated in the first round.

On the other hand, if the Spirit Void Fruit was given to Zhang Shou Yong, he would even have the chance to break through to the Void Interpretation Stage before the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties.

"But, the Void Interpretation Stage isn't so easy to breakthrough to... I wonder what level of Earth Concept Big Brother Zhang has comprehended?" Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

For the beginning until the end, Zhang Shou Yong who was beside Duan Ling Tian, had a calm expression, as if everything that happened before him was unrelated to him.

In next to no time, the Patriarch spoke, and what he spoke of was undoubtedly what Duan Ling Tian had thought in his heart.

"... This Spirit Void Fruit is enough to affect Yong's performance in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties. If he's able to break through to the Void Interpretation Stage before the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties, then he'll even have the chance to fight for the first rank in the competition." Patriarch Zhang's voice resounded out clearly.

Number one in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties!

What an honor would that be?

"Even you said 'if'... Even if he's able to break through to the ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage in a short period of time after consuming this Spirit Void Fruit, but is the Void Interpretation Stage so easily attained? Even if his Origin energy advanced to fulfil the conditions during the remaining one year from the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties, but what about his comprehension in Concept?" The woman spoke with certainty and didn't fall into a disadvantaged position. "The Void Interpretation Stage isn't so easy to comprehend... Some Void Initiation Stage martial artists remain at the ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage for their entire lives because they were unable to

comprehend Void Initiation Stage Concept."

Void Initiation Stage Concept was also called Intermediate Concept, and it surpassed the Elementary Concept that was ordinarily comprehended by Void Initiation Stage martial artists.

Above ninth level Elementary Concept was first level Intermediate Concept, and it required extremely high comprehension ability to comprehend.

"Hmph!" The Zhang Clan Patriarch grunted coldly. "Then you're confident that after Yuan consumes the Spirit Void Fruit, he'll surely be able to advance in the Dynasty Martial Competition and obtain the qualification to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties to bring honor to our Zhang Clan?"

"If you're confident, then so what if I give this Spirit Void Fruit to Yuan?"

When the Patriarch spoke up to here, a smile of victory bloomed on the woman's face, and she glanced at Zhang Shou Yong with slight complacency.

But the smile on her face quickly froze.

Because, the Zhang Clan's Patriarch hadn't finished speaking.

"But after Yuan consumed the Spirit Void Fruit, if he's unable to obtain the qualification to participate in the Martial Competition

of the Ten Dynasties... Then I'll punish him by making him be unable to inherit the position as the next Patriarch of the Zhang Clan for his entire lifetime!" The following words of the Zhang Clan Patriarch were spoke resolutely, and it caused the woman and Zhang Shou Yuan who stood by her side to have a grim expression.

They never imagined that the Patriarch would speak these words.

The position of the next Zhang Clan Patriarch!

If nothing unexpected occurred then it would surely by Zhang Shou Yuan.

Because Zhang Shou Yong had made it clear long ago that he had no interest in being the next Patriarch of the Zhang Clan.

Otherwise, Zhang Shou Yong would have already become the inheritor of the position of Patriarch in the Zhang Clan.

In could be said the Zhang Shou Yong would fight with Zhang Shou Yuan for the position of Patriarch.

"Mother, I don't want that Spirit Void Fruit anymore, I don't want it!" Zhang Shou Yuan was in panic, and he hurriedly sent a voice transmission into the ears of the woman.

What a joke!

Because of his Big Brother Zhang Shou Yong being uninterested towards it, although who would inherit it wasn't officially announced, everyone knew that the position of the next Zhang Clan Patriarch surely belonged to him.

Now because of a Spirit Void Fruit, he would even possibly lose the opportunity to inherit position of Patriarch, and he was naturally unwilling.

He was unwilling to use the position of Zhang Clan Patriarch as a wager!

Because even if he consumed the Spirit Void Fruit and broke through to the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage before the Dynasty Martial Competition, he didn't have sufficient certainty to seize the qualification to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties.

On the other side, the woman's expression went completely dark.

She'd never imagined that her own husband would actually use this to threaten her and her son...

She gritted her teeth and couldn't shake her feeling of unwillingness.

"I think that the ownership of the Spirit Void Fruit ought to be decided by vote of all the elders of our Zhang Clan..." The woman

turned the topic and said in a low voice, "No matter if it's him who consumes the Spirit Soul Fruit or Yuan, it's all a gamble... So why should he take priority?"

Why should he?!

The woman's words were extremely clear, she wanted to ask all the Zhang Clan elders to vote and decide on it.

"Enough!" When the Patriarch saw his wife being so presumptuous, he finally couldn't resist any longer and shouted out angrily with a grim expression, and it shocked the woman to the point of shutting up.

But right at this moment, Zhang Shou Yong who'd kept quiet from the beginning spoke. "Father, since Second Mother is interested in asking the various elders to decide by vote about the ownership of the Spirit Void Fruit, then we'll allow the elders to vote." Zhang Shou Yong had suddenly spoke out with such words.

For a time, not only was the Zhang Clan Patriarch stunned, even the woman and Zhang Shou Yuan were stunned.

They never imagined that Zhang Shou Yong would agree.

"Big Brother Zhang..." Duan Ling Tian was dumbstruck. "The situation before my eyes is obviously beneficial to Big Brother Zhang, yet why did he start digging his own grave?"



Duan Ling Tian was unable to wrap his head around it.

"As expected of our Zhang Clan's Eldest Young Master, you have courage... I'll order people to invite the elders over." The woman's face bloomed into a smile of victory, and her eyes flickered with a bright light as she walked out of the Audience Hall with large strides to instruct the subordinates that were guarding outside the Audience Hall.

So long as all the Zhang Clan elders were gathered together, she would have the certainty to make most of the elder side towards her son.

After all, her son was the future Patriarch of the Zhang Clan.

Under similar circumstances, she wasn't worried that her son would lose to Zhang Shou Yong when all the Zhang Clan elders voted.

"Yong, you..." The Patriarch frowned and had a puzzled expression.

Duan Ling Tian look at Zhang Shou Yong with a puzzled expression as well, and he asked. "Big Brother Zhang, if you didn't take the initiative to agree, the Spirit Void Fruit would have already been yours... Doing this is truly unreasonable."

"Since this Second Mother of yours dared to put forward such a request, she surely has confidence in making the Zhang Clan's

elders side towards her son." Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be worried for Zhang Shou Yong.

The thing he couldn't wrap his head around the most was that Zhang Shou Yong had actually taken the initiative to agree to the unreasonable request of the hateful woman.

After all, under the rage of the Zhang Clan Patriarch, the hateful woman didn't dare speak anymore.

The Spirit Void Fruit was able to become the possession of Zhang Shou Yong, yet at the critical moment, Zhang Shou Yong seemed to have thrown out a rope to make himself tumble, and it truly caused others to be slightly speechless.

"Brother Ling Tian, if I don't agree to me Second Mother's request, then even if she doesn't say anything further due to my Father's rage, she wouldn't be really resigned... This time, I want her to completely and utterly give up!" The depths of Zhang Shou Yong's eyes flickered with strands of frightful cold lights as he spoke via voice transmission.

Duan Ling Tian was stunned, as he never expected that all of this was actually Zhang Shou Yong's plan.

Zhang Shou Yong obviously had everything under control.

"Looks like Big Brother Zhang already possesses 100% certainty, then I'll wait and see while preparing to see a show." Duan Ling

Tian heaved a sigh of relief.

"It will be a nice show... It will absolutely not disappoint you." Zhang Shou Yong replied.

"I anticipate it extremely." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

Along with the passage of time, the Zhang Clan Audience Hall that originally contained five people had become completely bustling with noise and excitement.

Not only did the group of elders that stayed in the Zhang Clan come over, even the elders of the Zhang Clan that were in charge of the various businesses under the Zhang Clan at various places in the Capital had returned as well.

37 elders were gathered together.

Amongst them, almost half were middle aged men, and almost all the others were old people.

A few people even had white hair and eyebrows, and they'd obviously passed a hundred years in age.

However, because of their deep cultivations, all of them were full of spirit and energy.

"Patriarch, is there something important that you asked all of us

to return for?" In next to no time, a Zhang Clan elder asked.

When the Zhang Clan Patriarch heard this, he spoke of the entire sequence of events without holding back in the slightest.

For a time, all the elders of the Zhang Clan understood the reason why they were asked to return.

"In this way, there's only one spirit fruit... Yet we have to select either Eldest Young Master or Second Young Master to consume it." The gazes of the group of elders started to move up and down as they sized up Zhang Shou Yong and Zhang Shou Yuan.

It was as if they were choosing goods, and it caused Duan Ling Tian who stood at the side to be speechless.

But, Zhang Shou Yong instead had an expressionless face as if he utterly didn't take what was happening before him seriously, and he was composed to a shocking degree.

"I think that the probability the Second Young Master obtains the qualifications to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties is slightly greater than Eldest Young Master breaking through to the Void Interpretation Stage before the Martial Competition," said one of the elders.

# Chapter 646: Sixth Level of the Void

## Initiation Stage!

---

As soon as the middle aged elder said this, it was like a stone tossed at the lake that caused a thousand ripples.

"I feel this way as well."

"I agree with this."

...

Most of the remaining elders nodded in agreement.

As far as they were concerned, once he consumed the Spirit Void Fruit, it was practically assured that the Second Young Master, Zhang Shou Yuan's, cultivation would break through to the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage, and a seventh level Void Initiation Stage martial artist had a great chance in becoming eminent in the Dynasty Martial Competition and obtaining the qualification to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties.

On the other hand, the situation of the Eldest Young Master, Zhang Shou Yong, was slightly difficult.

The Void Interpretation Stage was already not a problem that relied purely on the aspect of Origin Energy, and the

comprehension of Concept was more important.

If one's Concept wasn't comprehended to the required level, then even if one's Origin Energy is any stronger, one would be unable to break through to the Void Interpretation Stage.

Besides one's Origin Energy having to satisfy the conditions, it was more important to first comprehend Void Interpretation Concept or Intermediate Concept to break through to the Void Interpretation Stage.

This was something that was usually the most difficult.

Under such a comparison and coupled with the Second Young Master, Zhang Shou Yuan, being the future Patriarch of the Zhang Clan, the group of elders had a decision in their hearts.

They'd sided towards the Second Young Master, Zhang Shou Yuan.

Zhang Shou Yuan revealed a smile on his face, yet he acted modest. "Elders, you're all too kind."

"Hmph!" Right at this moment, a cold snort sounded out abruptly, and it disturbed the clamorous atmosphere at the scene.

Instantly, the atmosphere became silent, perfectly silent.

The gazes of everyone descended onto the person that snorted coldly...

The person that emitted the cold snort was none other than Zhang Shou Yong, who was by Duan Ling Tian's side.

For a time, many Zhang Clan elders frowned and were slightly displeased.

"The Eldest Young Master has left the clan for a period of time, yet he's more and more ignorant of his manners..." Some elders that were aged past a hundred spoke indifferently, and their tone contained an intention to blame.

On the other side, when the Patriarch's wife and Zhang Shou Yuan saw this scene, the smile on their faces became even more brilliant, and both of them felt that Zhang Shou Yong was courting death.

With this scene Zhang Shou Yong caused, it would be strange if any elder were to vote for him!

"Yong." When he saw Zhang Shou Yong enrage many elders, the Patriarch frowned and was slightly puzzled.

According to his understanding of this eldest son of his, Zhang Shou Yong wasn't a rash person.

"Elders." Zhang Shou Yong glanced indifferently at the group of

Zhang Clan Elders, and he spoke unhurriedly. "Looks like all of you aren't confident in my ability to break through to the Void Interpretation Stage before the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties after I consume the Spirit Void Fruit."

"Or perhaps, it's time that I ought to give all of you some confidence!" As Zhang Shou Yong finished speaking, he twisted the topic.

Practically the instant he finished speaking.

Whoosh!

Strands of material earthen yellow energy that were clearly visible coiled around the surroundings of Zhang Shou Yong's body, and it emitted traces of vast aura.

At the same time, the energy of the heaven and earth roiled above him before finally converging into nine ancient horned dragon silhouettes...

The strength of nine ancient horned dragons!

"Ninth... Ninth level Elementary Earth Concept!" Instantly, a white browed elder was the first to react, and he couldn't help but exclaim in shock.

Subsequently, more and more people reacted to what this meant, and amongst them included Duan Ling Tian.



Ninth level Elementary Earth Force? Duan Ling Tian stared fixedly at Zhang Shou Yong, and he couldn't help but gasp.

Now he finally understood Zhang Shou Yong's intentions.

So it turned out that Zhang Shou Yong had always been waiting for this moment to arrive.

He wanted to use his strength to prove himself!

If he were to consume the Spirit Void Fruit, he would surely be able to smoothly break through to the Void Interpretation Stage before the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties!

Big Brother Zhang's ninth level Elementary Earth Force seems to have been comprehended for some time... It obviously possesses the momentum of approaching Intermediate Earth Concept. Duan Ling Tian, who'd inherited the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memories, had an outstanding discerning gaze, and he'd noticed with a single glance that Zhang Shou Yong's ninth level Elementary Concept wasn't simple.

"Good... Good!" The Patriarch was stunned for a moment before shouting out explosively, and his face was covered in excitement.

"My Zhang Clan's good fortune! My Zhang Clan's good fortune!"

"With the Eldest Young Master present, why would our Zhang Clan worry about being unable to rise in the world?"

...

In next to no time, many Zhang Clan elders turned to flatter Zhang Shou Yong.

Some of these Zhang Clan elders had even sided towards Zhang Shou Yuan earlier, yet at this moment, they seemed like grass atop a wall that swayed along with the wind.

They never imagined earlier that not only had Zhang Shou Yong's cultivation stepped into the eighth level of the Void Initiation Stage, he'd actually comprehended ninth level Elementary Earth Concept.

"Looks like out Zhang Clan will be able to seek the limelight on the stage that is the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties this time!" An elder with white hairs and brows couldn't refrain from speaking with pleasant surprise.

The Patriarch's wife and Zhang Shou Yuan stood stunned on the spot nearby.

The smile on their faces had completely frozen since long ago, and there seemed to be slight disbelief and shock mixed within the depths of their eyes.

Never had they imagined that not only was Zhang Shou Yong's natural talent high, even his comprehension ability was so heaven defying...

He'd actually comprehended ninth level Elementary Earth Concept!

"Elders, you can vote now... Decide who ought to consume this Spirit Void Fruit." The voice of the Patriarch sounded out in a timely manner.

At this moment, the outcome was already without the slightest suspense.

After Zhang Shou Yong, the Zhang Clan's Eldest Young Master revealed his ninth level Elementary Earth Concept, he'd obtained the support of all the Zhang Clan elders.

Everyone hoped that he consumed the Spirit Void Fruit and broke through to the Void Interpretation Stage before the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties and strive to obtain extremely great honor for the Zhang Clan at the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties.

"Big Brother Zhang, congratulations." When he saw Zhang Shou Yong obtain the Spirit Void Fruit, Duan Ling Tian congratulated via voice transmission.

"Brother Ling Tian, I'm truly sorry for making you worry."

Zhang Shou Yong apologized.

"There's no harm done, it's fine as long as you obtain the Spirit Void Fruit." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and then glanced at the night sky that had completely dimmed and said, "It's already getting late, I ought to leave as well... We'll meet again when the Dynasty Martial Competition begins."

Zhang Shou Yong send Duan Ling Tian out as he said with a smile, "Perhaps we don't have to wait until the Dynasty Martial Competition... Maybe I'll be able to find the Ageless Root you need in another few days, or perhaps I'll have some spirit fruits used by Void Initiation Stage martial artists."

"That couldn't be any better." At the Zhang Clan Estate's entrance, Duan Ling Tian revealed a brilliant smile before bidding his farewells once more and leaving.

When he saw Duan Ling Tian's figure vanish before his eyes, Zhang Shou Yong turned around and returned to the estate.

At another side of the Zhang Clan Estate.

"You three find a good time and make it clean... I want him to vanish from the world, and you must not leave behind any traces!" The middle aged woman spoke with a low voice to the three middle aged man in black clothes before her.

"Yes, Madam." The three black clothed middle aged men nodded

respectfully, and their eyes flickered with frightful cold lights.

"Go!" Along with the middle aged woman waving her hand, the figures of the three black clothed middle aged men flashed out to fade into the night sky, and they were like three specters in the night sky.

"Mother." Before long, a young man appeared by the woman's side, and his eyes flickered with cold lights. "Are the three of them able to do it? Duan Ling Tian is extremely strange... After I was affected by his 'Demonic Technique' the other day, I didn't feel anything being off from the beginning until the end."

"Their strengths are even above my own... Killing Duan Ling Tian ought to not be difficult." The middle aged woman was very confident of the three black clothed middle aged men she sent out.

The young man heaved a sigh of relief when he heard this, yet the cold lights in his eyes didn't reduce. "If Duan Ling Tian dies, then my anger would be vented... But how regretful of that Spirit Void Fruit, Zhang Shou Yong was allowed to obtain it."

"With Zhang Shou Yong's natural talent and comprehension ability, it ought to not be difficult for him to break through to the Void Interpretation Stage before the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties after he consumed the Spirit Void Fruit... Fortunately, he has no intention of taking the position of Patriarch, otherwise, he would be a strong adversary of yours." The woman heaved a sigh of relief as well.

At the other side, after Duan Ling Tian arrived nearby the estate that the Darkstone Empire had bought in the Darkhan Dynasty, he noticed three people watching him from the shadows.

But when he walked into the Darkstone Estate, the three people didn't follow after him.

"Who would they be?" After Duan Ling Tian returned to the Darkstone Estate and his own courtyard, he couldn't help but fall into deep thought.

"Logically speaking, after I arrived at the Darkhan Dynasty's Capital, I haven't offended anyone... If I were to really talk about someone who has enmity with me, then it would only be that Zhang Clan's Second Young Master, Zhang Shou Yuan, and the Patriarch's wife." In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian guessed it was Zhang Shou Yuan and the Patriarch's wife, and he become more and more sure of it.

"I'll disregard them... At any rate, those three fellows ought to not be so daring as to trespass into the Darkstone Estate." Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian didn't continue thinking before sitting cross-legged on the bed, and then he closed his eyes and continued cultivating.

Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, Earth Dragon Form!

A Concept Fragment and a mid grade Origin Stone appeared out of thin air in Duan Ling Tian's hand...

The Concept Fragment was precisely the fifth level Wind Concept Fragment he'd obtained at the Sword Monarch's Treasure that day, and it was able to assist him in comprehending Wind Concept until he comprehended fifth level Advanced Wind Concept.

During this period of time, his comprehension of Wind Concept would advance by leaps and bounds because of this Concept Fragment.

Time swiftly flowed by.

In the blink of an eyes, another three months had passed, and only a month remained until the Dynasty Martial Competition now.

"I've finally broken through!" When Duan Ling Tian woke up once more, his face was filled with excited joy.

There seemed to be strands of Origin Energy leaping about around him, and in the end, they completely fused into his body...

During this period of time, eight ancient horned dragon silhouettes gradually dispersed above him.

Sixth level of the Void Initiation Stage!

Duan Ling Tian had finally broken through.

"I'll go out and take a walk." Cultivating for an entire three months had almost suffocated Duan Ling Tian, and after three months of time, Duan Ling Tian had left the Darkstone Estate once again.

"They're still here?" Duan Ling Tian had only just left the Darkstone Estate when he noticed the three people that were concealed in the shadows.



# Chapter 647: Three Corpses

---

Relying on his acute Spiritual Force, Duan Ling Tian could determine that these three people were the three people that were following him three months ago, and they seemed to be sent over by the Zhang Clan Patriarch's wife and son.

As for their objective, Duan Ling Tian was vaguely able to guess that they ought to be here to take his life.

Since all of you are so patient and have waited for three months... Then I'll play with you. Duan Ling Tian stood outside the Darkstone Estate, and the corners of his mouth curled into an evil smile.

Of course, the three people that were concealed in the shadows were bound to be unable to see Duan Ling Tian's current smile.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian acted as if nothing happened and distanced himself from the Darkstone Estate.

Duan Ling Tian could clearly notice that after he left, those three people followed behind him like shadows, and it was as if they were three strands of cancer.

Not long after, Duan Ling Tian just happened to pass through a remote and empty alley.

Besides Duan Ling Tian, not a single other person could be seen

at either side of the alley.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Right at this moment, three ear piercing howls of the wind swept out at almost the exact same instant, and they charged towards Duan Ling Tian.

In the blink of an eye, Duan Ling Tian was surrounded by three middle aged men in black clothes, and it was as if a heaven encompassing net had tightly trapped him.

Duan Ling Tian had a carefree expression when faced with the sudden arrival of the three people.

The scene before his eyes was within his expectations.

"If I'm not wrong, all of you ought to have been sent over by the Zhang Clan's Patriarch's wife and the Second Young Master, right?" Duan Ling Tian glanced indifferently at the black clothed middle aged men and spoke slowly.

The three black clothed middle aged men remained unchanged in expression, and it was as if they'd utterly not heard Duan Ling Tian's words.

But Duan Ling Tian who had an acute observation ability was still able to notice a trace of surprise in the depths of their eyes.

It really is them! Now Duan Ling Tian had completely confirmed it.

"Kill!" Suddenly, the middle aged man that stood at Duan Ling Tian's left side shouted out with a low voice.

Practically the instant he finished speaking, he moved as if he'd transformed into a starving tiger that opened its blood mouth as it pounced towards Duan Ling Tian.

As for his other two companions, they'd attacked along with him.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

At the instant they made a move, 11 ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared above each of them...

At this moment, the three of them didn't utilize their spirit weapons or Concept.

In other words, their true cultivation was at the eighth level of the Void Initiation Stage.

The cultivation the three of them revealed wasn't the slightest bit surprising to Duan Ling Tian.

Because when he noticed these three people three months ago,

Duan Ling Tian had used his Spiritual Force to detect their cultivations.

Three eighth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists.

At that time, Duan Ling Tian's cultivation was only at the fifth level of the Void Initiation Stage, and not to mention utilizing the Quasi Royal Grade spirit weapon, even if he used all his ability, it would still be difficult to kill them.

Even if Duan Ling Tian utilized his Spiritual Force that had attained the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage and executed the soul skill, Thousand Illusions, it would still be impossible to do anything against them.

So at that time, Duan Ling Tian acted as if he didn't notice them.

At any rate, the Darkstone Estate was protected by King Yong, and he wasn't worried about the three of them entering in to kill him.

Now, his cultivation had broken through to the sixth level of the Void Initiation Stage, and his Spiritual Force had followed along this to break through to the eighth level of the Void Initiation Stage...

Three Eighth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists, and none of them are Inscription Masters. This was something Duan Ling Tian had already confirmed three months ago.

If there was an Inscription Master amongst the three of them, then when Duan Ling Tian used his Spiritual Force to detect their cultivations three months ago, they'd have surely noticed it. Yet the three of them didn't notice Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force in the slightest on that day, and Duan Ling Tian could know from this that there wasn't an Inscription Master amongst them.

When face with the three eighth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists that approached menacingly, Duan Ling Tian's eyes squinted as strands of dim lights started flickering within.

Thousand Illusion!

In the next moment, Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force instantly fused into the soul brand at the depths of his soul to execute the soul skill the belonged exclusively to him.

An illusory space that was difficult to perceive was constructed by Duan Ling Tian, and it swept out to envelop 10 meters around the area he was at.

At the same time, the three eighth level Void Initiation Stage middle aged men who had withdrew their spirit weapons and utilized their Concept entered successively into the illusory space.

In Duan Ling Tian's field of vision, after the three people approached him, they instantly changed their targets and started fighting each other.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian unhurriedly walked to the side of the remote alley and leisurely watched the three people fight to their heart's content.

The battle between the three people was extremely tragic, and one of them was heavily injured by the joint attacks of the others after a short moment.

"Ah!" A shrill cry sounded out, and the person that was heavily injured had been killed by the other two people.

Duan Ling Tian watched coldly from the side when the black clothed middle aged man fell into a pool of blood.

Although he was complete strangers with the three people before him, since they wanted to kill him, he naturally wouldn't hold back.

Karma would one day come to bite back!

At the same time, the remaining two people started to battle each other.

After half an hour, another person was killed.

The last person was heavily injured and at the gate of death, and he used his spirit saber to support himself. Obviously, he wouldn't

live for long.

"Clap clap clap clap!" When he saw this person wasn't a threat any longer, Duan Ling Tian clapped as he dispersed the illusory space created by the soul skill, Thousand Illusion.

At the same time, the black clothed middle aged man that was heavily injured and at death's door noticed that he'd left that mysterious place to return to the remote alley.

With a glance, he noticed his two companions that were dead in a pool of blood, and he couldn't help but go pale.

In next to no time, he noticed an extremely terrifying thing.

The injuries on both his companions were extremely familiar to him...

Subsequently, his gaze descended onto the spirit saber in his hand.

Fresh blood was ceaselessly dripping from it.

"It... It was me?" The middle aged man's face went deathly pale as his pupils constricted, and his body started shivering. He was unwilling to believe that all this was real.

"Exactly, it was you." At the same time, an indifferent voice

entered into the middle aged man's ears in a timely manner, and it caused him to have an astonished expression.

"You... How can you...? No... Impossible!" When the middle aged man turned around, he saw Duan Ling Tian, who stood at the side of the alley as if nothing had happened, and he couldn't help but be terrified to the point of ceaselessly shaking his head.

As far as he was concerned, it was impossible for everything before his eyes to be real!

He's obviously killed the young man twice earlier...

But now, the young man was perfectly well, yet his two companions were dead instead.

"Nothing is impossible." Duan Ling Tian glanced indifferently at the black clothed middle aged man, and seeming to have noticed the middle aged man's disbelief, Duan Ling Tian said slowly, "There're many things in this world that you're unable to understand... Just like what happened earlier."

"Perhaps, you utterly don't know how you'd suddenly arrived at another place and don't know why I would appear once more after you killed me once... At the same time, you wouldn't have imagined that the two people you killed successively were both your companions." As Duan Ling Tian spoke, every word of his seemed to transform into a sharp blade that ceaselessly penetrated through the middle aged man's chest, and it caused the middle aged man's body to trembled even more violently.



Presently, in the eyes of the black clothed middle aged man, the violet clothed young man who carried a light smile on his face was no different than a devil. "Devil... You... You're a devil! You're a devil!"

"Devil? Perhaps." The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into an indistinct evil smile.

"Devil! I'll kill you!" The middle aged man struggled to charge towards Duan Ling Tian and kill Duan Ling Tian.

But unfortunately, he'd only taken a step out when his body that lost the support of his spirit saber couldn't support itself any longer and crashed onto the ground.

His injuries were too heavy.

"If you have another life, remember not to be the lackey of another... Only by becoming one at the top would you be able to control your own fate." At the same time that Duan Ling Tian spoke indifferently, the Origin Energy in his hand condensed into a three foot long blade, and then his hand rose and fell to end the life of the black clothed middle aged man.

Since both of you want to play, then I'll accompany you. After Duan Ling Tian dispersed the three foot long blade on his hand that was condensed into form from Origin Energy, he swiftly turned around to look towards the direction of the Zhang Clan Estate, and his face was covered in a layer of ice.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian raised his hand to pull off the belt of one of the middle aged men before tying the three corpses together.

In the next moment, Duan Ling Tian dragged the three corpses as he soared into the sky.

Whoosh!

Even though he was carrying three corpses, Duan Ling Tian's movements were still extremely swift, and he seemed to have transformed into a gust of wind that quickly arrived before the Zhang Clan Estate's entrance.

"Young Master Ling Tian." Duan Ling Tian had just descended outside the Zhang Clan Estate's entrance when the Zhang Clan guards outside had already bowed respectfully to Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled and nodded to these Zhang Clan guards, and it caused them to feel as if they were bathing in the breeze of summer.

"Young Master Ling Tian is truly amiable."

"As expected of the Eldest Young Master's friend, he's neither arrogant nor conceited."

...

The three Zhang Clan guards whispered in discussion and they held Duan Ling Tian in extremely high esteem.

"That's... Three corpses?" In next to no time, a Zhang Clan guard with a discerning gaze saw that Duan Ling Tian was actually dragging along three corpses and had thrown them at the entrance of the Zhang Clan Estate.

"What does Young Master Ling Tian want to do?" For a time, the Zhang Clan guards went slightly pale and felt their scalps go numb.

Wasn't the violet clothed young man before them the friend of their Young Master?

Bringing along corpses to pay a visit wasn't something a friend did, right?

"Do all of you know these three people?" Duan Ling Tian looked at the Zhang Clan guards and lightly smiled as he asked.

But at this moment, his smile was no different than the smile of a devil when it entered the eyes of these guards.

However, they still couldn't refrain from moving their gazes onto the three corpses.

After a short moment, their expressions turned to one of shock.

"They... Aren't they the guards by the Patriarch's wife's side?"

"It's them! I still remember when the Madam was married over all those years ago, these three people were part of the Madam's dowry."

...

Some of the Zhang Clan guards recognized these three corpses with a glance.

"They're all existences at the eighth level of the Void Initiation Stage... I wonder who killed them."

"The relationship between Madam, Second Young Master, and Young Master Ling Tian seems... Could it be...?"

In next to no time, the Zhang Clan guards looked at Duan Ling Tian with a fearful expression.

Although they didn't think that Duan Ling Tian had the ability to kill three eighth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists, it might have been an expert backing Duan Ling Tian that made a move to kill these three people.

## Chapter 648: Denouncing Crimes

---

"Are all of you willing to lend a hand and carry them to your Zhang Clan's Audience Hall?" Duan Ling Tian looked at the Zhang Clan guards and spoke slowly.

The Zhang Clan guards went pale in expression when they heard this, and all of them looked at each other, yet no one dared agree.

"Young Master Ling Tian, don't make it difficult for us." In next to no time, a Zhang Clan guard laughed bitterly. "They're subordinates of the Madam. You might not fear the Madam, but we do."

"Yeah." The other Zhang Clan guards nodded hurriedly.

Duan Ling Tian's brows raised and wasn't surprised, and he continued. "Then go notify the Eldest Young Master for me and ask him to head to the Audience Hall. This ought to not be a problem, right?"

"This is not a problem." The Zhang Clan guards hurriedly replied.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian took the lead to drag the three corpses into the Zhang Clan Estate, and he dragged out a long stain of blood that headed directly to the Zhang Clan Audience Hall.

Behind Duan Ling Tian, a Zhang Clan guard headed to another side in a fluster.

The direction he headed was precisely the courtyard that the Zhang Clan's Eldest Young Master, Zhang Shou Yong, stayed in.

"Young Master Ling Tian!" When Duan Ling Tian arrived outside the Zhang Clan Audience Hall, the servants that were guarding outside recognized Duan Ling Tian.

In next to no time, the expressions of these servants went pale.

Because they saw the three corpses that Duan Ling Tian dragged over.

Bang!

With a raise of his hand, Duan Ling Tian directly tossed the three corpses at the entrance to the Zhang Clan Estate, and then stood quietly at the side without entering.

"Please notify your Patriarch, the Patriarch's wife, the Second Young Master, and the various elders, and invite them over." Duan Ling Tian looked at the servants that stood at the side with slightly pale expressions and spoke slowly.

The servants hurriedly nodded when they heard this, and then left as if they were fleeing.

When he saw the actions of the servants being so exaggerated,

Duan Ling Tian rubbed his nose shyly. "Am I that terrifying?"

Not long after, a figure flashed over.

Swoosh!

The figure was exceedingly swift, and it stood at Duan Ling Tian's side in the blink of an eye.

"Brother Ling Tian, what's going on?" The first to arrive was exactly Zhang Shou Yong.

Obviously, that Zhang Clan guard that went to look for Zhang Shou Yong didn't say much, so Zhang Shou Yong didn't know what exactly had happened.

"Big Brother Zhang." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled at Zhang Shou Yong, and then he pointed at the three nearby corpses.

"Hmm?" Only now did Zhang Shou Yong notice these three corpses and the stain of blood all along the way, and he couldn't help but frown. "Who are they?"

In next to no time, Zhang Shou Yong's gaze descended onto the three corpses.

With a glance, he'd clearly seen the appearance of the three corpses.

"Hmph!" Zhang Shou Yong suddenly snorted coldly with a voice that was icy cold to the extreme. Obviously, he'd recognized the three corpses, and he said with a low voice. "That bit\*h...."

Now, Zhang Shou Yong naturally understood what had happened.

It was surely that Second Mother of his had sent people to deal with Duan Ling Tian, but they'd instead been killed by the experts of the Darkstone Empire.

Now Duan Ling Tian had brought over the three corpses to denounce crimes.

"Brother Ling Tian, you can be at ease... I'll surely give you an explanation with regards to this matter!" Zhang Shou Yong spoke word by word as he promised.

Duan Ling Tian nodded, as he believed Zhang Shou Yong.

If it wasn't for him believing in Zhang Shou Yong, he wouldn't just drag these three corpses to the Zhang Clan like this.

"What's going on?" In next to no time, the Patriarch had arrived as well, and his expression was extremely unsightly as he looked at the blood stain all along the way.



"Father, look at them." Zhang Shou Yong's expression was exceedingly gloomy as he pointed at the three corpses.

The Zhang Clan Patriarch glanced over, and his expression went dark. "Why is it them? Aren't they the guards by your Second Mother's side? How did they die here?"

"They didn't die here... If I'm not wrong, they ought to have been sent by Second Mother to kill Brother Ling Tian, and the outcome was instead to be killed by the experts of the Darkstone Empire behind Brother Ling Tian." Zhang Shou Yong spoke in a low voice.

The Patriarch's expression darkened when he heard this, and then he looked at Duan Ling Tian as if he wanted to confirm it. "Brother Ling Tian, is it really like this?"

"Patriarch Zhang, the three of them did indeed want to kill me... But unfortunately for them, they didn't succeed." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

The Patriarch's brows knit tightly and his expression was ominous when he heard this, and then he looked at Zhang Shou Yong and said, "Call your Second Mother over."

Zhang Shou Yong hadn't moved when Duan Ling Tian had already spoke. "Don't worry Patriarch Zhang, I've already asked someone to invite the Madam and Second Young Master."

Zhang Shou Yong stopped moving when he heard this, whereas,

the frown on the Patriarch's face grew deeper.

Originally, he was thinking that after he sent Zhang Shou Yong away, he would properly discuss with Duan Ling Tian and see if this matter could be played down.

After all, this matter was related to his second wife.

But now, he was obviously only able to use a voice transmission to persuade Duan Ling Tian

"Brother Ling Tian, my Zhang Clan is in the wrong in this matter... How about this? For the sake of expression my Zhang Clan's sincerity, so long as it's within the limits of my Zhang Clan's ability, then my Zhang Clan will not hesitate to fulfil your request!" A voice transmission sounded out in Duan Ling Tian's ears, and he was able to perceive that this was the voice transmission of the Zhang Clan Patriarch.

"Patriarch Zhang." Duan Ling Tian glanced at the Zhang Clan Patriarch and replied via voice transmission. "I and Big Brother Zhang are friends, and you're his Father. Logically speaking, I ought to call you Uncle... But with regards to today's matter, I hope that Uncle can conduct public affairs without allowing private affairs to interfere and give me justice."

The Patriarch couldn't help but laugh bitterly when he heard this.

He knew that Duan Ling Tian wanted to fight for his pride.

After a short moment, numerous figures arrive successively, and in a short moment, more than 10 Zhang Clan elders had arrived.

"This..." The Patriarch was dumbstruck when he saw these Zhang Clan elders.

"Uncle, I asked someone to invite all the elders over." Duan Ling Tian glanced deeply at the Patriarch, causing the corners of the latter's mouth to twitch as he revealed traces of fear from his eyes.

Only now did the Zhang Clan's Patriarch realize that not only did this violet clothed young man possess extraordinary natural talent, even his thoughts were careful and meticulous, to the point of causing his scalp to go slightly numb.

Subsequently, he glanced at Zhang Shou Yong.

He knew that the reason Duan Ling Tian dared devise this plan was undoubtedly because of the presence of this bargaining chip, his son.

It couldn't be said, if his son didn't interfere in the matter today, Duan Ling Tian would absolutely be unable to cause a stir...

"What a scheming person." As a Patriarch of a clan, what hadn't he seen all throughout his lifetime? What sort of great storms had he not encountered?

Yet now, before this violet clothed young man, traces of fear arose from the bottom of his heart.

How old is this little fellow?

Possessing such terrifying scheming ability at such a young age. Once he grows up in the future, I'm afraid he'll be a devil incarnate!

This was something that he didn't doubt in the slightest.

"Patriarch, what's happened?" The ten over elders quickly noticed the three corpses that were bound together, and they couldn't help but frown as they asked the Patriarch.

The Patriarch hadn't spoke yet when an elder couldn't refrain from exclaiming in shock. "Eh... Aren't they the guards by the Madam's side?"

"It's really the Madam's guards!"

"Although the Madam's guards came from the clan the Madam came from, since they were part of the dowry when the Madam married into our Zhang Clan, then they're members of our Zhang Clan... Who is so audacious to even dare kill members of our Zhang Clan!?"

...

For a time, the group of Zhang Clan elders were infuriated.

Meanwhile, the Patriarch's wife and the Second Young Master arrived late.

When they saw the three black clothed middle aged men that lay on the ground, their expressions darkened.

"Madam, if I'm not wrong, they ought to be the guard by your side, right?" In next to no time, a Zhang Clan elder asked the Patriarch's wife.

The Patriarch's wife's face was unsightly, yet she still nodded.

This was something that she couldn't deny.

"Don't worry Madam, no matter who killed you guards, our Zhang Clan will absolutely not let take it lying down!" Some Zhang Clan elders guaranteed to the Patriarch's wife, and this caused her to feel afraid of being found out.

"Elders, all of you don't know the sequence of events, so it's best if you don't impatiently show your loyalty." Right at this moment, Zhang Shou Yong spoke with a tone filled with ridicule.

"Eldest Young Master, what do you mean?" Instantly, those

Zhang Clan elders were bewildered.

"Brother Ling Tian, you tell them." Zhang Shou Yong looked at Duan Ling Tian and nodded. "Feel free to speak directly, and there's no need for any scruples."

Duan Ling Tian nodded and spoke slowly. "These three people were killed by the experts of my Darkstone Empire... The reason was that they'd laid in ambush for an entire three months outside the estate we lived in, and they directly struck a killing blow towards me once I left the estate today!"

"Fortunately, I had an expert protecting me. Otherwise, I'd already be dead." As Duan Ling Tian finished speaking, and then he glanced deeply at the Patriarch's Wife and Second Young Master that had unsightly expressions. "Since arriving at the Darkhan Dynasty's Capital, I haven't offended anyone... The only people who have had conflict with me are the Patriarch's wife and Second Young Master."

"So, I brought these three corpses over to the Zhang Clan Estate... The facts prove that I wasn't wrong. These people were precisely subordinates of the Patriarch's wife." Duan Ling Tian finished with a single breath, whereas the group of Zhang Clan elders looked at each other and were all speechless.

"Madam, is what he said true?" In next to no time, a Zhang Clan elder over the aged of 100 that had white hair and white brows asked the Patriarch's wife in a low voice.

The Patriarch's wife chose to keep silent, and she'd obviously tacitly admitted it.

"Elders, I hope that all of you can not let private matters interfere with public duty today... Brother Ling Tian is my friend, and I hope that all of you can give him justice! Otherwise, I, Zhang Shou Yong, will leave the Zhang Clan from this moment forwards." Zhang Shou Yong spoke with a resolute tone.

Leave the Zhang Clan!

As soon as Zhang Shou Yong said this, everyone present including Duan Ling Tian was stunned.

"Big Brother Zhang..." Duan Ling Tian looked at Zhang Shou Yong as dense warmth arose in his heart.

On the other side, the expressions of the Patriarch's wife and Second Young Master went pale.

They originally didn't take the matter before them seriously.

After all, no matter what, Duan Ling Tian was just an outsider.

# Chapter 649: Ageless Root!

---

As far as they were concerned, this was the Zhang Clan!

Not to mention the Zhang Clan's Patriarch was either their husband or father, it was even impossible for all the Zhang Clan elders to side towards an outsider like Duan Ling Tian.

But now, Zhang Shou Yong sticking his foot into the matter and his words that threatened everyone in the Zhang Clan caused them to notice danger.

The Zhang Clan elders recovered from their shock and all of their expressions darkened.

Only the Zhang Clan's Patriarch had a helpless and bitter smile on his face, and he seemed to have realized since long ago that Zhang Shou Yong would do this.

In next to no time, the group of Zhang Clan elders looked at each other, and the atmosphere at the scene became silent.

Duan Ling Tian knew clearly that the group of Zhang Clan elders were probably communicating via voice transmission now...

Not long after, they would have an outcome.

With Big Brother Zhang's natural talent and strength, it's



exceedingly easy for him to advance from the Dynasty Martial Competition, and it's even to the extent that Big Brother Zhang will most probably be able to break through to the Void Interpretation Stage before the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties!

A young genius at the Void Interpretation Stage was sufficient to become eminent in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties and crush everyone! If a young genius like this was able to obtain an extremely great honor in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties, then as the power that he's from... The Zhang Clan would surely be able to obtain numerous benefits.

So... At this moment, it's impossible for the Zhang Clan to allow Big Brother Zhang to leave. This was something that Duan Ling Tian was extremely sure of.

The facts proved that Duan Ling Tian's thoughts were entirely correct.

The group of Zhang Clan elders had quickly come to a common view, to follow Zhang Shou Yong's wishes and punish the culprit!

"Eldest Young Master." Amongst the group of Zhang Clan elders, the white haired and white browed elder with the highest prestige slowly said, "Although this matter is related to the Madam and Second Young Master, but as the saying goes, all men are equal in the eyes of the law, so we naturally can't be partial... However, in consideration of this Little Brother being completely unharmed and the three people that attacked him are already dead. According to our Zhang Clan's rules, the crime of the Madam and Second

Young Master doesn't warrant death."

"It doesn't warrant death... But it ought to be sufficient to cripple their cultivation, right?" Zhang Shou Yong spoke directly.

Cripple their cultivation!

As soon as Zhang Shou Yong finished speaking, the atmosphere at the scene became heavy.

On Cloud Continent where the Martial Dao prevailed and the strong were respected, to most martial artists, their cultivation was must more important than their lives.

If they didn't have their cultivation, then living would be worse than death!

On the other side, when the Zhang Clan Patriarch's wife and Second Young Master heard Zhang Shou Yong, their countenance went pale.

Cripple our cultivation?

"Mother, I don't want my cultivation to be crippled." The Second Young Master shuddered in terror, and he was almost in tears as he spoke.

"Yuan, don't worry, no one can cripple your cultivation..." The

Patriarch's wife took a deep breath and took a step forward, then she looked at Zhang Shou Yong and said with a low voice, "Without my command, it's impossible for anyone else to order about the guards by my side... So, this matter is unrelated to Yuan!"

Zhang Shou Yong said indifferently, "If it's unrelated, then it is unrelated... But your cultivation must be crippled to give my Brother Ling Tian an explanation."

"Hmph!" The Patriarch's wife snorted coldly, and had an expression as if she placed herself at the mercy of the Zhang Clan.

Yet her eyes were still filled with killing intent as they stared fixedly at the nearby Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian's face sank when he felt the killing intent of the Patriarch's wife.

It has already come to this, yet this hateful woman is still so impervious?

She truly deserves death!

"Do it." The Zhang Clan Patriarch sighed when he saw the group of elders looking over, and he waved his hand as he spoke.

"Enforcement Elder." The white browed and white haired elder looked at an old man in green clothed and spoke slowly.

The green clothed old man was precisely the Zhang Clan's Enforcement Elder.

"Madam, I'm sorry." The Enforcement Elder took a deep breath before walking slowly towards the Patriarch's wife.

Duan Ling Tian watched all this coldly from the sidelines.

When the Enforcement Elder arrived by the Patriarch's wife's side and slowly raised his hand.

"Don't touch my mother!" An explosively shout suddenly resounded out, it was Zhang Shou Yuan who was unable to endure watching, and his figure flashed out to block before the Patriarch's wife and blocking the Enforcement Elder.

"Second Young Master." When the Enforcement Elder saw Zhang Shou Yuan interfering, he couldn't help but laugh bitterly and slowly put down his hand.

"F\*\*k off! Otherwise, you'll be crippled as well." Zhang Shou Yong's eyes narrowed as a cold light flashed within it, and he shouted with a deep voice.

When Zhang Shou Yuan heard Zhang Shou Yong's grim shout, his face couldn't help but go ominous, and his body started trembling. "You... You... Zhang Shou Yong... I'm your blood related younger brother!"

"Blood related younger brother?" Zhang Shou Yong sneered. "Now you admit that you're my younger brother? In the past, I could endure it when you made things difficult for me, and I could refrain from fussing about it with you... But today, you mother and son have tried to do harm to my friend, and I absolutely will not stand idly by!" Zhang Shou Yong's words were spoken resolutely, terrifying Zhang Shou Yuan to the point his face went ghastly pale, and his body trembled ceaselessly without any signs of stopping.

"Yuan, move aside." The Patriarch's wife spoke with a low voice.

"Father!" Zhang Shou Yuan looked unwillingly at his father, the Patriarch of the Zhang Clan.

But unfortunately, the Zhang Clan's Patriarch himself was in a difficult position with no way to back down as well.

He was extremely clear about the character of his eldest son.

The words spoken by his eldest son were like poured water, and it was difficult to take back.

Today, if he is unable to give his eldest son an explanation, then he didn't doubt in the slightest that his eldest son would leave the Zhang Clan.

"Yuan, listen to you mother." The Zhang Clan Patriarch shook his head as he spoke to Zhang Shou Yuan.

"Second Young Master." The Enforcement Elder looked at Zhang Shou Yuan and sighed as his hand rose once more.

"Zhang Shou Yong!" But Zhang Shou Yuan still didn't move aside, and he instead looked at Zhang Shou Yong and said in a low voice, "I know you want to stand up for your friend today... How about this? I'll use a thing as exchange. So long as you let my mother off, I'll give that thing to you." Zhang Shou Yuan's words caused most people present to be unable to refrain from being stunned.

Could the matter of today be turned back with a single thing?

"I'm not interested!" As expected, Zhang Shou Yong glanced at Zhang Shou Yuan with disdain and spoke indifferently.

"Are you sure you aren't interested in it?" Zhang Shou Yuan took a deep breath as he slowly raised his hand. "If I'm not wrong, you've already been looking for this thing since a few months ago..."

Practically at the instant Zhang Shou Yuan finished speaking, an item had appeared in his hand.

This was a strange thing that looked like a medicinal material.

Most importantly, this medicinal material looked like a root of an old tree, extremely ordinary and no value could be perceived from it.

The group of Zhang Clan elders originally thought that Zhang Shou Yuan would take out some treasure, yet they never expected that it would be such an inconspicuous thing, and they couldn't help but shake their heads.

All of them felt that Zhang Shou Yuan would be unable to save his mother.

However, Zhang Shou Yong's originally calm face was completely stunned when he saw the medicinal material in Zhang Shou Yuan's hand.

Why does this thing look so familiar?

In next to no time, Zhang Shou Yuan reacted to where he had seen it, and he looked at Duan Ling Tian who was beside him.

Presently, Duan Ling Tian stood there dumbstruck, and he stared blankly at the thing in Zhang Shou Yuan's hand...

"Age... Ageless Root!!" Duan Ling Tian's feelings now were difficult to describe and exceedingly excited.

Never had he imagined that the thing he yearned for day and night would appear here and appear in the hands of Zhang Shou Yuan.

"Brother Ling Tian." Meanwhile, an exceedingly clear voice transmission entered into Duan Ling Tian's ears, and it was precisely the voice of Zhang Shou Yong. "You... Do you want to continue making my Second Mother pay for her actions, or do you want this medicinal material?"

Now, Zhang Shou Yong had recalled it, the thing in Zhang Shou Yuan's hand was precisely the Ageless Root that Duan Ling Tian had asked him to search for!

"I want the medicinal material!" Duan Ling Tian didn't hesitate in the slightest and spoke directly.

What a joke!

Even though he hated the Zhang Clan Patriarch's wife extremely, before the Ageless Root, that little bit of enmity between him and the Patriarch's wife was nothing.

The Ageless Root was one of the two secondary medicinal catalysts of the Rebirth Pill.

The other type of secondary medicinal catalyst, the Phoenix Wing Herb, had already been obtained by Duan Ling Tian.

Even if the most important main medicinal catalyst of the Rebirth Pill, the Scarlet Phoenix Blood, had been obtained by Duan Ling Tian long ago.



As for the other medicinal materials, they were all extremely ordinary, and Duan Ling Tian had prepared them long ago.

Presently, Duan Ling Tian could be said to have everything but a crucial item ready...

So long as he obtained the Ageless Root, he would be able to directly refine the Rebirth Pill.

The Rebirth Pill was an extremely overbearing medicinal pill that could allow one's cultivation to advance by leaps and bounds... The greatness of one's improvement in cultivation was shocking!

I've already broken through to the sixth level of the Void Initiation Stage now... If I'm able to consume the Rebirth Pill, my cultivation is probably able to directly breakthrough to the ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage in a short amount of time!" This was something that Duan Ling Tian didn't doubt in the slightest.

The medicinal strength of the Rebirth Pill was recorded in detail within the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor.

After all, when the medicinal strength of the Rebirth Pill was completely consumed, it was even able to allow the Rebirth Martial Emperor who'd already attained the Martial Emperor Stage all those years ago to directly break through a few levels.

At the Martial Emperor Stage, the difference between every level was undoubtedly like a great chasm.

The Origin Energy of merely a single level in difference would probably surpass the difference between Duan Ling Tian's current Origin Energy and the Origin Energy of an expert at the first level of the Martial Monarch Stage.

"I understand." After he obtained Duan Ling Tian's reply, Zhang Shou Yong nodded and then looked at Zhang Shou Yuan as he said indifferently, "Deal!"

Deal!

Zhang Shou Yong's words caused Zhang Shou Yuan to be unable to refrain from heaving a sigh of relief.

Actually, he originally didn't have any confidence.

Although he knew that Zhang Shou Yong had started to search for the medicinal material in his hand since a few months ago, but he wasn't sure about how great Zhang Shou Yong's desire was to obtain this medicinal material.

Now, when he heard Zhang Shou Yong agree, his heart that was at his throat eased up.

He wasn't worried that Zhang Shou Yong would go back on his word.

After all, there was a group of people that witnessed the trade between him and Zhang Shou Yong, so he wasn't afraid of Zhang Shou Yong acting shamelessly.

"Here!" With a raise of his hand, the Ageless Root in Zhang Shou Yuan's hand flew out to flash directly towards Zhang Shou Yong.

He wasn't the slightest bit unwilling.

Because up until now, he hadn't discerned what was special about the Ageless Root.

This was just a medicinal material he didn't recognize that he obtained by luck a long time ago, and he'd always had it casually thrown in a corner of his Spatial Ring.

# Chapter 650: Refining the Rebirth Pill

---

He'd only dug out this medicinal material when Zhang Shou Yong was looking for it.

Of course, he never thought of giving it to Zhang Shou Yong.

Although Zhang Shou Yong was his Big Brother in name, but he'd never taken Zhang Shou Yong to be his Big Brother in his heart.

He'd even thought of withdrawing this medicinal material before Zhang Shou Yong, yet not giving it to Zhang Shou Yong, causing Zhang Shou Yong to be infuriated...

Yet he never imagined that a matter like the one of today would have happened.

But a medicinal material that he didn't recognize in exchange for his mother's cultivation was something that he felt he benefited from.

Deal?

Presently, the group of Zhang Clan elders were completely stunned, and they were unable to recover from their shock for a long time.

Originally, when they saw Zhang Shou Yuan withdraw that inconspicuous medicinal material, they felt that Zhang Shou Yuan was inviting humiliation...

Yet never had they imagined that Zhang Shou Yong would actually give up making it difficult for the Patriarch's wife for the sake of this medicinal material.

"Unbelievable!"

"Exactly what medicinal material is that?"

...

The group of Zhang Clan elders were filled with interest towards the medicinal material that was currently held in Zhang Shou Yong's hand, and the feelings of the Patriarch was exactly similar to the group of elders.

He never expected as well that his second son was able to use an inconspicuous medicinal material to turn the tide...

But based on the present situation, the ending of the entire matter wasn't bad.

His second wife didn't have to be crippled in the end.

"The matter of today is done." Zhang Shou Yong left before these

indifferent words before calling out to Duan Ling Tian and returning to the courtyard he lived in.

"Mother." Zhang Shou Yuan took a deep breath as he extended out his hand to support the woman that was covered in cold sweat.

The woman stared at Duan Ling Tian and Zhang Shou Yong's disappearing figure with eyes that were filled with brutal killing intent.

After Duan Ling Tian and Zhang Shou Yong returned to the courtyard, they walked into a room together.

Subsequently, Zhang Shou Yong passed the Ageless Root in his hand to Duan Ling Tian. "Brother Ling Tian, is this medicinal material very important to you?"

At that time, when Duan Ling Tian asked him to help look for the Ageless Root, he hasn't realized the importance of the Ageless Root to Duan Ling Tian.

But after the incident of today, it instead allowed him to realize how important it was to Duan Ling Tian.

"Yes, it's extremely important." Duan Ling Tian firmly grasped the Ageless Root as he tried his best to suppress the feeling in his heart, and he put it away in his Spatial Ring as if he'd obtained a precious treasure.

"No matter what, your luck isn't bad... I never imagined that my second brother would actually just happen to have this Ageless Root." Zhang Shou Yong sighed. "If it wasn't for you coming to denounce their crimes today and causing his mother to be in a dangerous situation, he might not have handed the Ageless Root over."

Zhang Shou Yong knew the conflict between himself and Zhang Shou Yuan well.

Even if Zhang Shou Yuan had the Ageless Root and knew that he was looking for it, Zhang Shou Yuan would still not give it to him.

At most, Zhang Shou Yuan would intentionally take out the Ageless Root to anger him.

"I never expected it as well." Duan Ling Tian nodded. The incident from today was something that even he felt disbelief towards.

If he didn't come to the Zhang Clan Estate to look for Zhang Shou Yong that day, if he didn't encounter Zhang Shou Yong's second brother, Zhang Shou Yuan, then he wouldn't have executed the soul skill, Thousand Illusions, to play a trick of Zhang Shou Yuan.

Nor would he have offended the Zhang Clan Patriarch's wife because of this, causing her to hate him to the bone and send her subordinates to kill him.

All of this seems as if it was predestined by the heavens. Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian returned to his senses, and he looked at Zhang Shou Yong and said sincerely. "Big Brother Zhang, no matter what, if it wasn't for you today, it would be impossible for me to force your Second Mother to that extent... If I wasn't able to force her to that extent, your second brother wouldn't take out the Ageless Root as the terms of exchange."

As far as Duan Ling Tian was concerned, the reason he was able to obtain the Ageless Root was all because of Zhang Shou Yong in the end.

"Brother Ling Tian, you're being too polite.... Don't forget that you've given me a grade three spirit weapon! No matter how valuable the Ageless Root is, could it be that it's even able to be more valuable than a grade three spirit weapon?" Zhang Shou Yong shook his head.

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be stunned when he heard Zhang Shou Yong.

He never expected that Zhang Shou Yong would compare the Ageless Root with a grade three spirit weapon.

After all, a grade three spirit weapon wasn't rare to him.

So long as he had the materials, he could refine one at any time,



whereas, the Ageless Root was different.

Obtaining the Ageless Root also meant that he could officially start to refine the Rebirth Pill...

When he thought of the heaven defying medicinal strength of the Rebirth Pill, Duan Ling Tian's feelings surged once more.

"Big Brother Zhang, since the matter of today has been dealt with, I ought to leave as well." Duan Ling Tian bid his farewells to Zhang Shou Yong.

Presently, he was impatient to get home, as he wished for nothing more than to return and refine the heaven defying medicinal pill, the Rebirth Pill.

"I'll send you there." This time, not only did Zhang Shou Yong personally send Duan Ling Tian out of the Zhang Clan Estate, he even sent Duan Ling Tian all the way to the Darkstone Estate.

"I'll see you in a month." Before Duan Ling Tian entered the Darkstone Estate, he lightly smiled as he spoke to Zhang Shou Yong.

"I'll see you in a month." Zhang Shou Yong nodded.

Zhang Shou Yong only turned and left after he saw Duan Ling Tian safely enter the Darkstone Estate.

The reason he personally sent Duan Ling Tian back was because he was worried that second mother of his would once again send her subordinates to attack Duan Ling Tian...

He was extremely clear about the temperament of her second mother, she sought vengeance for the smallest grievances without leaving any room for turning back.

"Hmph!" Duan Ling Tian had just entered the Darkstone Estate when he heard a cold snort from the courtyard ahead, and when he looked carefully, it was the Saber Young Master, Long Yun, that was coldly looking at him.

"Long Yun!" Duan Ling Tian's brows raised as his Spiritual Force stretched out to envelop Long Yun.

In next to no time, the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth twitched.

Heavens!

What have I seen?

"This... This is too crazy, right?" Duan Ling Tian laughed bitterly in his heart.

Earlier, when his Spiritual Force enveloped Long Yun earlier,

he'd detected Long Yun's cultivation at the first possible moment.

But Long Yun's cultivation had exceeded Duan Ling Tian's expectations.

The seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage!

Long Yun's cultivation actually surpassed his current cultivation.

Duan Ling Tian was slightly speechless.

"Looks like it's really possible that this fellow's cultivation has been pushed up by a pile of spirit fruits... Looks like that master behind him doesn't lack a store of spirit fruits." Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

Undeniably, traces of envy had arose in Duan Ling Tian's heart.

He felt his fortuitous encounters could already be considered to be not bad.

But even then, his cultivation was still inferior to Long Yun.

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and disregarded Long Yun before heading towards the courtyard he stayed in.

So long as I consume the Rebirth Pill, I'll be able to surpass the

current Long Yun in one go... In the next year, so long as my comprehension in Wind Concept is able to follow up, then it wouldn't be impossible for me to break through to the Void Interpretation Stage before the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties." When he thought up to here, Duan Ling Tian was much more relieved.

He had the trump card that was the Rebirth Pill.

"Duan Ling Tian, you went out again?" When his courtyard was just before his eyes, a familiar voice sounded out by Duan Ling Tian's ears.

Duan Ling Tian turned around to look and saw Su Li walking out with large strides from the courtyard nearby, and Su Li's face was glowing.

"Su Li." Duan Ling Tian smiled to Su Li, and then his Spiritual Force stretched out to envelop Su Li and detect Su Li's current cultivation.

But the outcome struck a blow to Duan Ling Tian once more.

"Eighth... Eighth level of the Void Initiation Stage!" The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth twitched.

Can it be any crazier?

"The masters of Su Li and Long Yun really have substantial

resources. They're actually able to take out so many different spirit fruits for Su Li and Long Yun to consume and advance in cultivation." Quite great interest towards the masters of Su Li and Long Yun had arose in Duan Ling Tian's heart.

"Looks like Su Li is surely able to advance in the Dynasty Martial Competition... As for Long Yun, he similarly has a great chance." Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

"Duan Ling Tian, I forget to ask you the last time... Where's the little devil that was following by your side?" Su Li looked around and confirmed there were no traces of the little devil from that day before being unable to refrain from asking.

"Oh her? She left temporarily," said Duan Ling Tian.

He naturally knew who the little devil Su Li mentioned was, it was undoubtedly Han Xue Nai.

In the eyes of everyone including Su Li, all of them had taken that little girl Han Xue Nai to be a little devil.

Needless to say, Duan Ling Tian greatly approved this way of addressing Han Xue Nai.

The little devil did indeed suit Han Xue Nai extremely well.

"Little Gold, Little Black, Little White... I hope that all of you can be safe. Otherwise, I'll surely not let that Qing Nu off!" When he

finished thinking, cold lights flickered within Duan Ling Tian's eyes and he vowed in his heart.

"Su Li, I'll be going in first." Duan Ling Tian returned to his senses and bid his farewells to Su Li before returning to his room.

Su Li only returned to his senses after Duan Ling Tian's figure vanished from before his eyes, and he revealed a wisp of a smile as he muttered to himself. "Duan Ling Tian... I should be able to surpass you this time, right?" Su Li's words were obviously filled with confidence towards his current strength.

Eighth level of the Void Initiation Stage!

It was sufficient to allow Su Li to be filled with confidence.

Duan Ling Tian naturally didn't know what Su Li muttered after he left, otherwise, he would only smile indifferently.

After all, he was able to refine the Rebirth Pill today, and once he consumed the Rebirth Pill, he would be able to attain a transformation similar to being reborn in flames like the Divine Beast Phoenix...

At that time, his cultivation would undergo an enormous change that shook the very world.

Duan Ling Tian, who'd returned to his room, didn't do anything else, and he directly withdrew the grade three spirit weapon

cauldron he refined the other day.

After he withdrew the cauldron, he first withdrew the two types of secondary medicinal catalyst, the Ageless Root and Phoenix Wing Herb.

Subsequently, he withdrew a pile of medicinal materials.

The Rebirth Pill's method of refinement... Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath and slowly closed his eyes.

In the depths of his mind, the records related to the Rebirth Pill's method of refinement in the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor had fused one by one into his memories, and it became a part of his own memories.

After he confirmed that he'd fully grasped it, Duan Ling Tian returned to his senses.

Now, I'll start refining the Rebirth Pill! With a raise of his hand, a violet colored Pill Fire with traces of copper edges suffused on its surroundings flickered on his hand, and it was precisely the Violet Copper Pill Fire.

The Violet Copper Pill Fire was also called grade three Pill Fire, and it was possessed by grade three Alchemists.

# Chapter 651: Successive Breakthroughs

---

Along with the ignition of the grade three Pill Fire, Duan Ling Tian's gaze stared at the cauldron before him with extreme concentration.

The cauldron was already a grade three spirit weapon now, and it was able to resist the blazing of a grade three Pill Fire. Even if a grade three Pill Fire were to enter into it, it wouldn't be able to make it to melt and be damaged.

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian casually raised his hand to skillfully grab up a few medicinal materials and stuff them into the cauldron.

Subsequently, the Pill Fire that burnt on Duan Ling Tian's hand abruptly flashed out to be slapped into the cauldron.

He officially started refining the medicinal pill!

The few medicinal materials that were the first to be thrown in by Duan Ling Tian were medicinal materials that were comparatively more difficult to be melted by the Pill Fire, so he had to put them in first and allow the Pill Fire to melt them to a certain degree.

Half an hour passed, and Duan Ling Tian successively threw some of the other medicinal materials into the cauldron.



For a time, only the Ageless Root, Phoenix Wing Herb, and the Scarlet Phoenix blood which Duan Ling Tian hadn't withdrawn from his Spatial Ring remained.

But Duan Ling Tian wasn't impatient and he slowly melted the medicinal materials with his Pill Fire via the cauldron.

Another hour passed.

"Hu!" Duan Ling Tian let out a breath of air, and he excitedly took up the Ageless Root while his other hand opened the lid of the cauldron, then he threw the Ageless Root in.

Whoosh!

The Ageless Root had only just entered with a flame of indescribable color rose from within the cauldron, and the flames of the cauldron emitted an exceedingly dense medicinal smell.

Bang!

Subsequently, the cauldron lid descended to cover the cauldron tightly.

Duan Ling Tian's movements didn't stop because of this. His hands ceaselessly shot out grade three Pill Fire into the cauldron, and it was as if he was forever tireless.

After 15 minutes, Duan Ling Tian opened up the cauldron once more.

This time, he placed the Phoenix Wing Herb in.

"After the Phoenix Wing Herb is placed within and refined for half an hour, the Rebirth Pill would start to take form... But, if I want the Rebirth Pill to completely take form, then I must fuse the blood of the Scarlet Phoenix into it the instant it's about to be completed." Duan Ling Tian clearly remembered this portion of the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memories.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

After a short moment, only the sound of the grade three Pill Fire in Duan Ling Tian's hands being pressed into the cauldron remained.

Half an hour passed by very quickly.

"It's done!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze lit up abruptly, and he withdrew his right hand as the grade three Pill Fire on it was extinguished.

Practically at this instant, Duan Ling Tian's right hand descended

onto the cauldron.

In the next moment, a slap resounded out.

Whoosh!

A crimson red bolt of lightning instantly flashed out from the pill retrieval compartment at the side of the cauldron, and it contained a strand of crimson red flames coiled around it.

"Rebirth Pill!" Duan Ling Tian's discerning gaze noticed with a glance that the thing that shot out from the cauldron was precisely a medicinal pill that was coiled in crimson red flames.

It was the Rebirth Pill in the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian suppressed the surging emotions in his heart, and his concentrated gaze stared fixedly at the Rebirth Pill.

He knew that he couldn't be the slightest bit careless at this moment.

Otherwise, it would affect the final development of the Rebirth Pill.

After leaving the cauldron, the surface of the Rebirth Pill would

have a layer of crimson red flames, and this was something that Duan Ling Tian had found out from the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor long ago, so he wasn't surprised by it.

Besides that, he also knew that if he wanted the Rebirth Pill to have the strongest medicinal strength, then he must drip the Scarlet Phoenix blood on it at the instant the flames on the surface of the Rebirth Pill fused into it.

Only by making the Rebirth Pill absorb the Scarlet Phoenix blood at the right moment would it be able to develop the strongest medicinal strength

"If it's completed without the Scarlet Phoenix blood, the Rebirth Pill would exist only in name... Only the blood of a Scarlet Phoenix is able to develop the extremely formidable medicinal strength of the Rebirth Pill." This was something that Duan Ling Tian knew clearly in his heart.

Presently, Duan Ling Tian stared concentratedly at the Rebirth Pill, and he didn't dare be distracted in the slightest.

The strand of flames on the surface of the Rebirth Pill was ceaselessly being drawn into the Rebirth Pill.

In next to no time, only a slight trace remained.

"It's time!" Duan Ling Tian's heart shook as he suddenly raised his hand to instantly cause a drop of fiery red liquid to appear.

It was the Scarlet Phoenix blood, the main medicinal catalyst of the Rebirth Pill.

Swish!

With a raise of his hand, the Scarlet Phoenix blood seemed to have transformed into a red colored bolt of lightning that flashed out swiftly and shot towards the Rebirth Pill.

The instant the Scarlet Phoenix blood collided with the Rebirth Pill, the flames on the surface of the Rebirth Pill just happened to be absorbed into the pill.

Meanwhile, it was like the fusing of milk and water as the Scarlet Phoenix blood flawlessly fused into the Rebirth Pill.

Instantly, a flash of light exploded out before Duan Ling Tian.

With the Rebirth Pill as the center, a strand of dazzling crimson red glow exploded out like a miniature sun, causing Duan Ling Tian to be unable to refrain from closing his eyes.

In next to no time, the scorching sun gradually restrained itself, and a fiery red medicinal pill that didn't look to be special in the slightest had appeared before Duan Ling Tian.

"Rebirth Pill!" Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath, and with a

raise of his hand, he grasped the medicinal pill firmly in his hand, as if he was deeply afraid it would escape from his grasp.

The medicinal pill felt warm in his hand, and at the same time, a strand of dense medicinal fragrance drifted out.

The medicinal fragrance caused his mind to feel at ease when it entered Duan Ling Tian's nose.

"The Rebirth Pill... I've finally refined it successfully." Duan Ling Tian's feelings surged, and with a casual raise of his hand, he'd put away the cauldron in his Spatial Ring.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian flew up onto his bed and sat down cross-legged.

At the same time, he stuffed the Rebirth Pill into his mouth.

The Rebirth Pill dissolved as soon as it entered his mouth, transforming into a strand of boundless warmth that ceaselessly flowed along Duan Ling Tian's throat to fuse into every corner of his body.

Although the medicinal strength of the Rebirth Pill had been divided into a myriad of strands, every single one was extremely strong, and it caused one to feel shock from the bottom of one's heart.

"Cultivate!" Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath, and he held the

Wind Concept Fragment in his hand at the same time as he closed his eyes to start cultivating.

Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, Earth Dragon Form!

Along with Duan Ling Tian circulating his mental cultivation method, the Origin Energy in his body started pulsating, and at the same time, his Origin Energy led the medicinal strength of the Rebirth Pill to flow along his meridians.

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian could clearly feel the strengthening and transformation of his Origin Energy.

In his cultivation, Duan Ling Tian didn't know how long has passed, but he felt that not long had passed.

In next to no time, his cultivation smoothly broke through to the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage...

Originally, Duan Ling Tian had just broken through to the sixth level of the Void Initiation Stage not long ago and was quite a distance away from the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage. If he was to cultivate himself with the assistance of mid grade Origin Stones, he would at least have to spend half a year before being confident of breaking through.

But now, it seemed that not long had passed before he smoothly broke through.

After breaking through to the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage, the pulsation of the Origin Energy in Duan Ling Tian's body grew quicker and quicker, and even the speed it consumed the medicinal strength of the Rebirth Pill became faster and faster.

After he entered the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage, it wasn't long after before Duan Ling Tian broke through to the eighth level of the Void Initiation Stage.

Subsequently, it was the ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage!

After breaking through to the ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage, Duan Ling Tian's Origin Energy still continued to swiftly advance until it advanced to a critical point before stopping.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian could clearly feel how vast and strengthened his Origin Energy was.

"Ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage!" Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian opened his eyes, and a bright light that was like a dazzling array of stars in the night sky flashed within.

"My current strength..." Duan Ling Tian lightly clenched his fist, and Origin Energy suffused his fist.

Whoosh!

Instantly, the energy of heaven and earth above Duan Ling Tian roiled, and numerous ancient horned dragon silhouettes gradually



condensed into form...

In the end, it condensed into a total of 12 ancient horned dragon silhouettes.

Without utilizing a spirit weapon or Concept, he possessed the strength of 12 ancient horned dragons.

It was precisely the symbol of a ninth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist.

"The medicinal strength of the Rebirth Pill is as overbearing as expected... If it wasn't for the restraint of Concept, I would even possibly be able to directly break through to the Void Interpretation Stage this time!" When he thought up to here, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but sigh.

"What a pity, My Wind Concept is only at the seventh level now. Not to mention being extremely far away from advancing to the first level of Intermediate Wind Concept, it's even quite far away from advancing to the ninth level of Elementary Wind Concept." Breaking through to the Void Interpretation Stage was already not something that could be achieved just by Origin Energy.

Besides Origin Energy, one must comprehend first level Intermediate Concept.

Just like the current Duan Ling Tian, unless he comprehended first level Intermediate Wind Concept, otherwise, even if he had

the assistance of the Rebirth Pill, it would be impossible for him to break through to the Void Interpretation Stage.

"No matter what, even if I don't utilize the soul skill, Thousand Illusions, and the grade one spirit weapon or Quasi Royal Grade spirit weapon, my current cultivation is sufficient for me to advance in the Dynasty Martial Competition." In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian felt at ease.

"I wonder what day is it now...? The Dynasty Martial Competition should be starting soon, right?" Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

At the same time, he got off his bed and left his room.

After walking out of his room, he walked out and quickly encountered a guard in the Darkstone Estate. "Big Brother, what day is it today? When is the Dynasty Martial Competition starting?"

Even though the guard didn't know Duan Ling Tian, since Duan Ling Tian was within the Darkstone Estate, Duan Ling Tian was undoubtedly one of the 10 great young geniuses of the Darkstone Empire that were participating in the Dynasty Martial Competition.

He didn't dare be disrespectful. "The Dynasty Martial Competition is starting 10 days from now."

"Ten days?" Duan Ling Tian's brows raised, and his eyes revealed slight shock.

"I never imagined that I only cultivated for 20 days... In other words, I only spent 20 days of time to breakthrough from the sixth level of the Void Initiation Stage to the ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage." When he thought up to here, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but feel slightly complacent in his heart.

Leaping through three levels in the space of 20 days.

Who was able to achieve this?

"But, the medicinal strength of the Rebirth Pill is truly strong... My consumption of the Rebirth Pill's medicinal strength until now is not even a drop in the ocean that is the medicinal strength of the Rebirth Pill!" The more Duan Ling Tian thought about it in his heart, the more excited he was. "If I'm able to completely consume the medicinal strength of the Rebirth Pill, it probably wouldn't be a problem for me to break through to the Martial Monarch Stage... Even breaking through to the Martial Emperor Stage might not be impossible."

Martial Emperor Stage!

"With the Rebirth Pill's assistance, I would perhaps be able to break through to the Martial Emperor stage at an age earlier than the second lifetime of the Rebirth Martial Emperor!" Duan Ling Tian's feelings surged as he thought in his heart.

# Chapter 652: The Death of a Void

## Interpretation Stage Expert

---

"Duan Ling Tian!" Duan Ling Tian has only taken a few steps when he heard an aged voice call out to him.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian saw an old man walking over from afar, and he wasn't unfamiliar to him.

It was one of the two old men that normally followed behind King Yong.

"Senior." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled to the old man.

Although his cultivation wasn't inferior to the old man right now, and when relying on his soul skill, Thousand Illusions, he was even able to easily kill the old man.

But Duan Ling Tian didn't feel that he'd become any different because of this.

He was still the same Duan Ling Tian from before.

He wouldn't put on airs before people he knew from before just because of their difference in strength.

The old man returned a smile and said, "Duan Ling Tian, someone from the Feng Clan was looking for you a while ago, and

they asked for you to head over to the Feng Clan... But you were cultivating at that time."

Feng Clan?

Duan Ling Tian's brows raised as he thought in his heart. "Could it be that City Governor Feng and Tian Wu have returned? They asked someone to invite me over?"

He didn't know many people in the Feng Clan.

Besides Feng Wu Dao and Feng Tian Wu, he couldn't think of any other person.

"Senior, thank you for giving me the message." Duan Ling Tian thanked the old man before heading out of the Darkstone Estate, as he intended to go to the Feng Clan.

The old man had a complicated gaze as he looked at Duan Ling Tian's figure that disappeared into the distance.

"I truly never imagined that not only does Duan Ling Tian possess shocking natural talent, even the people he knows are extraordinary... The person that came to look for him a few days ago seemed to be a clan guard of the Feng Clan." The old man was shocked in his heart.

He was practically able to confirm that a person who was able to make a Feng Clan guard come look for Duan Ling Tian was surely

someone of extraordinary status in the Feng Clan.

"Unfortunately, he's too young... Not to mention him, it would probably even be exceedingly difficult for Mo Xuan to advance in the Dynasty Martial Competition this time and obtain the qualifications to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties." When he thought up to here, the old man shook his head.

Obviously, he didn't think that Duan Ling Tian was able to become eminent in the Dynasty Martial Competition and obtain the qualifications to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties.

"Hmm?" Duan Ling Tian who'd just left the Darkstone Estate couldn't help but frown.

Because by relying on his acute senses that he'd developed from his profession as a mercenary in his previous life, he noticed an extremely cold and gloomy gaze staring at him from the shadows...

When the gaze descended onto him, it seemed to be filled with killing intent.

"Looks like the Zhang Clan's Patriarch's wife still hasn't given up..." A wisp of a cold smile appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth as he guessed the identity of the person that had arrived.

The person had surely been sent over by the wife of the Zhang Clan's Patriarch.

This was something that Duan Ling Tian could be sure of.

After all, after he arrived at the Capital of the Darkhan Dynasty, he hasn't offended anyone, and he only had conflict with the Zhang Clan's Second Young Master and the Patriarch's wife.

"Second level of the Void Interpretation Stage?" Presently, Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force had advanced swiftly along with his cultivation and obtained a tremendous increase.

Now, Duan Ling Tian's cultivation had broken through to the ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage, and his Spiritual Force had been pushed to the second level of the Void Interpretation Stage.

Relying on his current Spiritual Force, the cultivation of the Void Interpretation Stage martial artist would be unable to escape before Duan Ling Tian.

"Since he's unable to sense my Spiritual Force, then he ought to not be an Inscription Master..." A wisp of a cold smile curled on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth, and then he took a stride forward.

When Duan Ling Tian walked out, he noticed that the second level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist followed closely behind him.

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian had just turned passed a street and hadn't even had the time to enter a remote alley when that Void Interpretation Stage expert had already made a move, and his movements were so swift that it was like a bolt of lightning that was impossible to guard against.

As a Void Interpretation Stage martial artist, he didn't have many scruples.

Duan Ling Tian had just left the street before the Darkstone Estate, and he'd already made a move.

"Hmph!" Practically at the instant the Void Interpretation Stage martial artist attacked, Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force that was stretched out reacted to this moment, and he couldn't help but grunt coldly.

Thousand Illusions!

Practically in an instant, a dim light flickered within Duan Ling Tian's eyes, and he directly fused his Spiritual Force into the soul brand at the depths of his soul to execute the soul skill that belonged solely to him.

Instantly, an illusory space was constructed by him, and it enveloped an area not far away behind him.



It was precisely the place the Void Interpretation Stage martial artist was coming from.

After a short moment, the Void Interpretation Stage martial artist entered the illusory space, and his entire body was affected, causing him to stop and flash to another side and attack like the wind.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

...

As a Void Interpretation Stage martial artist, this person attacked extremely swiftly, and in the blink of an eye, he'd caused a wave of ear piercing howls of the wind.

At the same time, the airflow in the sky pulsed and gave rise to a gust of violent winds that blew towards Duan Ling Tian who stood nearby, causing his clothes to flutter in the wind.

"Hmph!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze went slightly cold as he walked step by step towards the Void Interpretation Stage martial artist and intended to kill him.

Although this Void Interpretation Stage martial artist's strength far surpassed him, his enemy had fallen into his illusory space and was utterly unable to guard against him. If he wanted to kill the martial artists, it would be extremely easy.

But in next to no time, Duan Ling Tian stopped moving, because he noticed that another person had arrived.

Swoosh!

A figure that was even faster than the Void Interpretation Stage martial artist that had fallen into Duan Ling Tian's illusory space flashed over, and the figure arrived nearby Duan Ling Tian in the blink of an eye.

This figure wasn't unfamiliar to Duan Ling Tian.

"King Yong!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze lit up as he recognized the person that had arrived.

King Yong nodded to Duan Ling Tian.

At this moment, King Yong's expression was extremely unsightly, and the red mole between his brows had even slightly darkened and seemed to announce the rage in his heart.

"I noticed him earlier... But I never expected that he'd actually come for you." At the same time that King Yong spoke, he took a step forward.

Whoosh!

With a raise of his hand, a palm print whistled out to instantly descend onto the Void Interpretation Stage expert's chest, causing him to be killed directly.

At this moment, King Yong didn't even notice that something was off with his opponent.

"Fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage!" Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force detected King Yong's cultivation.

Not to mention that this second level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist had fallen into the illusory space Duan Ling Tian created with his soul skill, Thousand Illusions, even if Duan Ling Tian didn't construct the illusory space, this martial artist would die without a doubt at King Yong's hand.

"Duan Ling Tian, who did you offend? There's actually a Void Interpretation Stage martial artist that wants to deal with you." King Yong frowned as he looked at Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian laughed bitterly and didn't conceal anything as he spoke of the conflict between himself and the Zhang Clan Patriarch's wife.

"Zhang Clan?" Slight fear appeared on King Yong's face when he heard this. "That Zhang Clan isn't simple... Moreover, I heard that the second wife of the Zhang Clan's Patriarch seems to have an extremely extraordinary background."

Duan Ling Tian nodded, as he wasn't surprised by this.

When he brought those three corpses into the Zhang Clan the other day, he'd heard that those people had entered the Zhang Clan along with the Patriarch's wife all those years ago in the form of a dowry.

Obviously, the Zhang Clan Patriarch's wife had a power that possessed extraordinary strength behind her.

"Where are you going?" King Yong asked.

"The Feng Clan." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled as he spoke.

"Feng Clan?" King Yong was stunned, and then he said, "I heard that someone from the Feng Clan came looking for you a few days ago... You know someone from the Feng Clan as well?"

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

"You've offended the Patriarch's wife of the Zhang Clan, and your situation is extremely dangerous... Hmm, I'll send you over," said King Yong to Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian was first stunned when he heard King Yong's words, and then he hurriedly thanked. "Thank you, King Yong."

"There's no need for thanks... If that little devil knows that

something happened to you, then wouldn't she kill me?" King Yong shook his head and laughed, and as he finished, there was slight bitterness at the corners of his mouth.

Duan Ling Tian naturally knew who was the little devil that King Yong spoke of, and he couldn't help but laugh embarrassedly.

That little girl Xue Nai was someone that even an existence at the fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage like King Yong feared extremely.

It truly caused him to be at a loss for words.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian and King Yong walked side by side and headed toward the Feng Clan.

"Young Master Ling Tian." The two of them had only just arrived at the entrance to the Feng Clan when a Feng Clan guard walked two steps forward and bowed in greeting to Duan Ling Tian.

"It's you." Duan Ling Tian recognized that when he arrived at the Feng Clan for the first time, this Feng Clan guard was one of those that were present.

"Young Master Ling Tian, the Eldest Master said that so long as you arrived, we should directly invite you in." The Feng Clan guard spoke respectfully.

Duan Ling Tian nodded, and then he looked at King Yong and

smiled. "King Yong, come in with me... As it happens, I can introduce the Feng Clan's Eldest Master to you."

King Yong was stunned long ago when the Feng Clan guard had finished speaking.

The Feng Clan's Eldest Master?

Although he was only a King in the Darkstone Empire, he was the number one expert in the Darkstone Empire at the same time, and he normally liked to wander about in the Darkhan Dynasty.

Because he could only find the passion he sought in the Darkhan Dynasty.

In the Darkhan Dynasty, there were many Void Interpretation Stage independent experts that were able to spar with him, whereas, the reason he possessed his current cultivation was precisely because of the ceaseless sparring he'd experienced with the Void Interpretation Stage experts in the Darkhan Dynasty for many years.

Otherwise, it would have been extremely difficult for him to break through to the fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage with just his natural talent.

After wandering about in the Darkhan Dynasty for a long time, he naturally knew in detail about some things in the Darkhan Dynasty.

Amongst them, the name of the Feng Clan's Eldest Master was like thunder that reverberated in his ears since long ago.

Supposedly, the Feng Clan's Eldest Master was the number one young expert of the Darkhan Dynasty a few tens of years ago... Later on, his cultivation was even almost on par with the two great ancestors of the Feng Clan.

Yet at that time, the age of the Feng Clan's Eldest Master wasn't even half the age of the two ancestors of the Feng Clan.

As far as he was concerned, the cultivation of the Feng Clan's Eldest Master had even possibly surpassed the two Feng Clan ancestors now.

It was even to the extent that the Feng Clan's Eldest Master's cultivation might even be able to compare with that existence in the Imperial Family.

"Alright." King Yong didn't refuse Duan Ling Tian's invitation, and he followed Duan Ling Tian to enter the Feng Clan Estate.

Under the lead of the Feng Clan guard, the two of them moved through the Feng Clan Estate.

"Duan Ling Tian, how did you get acquainted with the Feng Clan's Eldest Master?" On the way, King Yong couldn't help but ask curiously.

# Chapter 653: Reunion

---

After all, although the Eldest Master of the Feng Clan was almost the same age as King Yong. He was an unreachable existence to King Yong.

The Feng Clan was a formidable clan that was only inferior to the Imperial Family in the Darkhan Dynasty, and the experts within it were numerous like the clouds. Merely existences at the seventh level of the Void Interpretation Stage or above were almost 10 in number.

Amongst them were the two great ancestors of the Feng Clan that supposedly were existences at the eighth level of the Void Interpretation Stage or above, whereas, the Feng Clan's Eldest Master Feng Wu Dao was supposedly to have already become not the slightest bit inferior to the Feng Clan's two great ancestors since a few years ago.

Most importantly, he was still young, and his cultivation was still able to continue advancing.

"I got to know him by chance." Duan Ling Tian smiled, yet didn't speak of it in detail.

How was he supposed to say it?

Could it be that he could say that because of an extremely crazy prediction, Feng Wu Dao had brought along his daughter to a city in the southern area of the Darkstone Empire a few years ago and



became the Governor of that city before holding a Groom Search Competition for his daughter?

King Yong nodded.

He was an intelligent person and discerned that Duan Ling Tian didn't want to say anything further, so he didn't continue asking.

But when he thought of how he was about to meet that great figure in the rumors, King Yong's breathing couldn't help but become hurried.

The number one expert of the Darkstone Empire, King Yong, had lived half his lifetime, yet when had he lost his composure like this in the past?

After a short moment, Duan Ling Tian and King Yong arrived before an estate within the estate under the lead of the Feng Clan guard.

"You can return, I'll go in myself." When he saw the Feng Clan guard about to knock on the door, Duan Ling Tian spoke out.

"Yes, Young Master Ling Tian, then I'll take my leave first." The Feng Clan guard nodded respectfully to Duan Ling Tian before leaving.

King Yong was completely disregarded by him.

Of course, King Yong didn't feel that slightest bit displeased.

Not to mention the guard didn't know his identity, even if the guard knew his identity, the guard would surely not be afraid of him.

Although he was only a guard, he was still a guard of the Feng Clan.

Even if King Yong was perhaps able to assassinate a Feng Clan guard in secret, he would absolutely not dare kill a Feng Clan guard openly before a member of the Feng Clan.

The dignity of the Feng Clan wasn't something that a King from a tiny Empire like him could be disrespectful towards.

Knock! Knock!

Duan Ling Tian took two steps forward and knocked on the door of the estate before him.

Not long after, Duan Ling Tian heard a wave of hurried footsteps sound out from within.

Click!

Subsequently, the door was opened, and an aged and thin figure

walked over with large strides to appear before Duan Ling Tian.

"Grandma Xu." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled at he nodded towards the old lady that opened the door.

"Young Master Ling Tian." When she saw Duan Ling Tian, Grandma Xu squeezed out a smile that looked more unsightly than a crying expression.

Subsequently, Grandma Xu's gaze descended onto King Yong who stood behind Duan Ling Tian. "This is?"

"This is King Yong, a King of the Darkstone Empire, and the person who was in the lead of the group when bringing me to the Darkhan Dynasty to participate in the Dynasty Martial Competition." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled as he introduced King Yong to Grandma Xu.

"King Yong?" Grandma Xu's gaze descended onto King Yong, and then she nodded lightly. "I've heard of you, the number one expert of the Darkstone Empire."

"You flatter me." King Yong hurriedly spoke modestly.

"Young Master Ling Tian, please enter." In next to no time, Grandma Xu greeted Duan Ling Tian into the estate.

As for King Yong, she didn't pay any further attention to him, and King Yong wasn't surprised by this as well.

Since this old lady was able to stay within the estate of the Feng Clan's Eldest Master, her identity in the Feng Clan was presumably extraordinary, and even if her strength was inferior to him, she wasn't someone he could offend.

In next to no time, Grandma Xu led Duan Ling Tian and King Yong into the Audience Hall within the estate.

The Audience Hall was completely empty.

"Young Master Ling Tian, I'll go invite the Eldest Master over." Grandma Xu notified Duan Ling Tian before turning around and heading out.

Grandma Xu hadn't left for long when Duan Ling Tian heard a wave of hurried footsteps.

King Yong's expression became serious when he heard this.

Only Duan Ling Tian had a slight smile on his face as he looked towards the entrance of the Audience Hall.

In next to no time, an aged figure appeared before Duan Ling Tian and King Yong, and it caused King Yong to be unable to help but be stunned. "Isn't that the Eldest Master of the Feng Clan?"

"Elder Kong!" Duan Ling Tian looked at the old man and revealed

a brilliant smile.

The person that had appeared before him and King Yong was none other than Elder Kong, who he'd met in Phoenix Nest City on that day.

Elder Kong's cultivation was extraordinary, and at the same time, he was also an Inscription Master.

In the entire Darkhan Dynasty, his art of Inscriptions was matchless.

In the territory of the Darkhan Dynasty, if he were to say he was second in the Dao of Inscriptions, then no one would dare say they were the first!

"Haha... Brother Duan, we meet again." When he saw Duan Ling Tian once more, Elder Kong laughed joyfully, and his eyes were filled with recollection.

In his eyes, Duan Ling Tian wasn't simply a young man, as this young man's attainments in the Dao of Inscription was something that even he admired greatly.

Moreover, he'd learned many things from this young man all those years ago.

It was precisely because of the guidance of this young man all those years ago that his attainments in the Dao of Inscriptions was

able to advance in a short period of time.

"Yeah, we meet again." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

"Elder Kong?" King Yong who stood by Duan Ling Tian's side was stunned once more when he heard how Duan Ling Tian addressed the old man.

Elder Kong!

He was naturally familiar with this name.

There were many outstanding Inscription Masters in the Darkhan Dynasty, and they were able to inscribe miraculous Inscriptions, whereas, amongst these Inscription Masters, there was one person that was the most outstanding.

That person was the Revered Elder of the Feng Clan, and people called him Elder Kong.

Supposedly, no one in the Darkhan Dynasty was able to compare with the attainments of the Feng Clan's Elder Kong in the Dao of Inscriptions, and only a few Inscription Masters in a few Dynasties had the qualifications to sit on equal ground as Elder Kong.

In the Darkhan Dynasty, Elder Kong's reputation wasn't inferior to the Feng Clan's Eldest Master, Feng Wu Dao.

"Brother Duan, this is?" Meanwhile, Elder Kong noticed King Yong as well.

"This is King Yong..." Duan Ling Tian introduced King Yong to Elder Kong as well.

"King Yong? I've heard of you, the number one expert of the Darkstone Empire... Your cultivation isn't bad." Elder Kong sized King Yong up and nodded lightly.

"Elder Kong." Even though Elder Kong had only greeted King Yong indifferently, yet King Yong didn't dare be discourteous and hurriedly bowed respectfully.

Not to mention the attainments of this old man in the Dao of Inscriptions, even the old man's cultivation was something that was difficult for him to reach.

Elder Kong similarly paid no further attention to King Yong, and he instead carried on chatting passionately with Duan Ling Tian, causing King Yong to be slightly embarrassed.

Duan Ling Tian noticed this and occasionally brought King Yong into the topic, allowing King Yong to avoid much embarrassment.

"Ling Tian!" Not long after, a clear voice entered into the Audience Hall.

Subsequently, a dignified middle aged man in a fiery red robe

strode in with majestic gait, and his imposing manner was extraordinary.

At the side of this dignified middle aged man was a young woman that followed like a shadow.

The woman wore red clothes and was like a fairy of fire.

Besides that, she also had an absolutely beautiful face that was dazzling, and she had black brows that seemed to have come from a painting. Her eyes were like two drops of autumn water, and she possessed a beautiful nose, cherry red lips, white teeth, and naturally aligned features that drew out a beautiful outline and caused her to be suffocatingly beautiful.

She was like a celestial maiden that had descended into the mortal world.

"Big Brother Duan!" When the red clothed young woman saw Duan Ling Tian, her beautiful face revealed pleasant surprise.

"City Governor Feng." Duan Ling Tian nodded with a smile to the dignified middle aged man before looking at the red clothed woman. "Tian Wu."

The people that arrived were precisely the pair of father and daughter, Feng Wu Dao and Feng Tian Wu.

"Haha... Ling Tian, you've finally arrived." Feng Wu Dao



laughed, and he arrived before Duan Ling Tian in a short moment before nodding with satisfaction. "Not bad, you're even more robust than before... I heard from Grandma Xu that you obtained the qualifications from the Darkstone Empire to participate in the Dynasty Martial Competition. Looks like your current cultivation isn't bad."

"It's normal." Duan Ling Tian smiled modestly.

"Big Brother Duan." Feng Tian Wu left Feng Wu Dao's side and stood by Duan Ling Tian's side with a beautiful face that was slightly red, and she was slightly ill at ease. "You... You've come."

Duan Ling Tian nodded. "I have."

When Feng Tian Wu heard Duan Ling Tian's reply, she seemed to have recalled something, and the rosiness of her face became even more obvious and clear.

"A grown girl can't be kept at home... Ling Tian has only just arrived, yet Tian Wu has already left me, her father, and stood over there with him." Feng Wu Dao sighed intentionally.

"Father, what're you saying!?" Instantly, Feng Tian Wu was embarrassed to the point of wishing for nothing more than to drill a hole and hide within it, and her face became even more red, as if blood would drip out from it.

"Alright, I won't joke with you... Ling Tian, this is?" In next to no

time, Feng Wu Dao's gaze descended onto King Yong.

King Yong was truly too conspicuous. His figure was robust, his expression dignified, and especially the red mole in the center of his brows was extremely conspicuous.

"City Governor Feng, he's King Yong." Duan Ling Tian introduced King Yong once more.

"King Yong? The number one expert of the Darkstone Empire, you deserve your reputation." A trace of surprise was revealed within Feng Wu Dao's eyes as he nodded. "I'm grateful to you for taking care of Ling Tian all along the way here, thank you."

"Lord Wu Dao, you're too kind. Since Duan Ling Tian came from our Darkstone Empire, then I have to take care of him no matter what." King Yong's breathing became hurried one more when facing Feng Wu Dao, and his heartbeat quickened as well.

Even though he was the number one expert of the Darkstone Empire, and he received the reverence of the people of the Darkstone Empire.

But before Feng Wu Dao, he didn't dare put on any airs.

"You're very good." Feng Wu Dao nodded and smiled to King Yong.

For a time, King Yong was slightly overwhelmed by the

unexpected favor.

"Ling Tian, I'm already not a city governor now... In the future, directly call me Uncle Feng," said Feng Wu Dao to Duan Ling Tian, and his tone was exceedingly amiable like a kind senior.

"Yes, Uncle Feng." Duan Ling Tian hurriedly nodded.

"The Dynasty Martial Competition is ten days from now... At that time, Tian Wu will be participating as well. The current Tian Wu isn't the past Tian Wu, and I'm afraid you're going to suffer a loss if you encounter her." As he finished speaking, Feng Wu Dao couldn't help but laugh.

He still remembered how his daughter suffered a loss before Duan Ling Tian in the past...

As far as he was concerned, his daughter was surely capable of redeeming herself this time.

# Chapter 654: Resounding Slap

---

"Perhaps." Duan Ling Tian glanced at Feng Tian Wu who was behind him when he heard this, and then he smiled lightly.

Actually, early on when Feng Tian Wu had just made an appearance, his Spiritual Force had already stretched out to detect Feng Tian Wu's cultivation.

Seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage!

Feng Tian Wu's cultivation caused Duan Ling Tian to be shocked.

But when he thought of Feng Tian Wu's Fire Spirit Body, Duan Ling Tian came to an understanding.

As an innate Spirit Body, its speed of cultivation was normally extremely quick, and it was especially so for the comprehension of Force and Concept; it was swift to an absurd degree.

For example, as a possessor of the Fire Spirit Body, the speed of Feng Tian Wu's comprehension in Fire Force and Fire Concept was something that ordinary people were utterly unable to imagine.

"Perhaps, the speed Tian Wu comprehended Fire Concept is even not inferior to the comprehension speed of a martial artist that possesses an extremely high comprehension ability and a Fire Concept Fragment." Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

But Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force was able to detect Feng Tian Wu's current cultivation, yet was unable to find out the level of her comprehension in Fire Concept.

"Father, what are you saying? Big Brother Ling Tian is surely stronger than me." When she saw Duan Ling Tian look over, Feng Tian Wu's beautiful face that has just eased up flushed red once again, and she spoke to Feng Wu Dao at the same time.

Her words were filled with confidence towards Duan Ling Tian.

Feng Wu Dao couldn't help but laugh bitterly when he saw his daughter being so protective over Duan Ling Tian.

"Ling Tian, have you awakened to an innate Spirit Body now?" Feng Wu Dao looked at Duan Ling Tian and asked via voice transmission, and his tone contained traces of seriousness.

"No." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and replied via voice transmission. "Uncle Feng, I think that prediction might be..."

"No!" Duan Ling Tian hadn't finished speaking when Feng Wu Dao interrupted him with a voice transmission, and his tone was resolute and decisive.

Duan Ling Tian laughed bitterly and was at a loss for words.

"Just wait... You'll only be 30 in another 2 or 3 years. Perhaps you'll awaken to a Water Spirit Body or Ice Spirit Body in the next

three years?" Feng Wu Dao said via voice transmission.

"If I'm unable to awaken to an innate Spirit Body at the age of 30... Then would Uncle Feng be able to confirm that the prediction was inaccurate?" Duan Ling Tian asked.

"Even if you're unable to awaken to an innate Spirit Body at the age of 30... So long as Wu is unable to encounter a possessor of a Water Spirit Body or Ice Spirit Body by the age of 29, then I hope that you can get married and become one with her." As he finished speaking via voice transmission, Feng Wu Dao's tone was filled with seriousness.

Obviously, if it was really like that, then although he would still believe the prediction, but his resolution would still be slightly swayed.

If it really came to that moment, he would rather resort to desperate means than be willing to allow his daughter to face the danger of exploding from the pent up energy of her Fire Spirit Body.

Duan Ling Tian was instantly speechless when he heard this.

But he knew as well that he'd already become the only person that was able to save Feng Tian Wu in the eyes of Feng Wu Dao.

"That prediction..." Now, Duan Ling Tian was truly slightly speechless as he didn't know why the prediction just had to choose

him.

Although he possessed for fortuitous encounters that far surpassed ordinary people and had even fused with the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor, but he really didn't feel that he was able to save Feng Tian Wu.

The Fire Spirit Body was too troublesome.

This was something that he'd found out from the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor long ago.

But Duan Ling Tian also knew that since Feng Wu Dao had already decided, then saying anything more would be of no use.

"I only hope that it won't really come to that situation... If it really came to that situation, then I can only try and see whether I'm able to help Tian Wu get through this calamity." Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

"If I'm unable to help Tian Wu, then I'll try my best so that I have no regrets."

"If I'm able to save Tian Wu, then I'll surely carry out the responsibilities of a man and be responsible for Tian Wu." Duan Ling Tian quickly had a decision in his heart.

"Uncle Feng, I heard you intend to make Tian Wu appear in public?" Duan Ling Tian recalled when Grandma Xu said that day

and couldn't refrain from asking.

"Yes." Feng Wu Dao nodded, and he glanced at Feng Tian Wu with a doting gaze. "During all these years, Tian Wu has always silently followed by my side and no one knew of her existence... This time, I want to make everyone know that the Feng Clan has this little princess." Feng Wu Dao's tone obviously contained slight guilt.

Duan Ling Tian, who knew the reason for everything, naturally knew why Feng Wu Dao would feel guilty, yet Tian Wu didn't.

"Father, so long as I'm by your side, I don't care if others know I'm your daughter or not." Feng Tian Wu walked to stand by Feng Wu Dao's side and held his hand as she spoke with a gentle voice.

Suddenly, a voice transmission sounded out by Duan Ling Tian's ears. "Duan Ling Tian, I want to have a chat with Lord Wu Dao."

Duan Ling Tian nodded to King Yong, and then he looked at Feng Tian Wu and said, "Tian Wu, bring me around your Feng Clan Estate."

Feng Tian Wu nodded with slight embarrassment when she heard this. "Alright."

"Uncle Feng, I hope that you and Elder Kong can properly entertain King Yong for a while... During the journey here, King Yong has taken quite good care of me." Before Duan Ling Tian



brought Feng Tian Wu along and left, he spoke to Feng Wu Dao and Elder Kong.

When the two of them heard this, they glanced at each other before shaking their heads and smiling.

The two of them had lived for more than half their lifetimes, so they were naturally able to discern the deep meaning within Duan Ling Tian's words, and it was undoubtedly words that hoped they would entertain King Yong properly.

"During all these years, there was practically no companion of the same age by Tian Wu's side... You help me take good care of Tian Wu." Feng Wu Dao glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian and replied.

"Of course." Duan Ling Tian nodded earnestly.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian left the Audience Hall with Feng Tian Wu, and then they left the vast estate.

After walking out of the estate, Duan Ling Tian recalled something and looked at Feng Tian Wu as he asked with slight hesitance. "Tian Wu, I heard you haven't come into contact with the other people of the Feng Clan since you were young... Are you familiar with the Feng Clan Estate?"

"Big Brother Duan, don't worry." Feng Tian Wu said with a smile, "Although I didn't come into contact much with the other people

of the Feng Clan, but I frequently wander about the Feng Clan Estate."

Duan Ling Tian came to an understanding.

Yet Duan Ling Tian didn't know that although the other people of the Feng Clan didn't know of Feng Tian Wu's identity, they knew that a person called Feng Tian Wu existed in the Feng Clan.

Of course, in their eyes, Feng Tian Wu was only the granddaughter of Grandma Xu.

They'd never connected the Eldest Master Feng Wu Dao with Feng Tian Wu.

Under Feng Tian Wu's lead, Duan Ling Tian started to leisurely go around the Feng Clan Estate.

Needless to say, the Feng Clan Estate was exceedingly large, and the two of them had gone around for a long time before finally wander through a small corner of it.

"Big Brother Duan, I loved to be here the most when I was young... Every time Grandma Xu brought up a bucket of water, I would splash it all over her." Unknowingly, Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu arrived before a well, and Feng Tian Wu smiled as she spoke.

Presently, Feng Tian Wu seemed like a child that hadn't grown

up, simple and innocent.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze was complicated as he looked at Feng Tian Wu, and he sighed in his heart. "Why are the heavens so unfair to such a good girl? Not only is her life full of misfortunes, she was even given the Fire Spirit Body."

All along the way, Duan Ling Tian followed behind Feng Tian Wu, and they unknowingly arrived near the center area of the Feng Clan Estate.

"Big Brother Duan, past the pathway before us is the Martial Practice Field of the Feng Clan." Feng Tian pointed towards the distance as she spoke.

Duan Ling Tian nodded and headed towards the Martial Practice Field with Feng Tian Wu.

The Feng Clan's Martial Practice Field was extremely vast, and it caused Duan Ling Tian to be unable to refrain from being astonished.

"What a large Martial Practice Field!" Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but exclaim with admiration.

This Feng Clan Estate's Martial Practice Field was absolutely the largest he'd ever seen.

Presently, the Martial Practice Field was bustling with noise and

people moved up and down atop it, and there were even many people sparring that drew the spectating of many people.

"Feng Hao, she's from your Feng Clan? Her appearance isn't bad." Suddenly, a frivolous voice sounded out by Duan Ling Tian's ears, and the voice came from behind him. Obviously, it was the person behind him that said it.

"Kind of." In next to no time, another voice sounded out. "She seems to be the granddaughter of the servant girl that was by the side of our previous Patriarch's wife... But she's extremely cold. I once struck up a conversation with her in the past, but she never paid any attention."

Now, Duan Ling Tian was finally able to confirm.

These two voices of discussion turned out to be precisely discussing Feng Tian Wu, who was beside him.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but glance at Feng Tian Wu, whereas, Feng Tian Wu had a calm expression as if she utterly didn't hear the discussion between those two people.

But when Feng Tian Wu noticed Duan Ling Tian look over, she lightly shook her head instead and said via voice transmission, "Big Brother Duan, they're just silly people, there's no need to pay attention to them."

"Okay." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled as he nodded.

But in next to no time, the smile on Duan Ling Tian's face froze.

"The granddaughter of the servant girl by the side of the previous Patriarch's wife? So in other words, she's only a lowly servant?" The person that spoke the first earlier had spoken out once more.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian was able to perceive that Feng Tian Wu's delicate body lightly trembled, and her pair of beautiful watery eyes even revealed rage.

Swoosh!

Right at this moment, Duan Ling Tian moved.

Whirlwind!

Duan Ling Tian's movement was too swift like a bolt of lightning, and he flashed behind in the blink of an eye.

Slap!

A resounded slap sounded out.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian's figure stopped.

Presently, Duan Ling Tian glared coldly at the young man in

luxurious clothes before him that let out a shrill cry and groaned while holding his face, and Duan Ling Tian said in a low voice. "Watch your mouth!" Duan Ling Tian's words were filled with coldness.

"Big Brother Duan." Meanwhile, Feng Tian Wu stood by Duan Ling Tian's side as well, and her beautiful flushed red and contained a slight happy smile mixed within.

"Ke... Kid... You dare hit me? Do you know who I am?!" The young man in luxurious clothes rubbed the swollen half of his face as he spoke coldly with an unclear voice, and his voice was filled with coldness.

Meanwhile, the other young man who stood by the side of the young man in luxurious clothes stared at Duan Ling Tian as he shouted. "Kid, who're you? You actually dare trespass into our Feng Clan!"

Duan Ling Tian paid no attention to the latter and directly looked at the young man in luxurious clothes, and the corners of his mouth curled into a wisp of a cold smile. "Now that you say this, I truly am slightly curious... Who are you?"

# Chapter 655: The Consequences of Being Rude

---

"Hmph! You don't know who I am, yet you dare touch me? It seems to me that you're tired of living!" The young man in luxurious clothes grunted coldly, and glared angrily at Duan Ling Tian as if he wished for nothing more than to transform into a fierce beast that directly swallowed Duan Ling Tian.

"Kid, this is the Ye Clan's Second Young Master... It looks to me that you're completely courting death by even daring to touch him!" The Feng Clan disciple, Feng Hao, that stood by the side of the young man in luxurious clothes looked at Duan Ling Tian as he sneered.

"Ye Clan?" Duan Ling Tian muttered.

Subsequently, under the complacent gaze of the young man in luxurious clothes, Duan Ling Tian shook his head. "Sorry, I've been in the Capital for more than half a year, yet I've never heard of any Ye Clan... Is the Ye Clan really amazing?" As he finished speaking, Duan Ling Tian scanned Feng Hao and the young man in luxurious clothes with a curious expression.

"You... You!!" The complacent smile on the young man in luxurious clothes froze instantly, and he was angered to the point his body started trembling as he pointed out towards Duan Ling Tian.

But he didn't know what to say.

The young man before him hadn't even heard of his Ye Clan, so how could the young man know of him, the Second Young Master of the Ye Clan?"

"The Ye Clan is a formidable clan in the Darkhan Dynasty that's merely inferior to the Imperial Family and our Feng Clan... This person by my side is even the second son of the current Ye Clan Patriarch, Young Master Ye Xiang!" Feng Hao looked at Duan Ling Tian with a cold and indifferent gaze, and he had an expression that said 'you're dead!'

Merely inferior to the Imperial Family and the Feng Clan? Duan Ling Tian's heart jerked slightly.

Wouldn't that mean that this Ye Clan is able to compare with the Zhang Clan?

"Sorry, I still haven't heard of it." Duan Ling Tian shook his head, and he had a carefree expression from the beginning until the end.

As for Feng Tian Wu who stood by Duan Ling Tian's side, she was even more indifferent.

What a joke!

Who was her father?



The Feng Clan's Eldest Master, Feng Wu Dao, was an existence that seemed to have already surpassed the two Ancestors of the Feng Clan. In other words, he seemed to be the number one expert of the Feng Clan.

A clan that was even inferior to the Feng Clan was something that she was utterly indifferent to.

When they heard Duan Ling Tian's words, the expressions of Feng Hao and Ye Xiang became even more unsightly.

"Kid, you still haven't told me who you are and why you're in my Feng Clan Estate." Feng Hao said in a low voice, "Not any tom, dick, or harry, is able to enter our Feng Clan... Especially this area, if the permission of our Feng Clan's direct descendant higher-ups isn't obtained, then outsiders aren't allowed to approach here!" When he spoke up to here, Feng Hao's gaze revolved as he glanced deeply at Feng Tian Wu.

It was as if he was saying, 'you don't have the qualifications to bring someone over here, right?'

When he saw the gaze Feng Hao shot at Feng Tian Wu, Duan Ling Tian was naturally able to guess what Feng Hao was thinking, and he couldn't help but laugh.

Duan Ling Tian was extremely curious, if Feng Hao were to know that Feng Tian Wu was the only daughter of the Feng Clan's Eldest Master Feng Wu Dao, what kind of expression would he have? He extremely yearned to see that scene.

Feng Tian Wu paid no attention to Feng Hao and completely disregarded him.

"Heh..." Duan Ling Tian was instead laughing at this moment, and he laughed. "You said earlier that if the permission of your Feng Clan's direct descendant higher-ups isn't obtained, then outsiders aren't allowed to approach this area... Right?" Duan Ling Tian asked in reply.

"Of course!" Feng Hao nodded.

"Then he is currently in this area, could it be that he has obtained the permission of the direct descendant higher-ups of the Feng Clan?" Duan Ling Tian glanced lazily at Ye Xiang and asked once more.

"You!!" Ye Xiang's mood had already eased up slightly, and he only glared hatefully at Duan Ling Tian, yet when he heard Duan Ling Tian mention him again now, he couldn't help but be enraged. "Kid, looks like you're really want to court death!"

"Want to kill me? That depends on if you have the ability." Duan Ling Tian spoke in ridicule.

As the Second Young Master of the Ye Clan, Ye Xiang wasn't someone with a good temper, and now that he was provoked like this by Duan Ling Tian, he instantly flared up.

"Then I'll let you experience my ability!" Ye Xiang shouted out explosively as the Origin Energy on his body rose explosively, and he seemed to have transformed into a fierce tiger that opened its bloody mouth and pounced towards Duan Ling Tian, seeming as if he wanted to bite Duan Ling Tian to death with a single bite.

At the same time that Ye Xiang's figure flashed out, three ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared above him, and as he dashed closer towards Duan Ling Tian, another two ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared.

The strength of five ancient horned dragons!

"Second level of the Void Initiation Stage, second level Elementary Concept..." After he discerned Ye Xiang's cultivation, the disdain on the corner of Duan Ling Tian's mouth grew deeper.

"Impudent!" Right when Duan Ling Tian was about to make a move, an enraged delicate shout sounded out abruptly.

A figure that was like a fairy of flames flashed out like a ball of flames and swept towards Ye Xiang.

In the next moment, Ye Xiang let out a shrill cry, and he flew out like an arrow leaving the bow.

Bang!

Ye Xiang fiercely fell to the ground, and he tumbled successively

in an extremely sorry state.

Meanwhile, a fiery red figure had appeared before Duan Ling Tian, and it was precisely Feng Tian Wu!

The events before him were so sudden that Feng Hao was unable to react to them for some time.

"Ye Xiang!" When he reacted to what had happened, his face went dark as he hurriedly went to support Ye Xiang up.

"You... You actually dare lift a hand against Young Master Ye Xiang... You... You lowly servant!" Feng Hao looked at Feng Tian Wu and spoke with a tone that was filled with rage.

In his eyes, Feng Tian Wu was only the granddaughter of an old servant of the Feng Clan, and although she usually stayed at the estate of the Eldest Master, Feng Wu Dao, she had no status to speak of.

In terms of status, she was only worthy of carrying his shoes, yet a lowly servant like this actually dared injure his friend?

She deserved death!

"Hmph!" Right at this moment, a cold grunt sounded out.

Subsequently, a howl of the wind swept out, and in the next

moment, a slap resounded out.

Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian who wore violet clothes was already standing before Feng Hao and Ye Xiang, whereas, there was a clear palm print on Feng Hao's face, and it was still warm.

"AH!" Feng Hao was slightly late in perceiving it and emitting a shrill cry, and he stared at Duan Ling Tian with a gaze that contained hate and even more hate.

He wished for nothing more than to burn Duan Ling Tian's bones and scatter the ashes!

"Eh, isn't that Feng Hao?"

"That person beside him.... It seems to be the Ye Clan's Second Young Master, Ye Xiang, right?"

"Both have them have exactly similar palm prints on their faces... Looks like both of them were slapped by that violet clothed young man."

"Good gracious... Who is this guy? He's too formidable!"

...

Many people whispered in discussion as they approached the location of Duan Ling Tian and the others.

These people were disciples of the Feng Clan, and they were originally scattered all over the Feng Clan's Martial Practice Field, yet now that they noticed the commotion over here, they surrounded them while filled with interest.

When they saw so many people surrounding them, Feng Hao and Ye Xiang who felt they'd lost face greatly, felt their vital blood gush into their heads, causing them to feel their faces burn.

When has they lost such face in their entire lifetimes?

Could they endure it?

"Kid... You actually dare hit me! You dare hit me in our Feng Clan's territory?" Feng Hao took a step forward and glared angrily at Duan Ling Tian. "Didn't you ask me if Ye Xiang obtained the permission of the direct descendant higher-ups of the Feng Clan to come here?"

"Now, I'll tell you! I, Feng Hao, am the only grandson of the Feng Clan's Third Elder... Even if my friend didn't obtain permission, he can still enter here." Feng Hao's tone was filled with violent rage, and he quickly looked at Feng Tian Wu. "I'm different from this lowly servant by your side... Her birth causes her to be bound to have no qualifications to bring an outsider to this area!"

Feng Hao's voice were clearly and decisive.

He instead didn't notice that when the words 'lowly servant' were spoken once more, the flames of rage within the depths of Duan Ling Tian's eyes that had calmed down before blazed once more.

"You really are rude... Looks like the lesson I gave you earlier wasn't enough." Duan Ling Tian spoke out, although his tone was calm, yet it caused the people present to shudder with fear.

Swoosh!

In the next moment, Duan Ling Tian moved once more, and he seemed to have transformed into a gale that swept out.

At practically the exact same instant, the surrounding spectators saw the clothes of Feng Hao and Ye Xiang had suddenly started fluttering as if they were blown by the wind.

Slap!

A resounding slap sounded out once again, and it was clear and ear piercing.

Subsequently, everyone noticed that the other side of Feng Hao's face became swollen as well, and he seemed to have become puffed up like the head of a pig.

"How fast!"

"He's too fast!"

...

At the same time that the surrounding crowd of Feng Clan disciples that were spectating exclaimed in admiration at Duan Ling Tian's fearless courage, they were extremely shocked by Duan Ling Tian's ability.

This young man looked to be around 25 years old at most, and even if he took good care of his appearance, he ought to not be more than 30.

But from the attack he executed earlier, the young man was obviously already at the fourth level of the Void Initiation Stage or above...

Such strength was shocking.

Feng Tian Wu stood nearby, and as she watched Duan Ling Tian stand up repeatedly for her, she felt warmth in her heart, and her peerlessly beautiful face even revealed traces of a smile of joy.

Presently, Feng Tian Wu was simply like a celestial maiden whose heart had been moved by a mortal, and her beautiful and cute appearance caused one to wish for nothing more than to charge up and kiss her.



"You... You're dead... You're dead!" Feng Hao was angered to the point his entire body trembled intensely, but his current voice was slightly blurred and indistinct.

The surrounding crowd of spectators weren't surprised by this.

His mouth was slapped to the point of becoming swollen. Thus, how could he speak clearly?

For a time, many people looked at Duan Ling Tian with gazes filled with fear.

Most people were curious about who exactly this young man was to actually be so domineering and slapped the grandson the Feng Clan's Third Elder doted on the most to the point of becoming a 'pig's head.'

Moreover, the young man had obviously given the Ye Clan's Second Young Master, Ye Xiang, a slap.

"I'm dead?" Duan Ling Tian never imagined that Feng Hao still dared to say this at a time like this, and he couldn't help but laugh. "Looks like you haven't had enough slaps... Want to try again?"

Presently, when the smile on Duan Ling Tian's face entered the eyes of Feng Hao, it was no different than the appearance of a devil, and it caused his body to be unable to refrain from shuddering.

"Kid, feel free to be complacent now... The instant you lifted your hand against me, your fate was sealed. This day a year from now is the anniversary of your death!" An extremely cold sheen suffused Ye Xiang's eyes as he stared fixedly at Duan Ling Tian.

# Chapter 656: The Death of Feng Hao

---

He spoke as if Duan Ling Tian would surely die today.

"What? Even now you still think that you can kill me?" When faced with Ye Xiang's overestimation of his abilities, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but laugh in disdain.

"I can't kill you, but the experts in my Ye Clan are numerous like the clouds. Killing a little kid like you is extremely simple." Ye Xiang wiped the bloodstain on the corner of his mouth as he laughed coldly.

"So in this way, no matter what, I'm unable to escape death? Even if I kill you now, I don't have to have any scruples?" Duan Ling Tian smiled as he took a step forward.

Duan Ling Tian's words caused Ye Xiang's face to go pale, and he hurriedly shouted out. "Kid, if you take another step forward, I'll make that lowly servant by your side die a graveless death!"

Right at this moment, Duan Ling Tian, whose face had sunk, attacked once more.

Slap!

Another slap swung onto the other side of Ye Xiang's face, causing it to become swollen and for Ye Xiang to become another 'pig head,' following in the footsteps of Feng Hao.

"You... You..." Ye Xiang was slapped to the point he felt dizzy and his vision blurred, and he wasn't capable of finishing a complete sentence for a long time.

"I'll cut off the tongue of anyone who dares insult Tian Wu again!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes flickered with a cold light as he shouted out with a grim voice.

Instantly, Ye Xiang and Feng Hao were terrified to the point of not daring to say another word, yet a ruthless sheen was still contained in the depths of their eyes.

If they had the sufficient strength, they'd have killed Duan Ling Tian since long ago.

Presently, they purely bowed because of circumstances.

Duan Ling Tian naturally noticed the gazes of Ye Xiang and Feng Hao, yet he couldn't be bothered to pay attention to it.

"Tian Wu, it's boring here, let's return." Duan Ling Tian looked at Feng Tian Wu and smiled lightly.

"Mmm." Feng Tian Wu was looking with slight infatuation at Duan Ling Tian, and when she saw Duan Ling Tian look over, she instantly lowered her head in embarrassment.

But in next to no time, Feng Tian Wu's beautiful face darkened.

"Tian Wu, what's wrong?!" When he saw Feng Tian Wu's abrupt change in expression, Duan Ling Tian's heart jerked.

Whoosh!

But, Feng Tian Wu didn't respond to Duan Ling Tian, and she directly flashed out like a ball of crimson red flame that swept toward Feng Hao.

Instantly, Feng Hao was enveloped in flames.

"AH!!" A miserable shrill cry sounded out suddenly, and then it stopped abruptly.

In the next moment, the flames shook and transformed into a fiery red figure, a graceful and pretty figure.

Bang!

An enormous bang sounded out, it was Feng Hao who has his eyes wide open as he fell directly to the ground and was completely devoid of any signs of life.

He was dead!

After Feng Hao's corpse fell to the ground, the surroundings were deathly silent.

The surrounding crowd of Feng Clan disciples that were spectating the event stared at the young woman in fiery red clothes with a dumbstruck expression, and they were unable to say a single word for a long time.

After a long time, they recovered from their shock.

"Heavens! I'm not seeing things, right? She... She killed Feng Hao?"

"Feng Hao is the only grandson of the Third Elder. The Third Elder's son died earlier, and Feng Hao is the only descendant that remains in his family... With Feng Hao's death, his bloodline can be considered to have been completely cut off!"

"She's too ruthless! Even if she'd the granddaughter of Senior Xu, the Eldest Master isn't able to protect her, since she killed Feng Hao."

"Yeah. No matter how much the Eldest Master respects Senior Xu, but the granddaughter of Senior Xu had killed the only grandson of the Third Elder... If the Eldest Master interferes in this, it would be difficult for him to give the Third Elder an explanation this time."

...

The group of Feng Clan disciples whispered in discussion.

Many people couldn't help but shake their heads as they looked at Feng Tian Wu, and their eyes revealed traces of pity.

Obviously, they didn't think that Feng Tian Wu would be able to survive.

"Tian Wu." Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be stunned when he saw Feng Tian Wu directly kill Feng Hao.

But he was merely stunned for a moment.

He glanced indifferently at Ye Xiang who stood nearby while shivering, and then his gaze moved onto Feng Tian Wu before lightly smiling. "Tian Wu, let's go back."

"Mmm." Feng Tian Wu's beautiful face seemed to be covered in a layer of ice, yet when she heard Duan Ling Tian's words, it instead gradually melted.

Subsequently, she walked side by side with Duan Ling Tian to leave the Martial Practice Field.

Bang!

Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu had only just left when Ye

Xiang was unable to support himself any longer and collapse on the ground, and his forehead broke out with cold sweat.

At that instant earlier, he felt death was that much closer.

No matter if it was the violet clothed young man or the red clothed young woman, their strengths far surpassed him and were beyond his reach.

Killing him was exceedingly easy.

Now, he felt as if he'd gotten back his life.

But when he recalled the humiliation he suffered earlier, his eyes still flashed with frightful cold lights. "So what if you're stronger? Both of you are still juniors in the end."

"Humiliating me, the Second Young Master of the Ye Clan, in public, is equivalent to slapping the face of the Ye Clan... Let me see how both of you endure the flames of rage of my Ye Clan's Patriarch!" Ye Xiang took a deep breath and seemed to have takes stimulants as he abruptly stood up and headed out of the Feng Clan Estate.

As for the corpse of his friend, Feng Hao, he disregarded it.

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu have arrived at the estate that Feng Wu Dao resided in.



"Big Brother Duan, why didn't you ask me why I killed him?" The atmosphere that seemed to be peaceful all along the way was broken by Feng Tian Wu in the end.

"There's no need to ask." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled lightly. "Since you did it with your own two hands, then he naturally said something that he shouldn't have... He surely deserved death!" His words showed unconditional support to Feng Tian Wu.

Feng Tian Wu's finally revealed a wisp of a smile when she heard Duan Ling Tian's words.

"Big Brother Duan, let's return." Feng Tian Wu called out to Duan Ling Tian before the two of them returned into the estate.

After they returned, Duan Ling Tian noticed that King Yong was already gone.

"He said he's returning first... Besides that, I told him that you'll stay here with me for the next ten days," said Feng Wu Dao to Duan Ling Tian.

"Okay." Duan Ling Tian nodded and didn't refuse.

"Besides that, he told me of the conflict between you and the wife of the Zhang Clan's Patriarch... I've already asked Elder Kong to help you deal with this matter." Feng Wu Dao continued. "In the

future, the wife of the Zhang Clan's Patriarch won't cause trouble for you again."

"Thank you, Uncle Feng." Duan Ling Tian hurriedly expressed his gratitude.

"Zhang Clan? Big Brother Duan, what happened?" Feng Tian Wu looked curiously at Duan Ling Tian.

"It's nothing actually, it was only a small matter." Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian spoke of what he encountered in the Zhang Clan and the two times the Zhang Clan Patriarch's wife sent people to kill him.

"What?! She wants to kill you?" Feng Tian Wu's beautiful face flushed red with anger.

"Don't worry, I'm fine." Duan Ling Tian shook his head, and then he looked at Feng Wu Dao. "Uncle Feng, besides her reliance of the Zhang Clan, that Zhang Clan Patriarch's wife comes from a clan that seems to not be weak."

"Don't worry." Feng Wu Dao had a calm expression, and his eyes revealed strong confidence. "From today onwards, the Zhang Clan Patriarch's wife will be like a mouse that has seen a cat when she sees you."

Duan Ling Tian gasped in his head when he heard this.

At this moment, he truly realized how domineering Feng Wu Dao was.

Zhang Clan Estate.

On this day, an unexpected guest arrived at the Zhang Clan Estate.

"Senior Kong!" At the Zhang Clan Audience Hall, the Zhang Clan's Patriarch respectfully greeted the old man.

As the Zhang Clan's Patriarch, his status could be said to be extremely illustrious in the entire Darkhan Dynasty...

But he knew in his heart that he was nothing before this old man...

As the top Inscription Master of the Darkhan Dynasty, the old man had an extremely lofty status, and even the Feng Clan's Patriarch had to be respectful and reverent when he met the old man, let alone him, the Patriarch of the Zhang Clan.

"Patriarch Zhang, now that I think about it, both of us haven't met for many years." Elder Kong glanced indifferently at the Zhang Clan's Patriarch.

"Yes." The Zhang Clan's Patriarch hurriedly nodded, and he didn't dare dally in the slightest.

Subsequently, he asked. "Senior Kong, may I know why you've come to my Zhang Clan this time?"

He believed that if it wasn't for something, then it would be impossible for the old man to come to his Zhang Clan.

"First, call over your wife and second son," said Elder Kong.

Wife? Second son?

The expression of the Zhang Clan's Patriarch became slightly grim when he heard this, and he said with slight fear, "Elder Kong, could it be that wife and unfilial son of mine have offended you? If they've really offended Elder Kong, I'll surely not let them off lightly."

"They didn't offend me." Elder Kong shook his head. "Just call them over."

The Zhang Clan's Patriarch heaved a sigh of relief when he heard his wife didn't cause any trouble, and he said respectfully, "Yes."

Subsequently, the Zhang Clan's Patriarch instructed the servants outside the Audience Hall to call his wife over.

"Senior Kong." Meanwhile, he instead respectfully and reverently accompanied by the old man's side, as he was deeply afraid of

being neglectful to the old man.

"Patriarch Zhang, I heard that eldest son of yours that left the clan for a long time has returned... Moreover, his strength seems to be not bad. Congratulations," said Elder Kong to the Zhang Clan Patriarch.

"Thank you, Senior Kong." When the Zhang Clan's Patriarch heard the old man mention his eldest son, he couldn't help but have a slightly complicated expression, yet his expression was mostly filled with gratification.

"I've heard a little bit about your eldest son as well... This old fellow will overrate his abilities here and advise Patriarch Zhang. Children can take care of themselves, a union of clans by marriage is only a method that the weak use to socialize." Elder Kong spoke word by word.

"Senior Kong's teaching is correct." The Zhang Clan Patriarch nodded, yet he couldn't help but laugh bitterly and even mutter in his heart. "Do you think that everyone is your Feng Clan? Do you think our Zhang Clan has a formidable Inscription Master like you and is waiting for others to come curry favor with us?"

But he knew clearly that the marriage of his eldest son had already become inevitable now, and he was unable to interfere.

Even if he wanted to interfere now, he was unable.

Presently, he and even the entire Zhang Clan's Achilles heel was held firmly in the hands of his eldest son.

Now, the Zhang Clan was waiting for that son of his to become eminent and bring honor to the clan in the Dynasty Martial Competition and even the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties.

"Patriarch, the Madam and Second Young Master have arrived." Suddenly, a respectful and reverent voice sounded out from outside the Audience Hall.

## Chapter 657: Feng Clan's Third Elder

---

Subsequently, a middle aged woman and a young man in embroidered clothes walked in the Audience Hall with large strides.

"Come meet Elder Kong." The Zhang Clan's Patriarch looked at his wife and son and spoke in a low voice.

Presently, the people that entered were precisely the Zhang Clan Patriarch's wife and the Second Young Master, Zhang Shou Yuan.

Elder Kong?

Both of them were stunned when they heard the Zhang Clan Patriarch.

In next to no time, the wife of the Zhang Clan's Patriarch seemed to have remembered something, and she squeezed out a trace of a smile as she hurriedly stood by the Patriarch's side and bowed to the old man.

"Greetings Elder Kong." Obviously, she'd heard of this old man of the Feng Clan.

"Elder Kong!" Zhang Shou Yuan hurriedly bowed as well, and he had a smile on his face.

Although he wasn't quite familiar with the older generation experts of the Darkhan Dynasty, his father had notified him earlier via void transmission, and it allowed him to realize how extraordinary the old man before him was.

But in next to no time, the smiles of the three members of the Zhang Clan froze.

"Hmph!" Along with Elder Kong's cold snort, he instantly attacked.

Whoosh!

With a raise of his hand, a condensed Origin Energy palm print whistles out to imprint itself onto the location of the woman's Dantian.

"AH!!" The woman immediately let out a miserable and shrill cry, and then she held onto her Dantian as she bent her body and started shivering.

"My cultivation... My cultivation..." At this moment, the woman recovered from her shock, and her eyes almost split apart as she stared defiantly at Elder Kong. "Why? Why?!"

She knew clearly who the old man before her was.

She was nothing but an ant before the old man.



"Elder Kong, you... Why?" The Zhang Clan Patriarch's expression darkened, and he suppressed the flames of rage in his heart as he asked in bewilderment, whereas, the nearby Zhang Shou Yuan was dumbstruck since long ago.

"Why?" Elder Kong glanced indifferently at the woman, and then he said slowly, "I'll tell you the truth... It wasn't my intention to cripple your cultivation."

A short sentence from Elder Kong caused traces of coldness to arise from the bottom of the hearts their hearts.

Who would be able to ask this old man to head over to the Zhang Clan?

"Elder Kong... You... What you mean it... This is the intention of Lord Wu Dao?" The Zhang Clan Patriarch couldn't help but gasp, and he asked with a trembling voice.

According to his knowledge, even though Elder Kong was a member of the Feng Clan, even the Feng Clan's Patriarch and the two Ancestors of the Feng Clan were unable to order Elder Kong about.

Only a single person was able to make Elder Kong do something, and that was the Feng Clan Eldest Master, Feng Wu Dao!

"Patriarch Zhang, you're very intelligent." Elder Kong nodded.

"Elder Kong, why did Lord Wu Dao want to do this? I really don't know how I offended him." When she heard that Feng Wu Dao was the one pulling the strings, the woman's countenance went ghastly pale, and her eyes that originally contained slight rage instantly dimmed down and became listless.

She knew clearly in her heart that if that person really wanted to go against her, then not to mention the Zhang Clan, even if the power she came from were to be combined with the Zhang Clan, they wouldn't even be the slightest match for him.

That person and her were utterly not on the same level.

If the distance between her and that person was really described, then it would be the difference between the heavens and the earth...

It was precisely because of this that she was curious about how she'd offended that person.

Although she was arrogant, if it were to involve that person, then no matter how brave she was, she wouldn't dare be the slightest bit angry.

"Why?" Elder Kong glanced deeply at the woman. "You really don't know?"

"Elder Kong, please point it out clearly for me." The woman was

slightly not resigned as she spoke.

"Hmph!" Elder Kong grunted coldly, and then he said. "The second level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist you sent out died this morning."

Swoosh!

The woman's face went deathly pale when she heard this, and her legs went weak, causing her to fall to the ground.

"You understand now, right?" Elder Kong asked with a calm expression.

"What exactly is going on?" When he saw Elder Kong and his wife speaking in an unclear manner, the Zhang Clan Patriarch couldn't help but frown and looked towards his wife.

The woman nodded stiffly when she heard Elder Kong, and then she seemed to have thought of something and raised her head slightly difficultly before looking at Elder Kong. "There's something I still don't understand... Why does Lord Wu Dao help him?"

This was something she couldn't wrap her head around, no matter how hard she tried.

As far as she was concerned, Lord Wu Dao stood high above the masses, and even the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor didn't dare be

the slightest bit disrespectful when facing Lord Wu Dao.

That kid was only someone that came from a tiny little Empire.

Logically speaking, it was impossible for there to be any connection between him and Lord Wu Dao.

"Since you're so interested in knowing, then I'll tell you... He's Lord Wu Dao's son-in-law!" As he finished speaking, Elder Kong spoke word by word.

Son-in-law?

Lord Wu Dao's?

For a time, it wasn't just the woman that was muddled, even the Zhang Clan Patriarch was muddled, whereas, Zhang Shou Yuan was stunned.

Wasn't that person of the Feng Clan someone who lived his life alone?

He has a daughter?

Moreover, he even has a son-in-law?

"Lord Wu Dao said that the matter between you and him will end

here. If you are to be impervious to reason, then Lord Wu Dao wouldn't mind making a move himself, and let you remember it properly." Elder Kong spoke as he walked out of the Audience Hall.

He walked until he arrived at the door before stopping, and then he turned around to glance at the woman. "Once Lord Wu Dao makes a move, what will happen after that isn't something I can predict." After he finished speaking, Elder Kong left right away, vanishing before the eyes of the three Zhang Clan members.

The woman instead completely lost her strength and crashed onto the ground.

"Mother!" Zhang Shou Yuan hurriedly squatted down and supported the woman up.

"Wife, what exactly is going on?" The Zhang Clan's Patriarch looked at the woman and asked with a low voice.

He's realized that this matter wasn't ordinary.

But the woman instead disregarded him, and she only stared blankly in a trance, and her eyes revealed traces of terror.

For a time, the Zhang Clan's Patriarch was helpless.

He was able to perceive that it would be useless no matter how much he asked now.

He could only wait for his wife to get well and recover slightly before being able to obtain any answer.

Feng Clan.

"Hao!" An aged and forlorn voice abruptly sounded out in the spacious courtyard.

Within the courtyard, an old man squatted on the ground as his trembling emaciated hands lightly stroked the face of the young man that lay on the ground.

The young man's countenance was pale and completely devoid of any signs of life. Obviously, he'd already passed away long ago.

After a short moment, the old man took a deep breath, and his eyes revealed frightful killing intent. "No matter who it is... Since you dare kill my grandson, I'll tear you to pieces!"

The Feng Clan's direct descendants were divided into many lines.

His line had been passed down to his grandson, the one and only son.

Now, his grandson was dead and it meant that his line would die out.

How could he not be enraged?

"Speak! Who did it?" Finally, the old man stood up and looked at the two Feng Clan disciples that carried his grandson's corpse back and asked with a low voice.

"It was that granddaughter of Senior Xu." The two Feng Clan disciples didn't dare dally and spoke hurriedly.

When the old man heard what these two Feng Clan disciples said, his face went pale, and his body couldn't help but tremble intensely. After that, he asked once more as if he wanted to confirm something. "What? What did you say?!"

"That granddaughter of Senior Xu... She seems to be called Tian Wu," said a Feng Clan disciple.

"Tian? Feng Tian Wu? It's her... Why is it her?" The old man successively took a few steps back and closed his eyes in pain before he crashed down to kneel on the floor and kneel before the corpse of his grandson.

Others didn't know the true identity of Feng Tian Wu, but how could he not?

For a time, the two Feng Clan disciples looked at each other with puzzled expressions.

The scene before them seemed to be completely different from

what they imagined.

In their imagination, the old man ought to become so angry that his hair seems to stand up, and then he would go look for trouble with the murderer and even kill the murderer to take revenge for his one and only grandson.

Yet now, the old man didn't act in such a way.

Moreover, he seemed to have slightly given up to despair.

"Both of you, leave!" Finally, the old man's voice sounded out abruptly, and it contained slight shame and rage mixed within, terrifying the two Feng Clan disciples to the point they left hastily.

"What's wrong with Third Elder today? He wouldn't be sick, right? This isn't like him."

"Yeah, the Third Elder has always been extremely doting towards Feng Hao.... Logically speaking, since Feng Hao was killed today, he ought to directly head over to take revenge. Yet now, he seems to not intend to do this."

After the two Feng Clan disciples left, they discussed in a light voice and felt deeply puzzled.

"Hao!" In the courtyard, the old man looked at the corpse before him and had an expression of grief and indignation. "Grandfather is useless and is unable to take revenge for you! But no matter



what, Grandfather will seek justice for you."

After he finished speaking, the old man stood up and left the courtyard.

After a short moment, the old man headed all the way towards the estate within the Feng Clan Estate that the Feng Clan's Eldest Master, Feng Wu Dao, resided in.

Within this estate, Duan Ling Tian was chatting idly with Feng Wu Dao and Feng Tian Wu.

Presently, Feng Tian Wu's mood had completely eased up, and it caused Duan Ling Tian to be unable to help but heave a sigh of relief.

Knock! Knock!

Suddenly, the sound of the door being knocked sounded out.

Along with Grandma Xu opening the door, the sound the rapid footsteps came from afar and entered into the ears of Duan Ling Tian who sat within the Audience Hall.

This person has come with bad intentions!

By only hearing the footsteps, Duan Ling Tian was able to sense that something was off.

"I wonder if it's that Third Elder or the Ye Clan members." Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart as he guessed.

The smile on Feng Wu Dao's face was restrained as well, and his eyes emitted strands of bright lights.

Meanwhile, Feng Wu Dao noticed that the atmosphere was off as well.

"Eldest Master! Feng Qing seeks an audience." An aged and sonorous voice clearly entered into the Audience Hall.

"Third Elder? Truly a rare visitor." Feng Wu Dao stood up and instantly vanished before Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu's eyes, and when he appeared once more, he was already at the entrance to the Audience Hall.

"How swift!" Duan Ling Tian's pupils couldn't help but constrict.

At the same time, under his curiosity, Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force silently stretched out to sweep towards Feng Wu Dao.

He wanted to detect Feng Wu Dao's exact cultivation.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian noticed that his Spiritual Force hadn't even approached Feng Wu Dao before vanishing into thin air.

It was as if his Spiritual Force was a rock that sunk into an ocean.

"With my current Spiritual Force, I'm actually unable to detect Uncle Feng's cultivation?" For a time, Duan Ling Tian gasped in his heart.

"There are only two possibilities as to why my Spiritual Force is unable to detect Uncle Feng's cultivation."

## Chapter 658: The Unfortunate Ye Xiang

---

"The first reason is Uncle Feng's cultivation is already not at the Void Interpretation Stage, and it's very likely that he has broken through to the Void Transformation Stage; the second possibility is that Uncle Feng is still a Void Interpretation Stage martial artist, but he has comprehended Advanced Concept."

No matter which it was, Feng Wu Dao's strength was enough to cause shock in Duan Ling Tian.

As expected of the existence that possesses an extraordinary status in the Feng Clan!

"Third Elder?" Feng Tian Wu's expression went grim, and she hurriedly followed over, whereas, Duan Ling Tian naturally followed behind her.

After a short moment, Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu followed behind Feng Wu Dao to slowly walk out the Audience Hall.

Outside the Audience Hall stood an old man past the age of 70, and at this moment, the old man stared fixedly at Feng Tian Wu with eyes that emitted flames and seemed if he wished for nothing more than to kill Feng Tian Wu right away.

"Third Elder, is there something you need?" Feng Wu Dao naturally noticed the old man's gaze, and his face sank slightly as he asked.

"Eldest Master!" The old man took a deep breath and moved his gaze onto Feng Wu Dao, and the hatred in his eyes transformed into boundless sorry. "My only grandson was killed today... I hope that Eldest Master can give me justice!"

"What?!" Feng Wu Dao frowned. "What happened?"

He naturally knew of the situation of the old man's line.

The old man's son had died early, and only a single grandson remained.

Now that the old man's grandson had died, it would also mean that the last son was gone and the old man's line would be cut off.

"Eldest Master, I beg you to give me justice!" The old man knelt on the ground and implored.

For a time, the frown on Feng Wu Dao's face grew deeper.

When he saw this scene, Duan Ling Tian didn't dare hesitate and hurriedly send a voice transmission to tell Feng Wu Dao about everything had happened earlier.

He was truly worried that Feng Wu Dao would agreed to give the old man justice.

In that way, even if Feng Tian Wu was Feng Wu Dao's daughter, Feng Wu Dao would have to do some things to appease the old man, and that was something Duan Ling Tian wasn't willing to see.

After Feng Wu Dao heard Duan Ling Tian's voice transmission, his brows knit tightly before looking at Feng Tian Wu who was by his side and asked with a low voice. "Tian Wu, you killed the Third Elder's grandson?"

"Yes." Feng Tian Wu nodded and admitted with a calm expression.

"Did you know that he was Third Elder's only grandson?" Feng Wu Dao asked again.

"I've heard of it." Feng Tian Wu nodded.

"Then why did you strike so ruthlessly?" Feng Wu Dao asked again.

Meanwhile, even the old man that knelt on the ground couldn't refrain from raising his head to look at Feng Tian Wu.

"He..." Feng Tian Wu knew clearly in her heart that if she didn't explain it now, then it would surely cause her father to be in a difficult position.

So, after she took a deep breath, she spoke frankly. "Feng Hao

made two rude remarks about me and insulted me, and Big Brother Duan stood up for me... After that, he himself was afraid of Big Brother Duan, so he sent a voice transmission to threaten me."

"He said that if I didn't accompany him through the night tonight, then not only would Big Brother Duan die, I would as well." As she finished speaking, Feng Tian Wu's voice became slightly colder.

"So he deserved death!" Feng Tian Wu looked at the old man that knelt on the ground and spoke without the slightest scruple, whereas, the old man's expression completely went pale when he heard the last sentence Feng Tian Wu spoke.

Never had he imagined that there was such a reason behind it.

"Third Elder, did you hear it clearly?" At practically the instant Feng Tian Wu finished speaking, Feng Wu Dao's face seemed to be covered in a layer of ice, and he spoke with a low and deep voice. "If I was present at that time, I'm afraid I wouldn't hold back either... My daughter has had a rough life, yet in the end, she was actually insulted by your grandson like this. Do you think your grandson deserved death?"

When the old man heard this, his expression was extremely pale. "Eldest Master, I acted rashly in this matter... Indeed... He deserved death!" As he finished speaking, the old man stood up, and then he bid his farewell to Feng Wu Dao before leaving dejectedly.

"Ling Tian, sit down and accompany Tian Wu in the rear courtyard." Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian noticed Feng Wu Dao looking over.

"Okay." Duan Ling Tian nodded and then called out to Feng Tian Wu.

Before he left, Duan Ling Tian didn't forget to send a voice transmission to Feng Wu Dao. "Uncle Feng, that Third Elder of your Feng Clan seemed to not be a person that's easy to deal with... I have the feeling that he won't let this matter go."

"Ling Tian, why do you think I asked you and Tian Wu to head to the rear courtyard?" Feng Wu Dao replied with a question when he heard Duan Ling Tian's words.

This instead caused Duan Ling Tian to be unable to help but be stunned, and when he returned to his senses, he understood what Feng Wu Dao meant.

It turned out that Feng Wu Dao had perceived it long ago.

"Seems like I've said something unneeded." Duan Ling Tian smiled embarrassedly and then headed to the rear courtyard with Feng Tian Wu, and at the same time, he didn't forget to console Feng Tian Wu. "Tian Wu, you don't have to pay attention to words spoken by fellows that are worse than animals."

"Big Brother Duan, I'm fine." Feng Tian Wu squeezed out a trace



of a smile when she heard Duan Ling Tian's consolation.

Outside Feng Wu Dao's estate.

After the Feng Clan's Third Elder, Feng Qing, left, his eyes were suffused with a ghastly sheen. "Feng Wu Dao, your daughter ought to not know her birth, right?"

"Once I dig out the proof that our Feng Clan annihilated the Long Clan all those years ago, I'll help you tell her the truth from all those years ago... Hahahaha..."

When he thought up to here, Feng Qing had a savage expression on his face as if he was possessed by a devil.

He knew clearly in his heart that it was practically impossible for him to kill Feng Tian Wu and take revenge for his grandson.

With Feng Wu Dao present by Feng Tian Wu's side, it was impossible for him to succeed in his entire lifetime.

So he chose another method to take revenge on Feng Tian Wu.

"Once you find out the truth about what happened all those years ago, it ought to hurt you more than death, right? Your own grandfather was angered to death by your mother, and your own mother committed suicide because of this."

"Your own grandfather, grandmother, and many relatives from your mother's side all died at the hands of the clan you currently reside in."

"I'm curious. What expression would you have after you know all this?" Feng Qing muttered to himself.

"Unfortunately, you're bound to be unable to see it." Right at this moment, an indifferent voice suddenly sounded out by Feng Qing's ears.

The voice seemed as if it was beside his ears, yet also seemed as if it was a thousand miles away, and it was difficult for one to ascertain.

But this voice was extremely familiar.

He'd heard this voice just moments ago.

In the next moment, Feng Qing felt danger envelop his heart, and it caused him to be practically suffocated. "Feng... Feng Wu..."

Swish!

An exceedingly swift fiery red flowing light sliced through the horizon, and it seemed to have transformed into an extremely tiny shooting star that pierced through the space between Feng Qing's brows.

Instantly, a bloody hole appeared between Feng Qing's brows, and blood flowed unendingly.

Bang!

He quickly fell into a pool of blood with his eyes stared wide open, and he stared blankly into the sky as he gradually lost all signs of life.

In next to no time, a strand of flames suddenly leaped about on the space between Feng Qing's brows, and the flame covered Feng Qing's entire body in the blink of an eye and burned him into ashes.

Because this place was remote, no one noticed the events that happened here in a short amount of time, so no one knew that Feng Qing had already died.

Whoosh!

As if a gust of wind blew by, Feng Qing, who'd transformed into ashes, scattered with the wind, and he instantly vanished in the sky. Whereas a fiery red figure abruptly appeared at the place Feng Qing stood before.

The owner of the fiery red figure was a dignified middle aged man that wore a fiery red long robe, and he muttered to himself. "In my entire life, the times I've treated my daughter unfairly are

already more than enough... No matter who it is, if you dare make my daughter unhappy, then I'll surely not let you off."

After Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu stayed in the rear courtyard for some time, they returned to the front courtyard.

Because an unexpected guest had arrived.

This time, the unexpected guests were two people.

One of them was someone that neither Duan Ling Tian nor Feng Tian Wu were unfamiliar to.

Ye Xiang!

The Second Young Master of the Ye Clan.

"Father, it's him... He slapped me twice and was disrespectful to our Ye Clan." Ye Xiang pointed at Duan Ling Tian as he spoke to the middle aged man in an azure robe by his side.

The middle aged man had an appearance that was slightly similar to Ye Xiang, and he was obviously the Patriarch of the Ye Clan.

Presently, when the Ye Clan Patriarch heard Ye Xiang's words, he didn't target Duan Ling Tian but instead looked at Feng Wu Dao who stood at the side. "Lord Wu Dao, he is...?"

As the Ye Clan's Patriarch, he had a discerning gaze, and he was able to discern that the Feng Clan's Eldest Master, Feng Wu Dao, seemed to regard this violet clothed young man as important.

"Him? He's my son-in-law." Feng Wu Dao glanced indifferently at the Ye Clan's Patriarch, and spoke unhurriedly. "No matter what you want to do, Patriarch Ye, please take your leave."

"Son-in-law?" The Ye Clan's Patriarch was dumbstruck, and Ye Xiang was dumbstruck as well.

Son-in-law?

How could this person of the Feng Clan have a son-in-law?

Didn't he have no children?

"Lord Wu Dao, may I ask where your daughter is?" The Ye Clan Patriarch took a deep breath and couldn't refrain from asking.

At the same time, his gaze unintentionally descended onto the red clothed young woman that stood at the side, and he felt his scalp go numb...

He found out clearly about the conflict between his son and this pair of young man and young woman earlier.

Of course, what he found out from his son was limited.

According to his son, this red clothed young woman that he insulted as a lowly servant was only an insignificant servant.

But now, a bad premonition arose in his heart instead.

No matter how he looked at her, the red clothed young woman before him didn't feel like a servant girl, and she was more like an Eldest Young Miss.

"Patriarch Ye, has your eyesight gone blurry? Isn't my daughter standing by my son-in-law's side?" Feng Wu Dao spoke indifferently.

Practically as if he was going together with Feng Wu Dao's words, Duan Ling Tian stretched out his hand to grab Feng Tian Wu's delicate hand and squinted his eyes as he looked at the father and son pair of the Ye Clan.

Especially that Ye Xiang, Duan Ling Tian deliberately glanced deeply at him.

Duan Ling Tian knew that Ye Xiang was about to be struck with misfortune.

Ye Xiang's current expression was as unsightly as unsightly could be, and his body even shivered from fear. "She... She's the daughter of Lord Wu Dao?"

"Damn Feng Hao! Didn't you say she's only a servant girl?" Now, Ye Xiang even had the heart to whip Feng Hao's corpse.

Trapping someone wasn't done like this, right?

"Bastard!" Right at this moment, the Ye Clan's Patriarch who recovered from his astonishment raised his hand and slapped Ye Xiang, hitting Ye Xiang to the point he became dizzy and his head spun.

This caused one side of Ye Xiang's face that originally had recovered slightly from the healing medicinal pills he consumed to become swollen once more.

# Chapter 659: A Mountain of Treasure That Can't Be Used

---

"Father?" Ye Xiang was bewildered, completely bewildered.

Didn't his father come to stand up for him?

"Bastard, you still have the face to call out to me? I don't have a son like you!" The Ye Clan's Patriarch had an enraged expression, and with a raise of his hand, he slapped Ye Xiang once more, hitting Ye Xiang to the point his face became like a 'pig's head'.

But even then, he still didn't have any attention to stop.

Slap! Slap! Slap! Slap! Slap!

...

Numerous slaps were swung out by him, and Ye Xiang's face was almost struck open by his father.

This scene was unexpected to Duan Ling Tian, yet with a quick thought, he couldn't help but sigh in his heart. "As expected of a Clan's Patriarch, he truly has resolution... He seems to be teaching his son a lesson, yet he's actually protecting him."

It was extremely easy for Duan Ling Tian to guess the Ye Clan Patriarch's intentions.



Today, the Ye Clan's Patriarch had come under the lead of Ye Xiang to denounce Feng Tian Wu's crimes, and he naturally intended to deal with Feng Tian Wu.

But after he found out about Feng Tian Wu's true identity, the Ye Clan's Patriarch surely didn't dare have any thought of taking revenge any longer.

Feng Tian Wu's father was Feng Wu Dao.

Feng Wu Dao was the Eldest Master of the Feng Clan who possessed an extremely high cultivation, and in the rumors, he'd already surpassed the two ancestors of the Feng Clan and almost possessed a similar strength as the strongest person in the Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family.

How could his Ye Clan dare offend an existence like this?

Slap!

With a raise of his hand, the Ye Clan Patriarch knocked Ye Xiang out with a slap before looking respectfully and reverently at Feng Wu Dao as he lowered his head. "Lord Wu Dao, I haven't taught my son well and caused my unfilial son to offend your daughter and son-in-law... I hope Lord Wu Dao can punish me for my wrongs." The Ye Clan Patriarch spoke exceedingly humbly.

As for Feng Wu Dao, he had a calm expression from the

beginning until the end, and it was as if what happened before was completely unrelated to him.

"Patriarch Ye." Finally, Feng Wu Dao spoke indifferently. "Since you've already taught your son a lesson, this matter is done... I hope a similar incident doesn't happen a second time."

"Yes... Yes! Thank you, Lord Wu Dao." The Ye Clan Patriarch felt relieved as he spoke respectfully.

Subsequently, he bid his farewell to Feng Wu Dao before carrying the fainted Ye Xiang and hastily leaving the estate Feng Wu Dao resided in and the Feng Clan.

All along the way, as he looked to the flesh that had split open on the face of his fainted son, his heart was dripping with blood.

Although in terms of natural talent, his second son was inferior to his eldest son, he was his son no matter what, after all. Now that Ye Xiang had been beaten to such a state by him, it would be a lie if he said his heart didn't ache.

"Xiang, don't blame father for being ruthless... If I didn't use this trick of injuring you to win the forgiveness of Feng Wu Dao in time today, it is unknown if you could keep your life." The Ye Clan Patriarch sighed.

There had always been a sentence that was spread throughout the Darkhan Dynasty — Offend the King of Hell rather than offend

Wu Dao.

How terrifying Feng Wu Dao was could be seen from this.

After the Ye Clan father and son left, the spacious estate once again returned to peace.

"There's another ten days of time... During these ten days, both of you must cultivate properly. Even a seventh level Void Initiation Stage martial artist might not be able to advance in the Dynasty Martial Competition." Feng Wu Dao looked at Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu, and he spoke with a serious expression. "As for the final Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties, it will be even more intense... At that time, if you don't possess a cultivation at the Void Interpretation Stage, then you'll probably have no qualification to compete for the top ten positions."

Void Interpretation Stage!

Feng Wu Dao's words were spoken clearly and decisively.

Feng Tian Wu's beautiful face strained slightly, whereas, Duan Ling Tian's face was calm instead.

This was something that he was mentally prepared for long ago, so he wasn't so surprised.

"Tian Wu, return to your room first... I have something to say to Ling Tian." Under Feng Wu Dao's gesture, Feng Tian Wu left the

room, whereas, Feng Wu Dao looked at Duan Ling Tian, and a contemplating smile unknowingly appeared on the corners of his mouth.

When he saw the smile on the corners of Feng Wu Dao's mouth, Duan Ling Tian was first stunned, and then he laughed timidly. "Uncle Feng, what do you want to say to me?"

"Ling Tian, I want to know what your cultivation is now, and how is your comprehension of Concept? I heard Tian Wu say that you were far from using your full strength when dealing with that Ye Clan's Second Young Master." Feng Wu Dao glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian as he asked.

"Uncle Feng, wouldn't you know my cultivation and comprehension of Concept when the Dynasty Martial Competition begins?" Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled.

Feng Wu Dao laughed bitterly. "You little kid, you're even keeping me guessing? Fine. At that time, let me see if you're a match for Tian Wu."

"Grandma Xu, prepare a room for Ling Tian." Subsequently, Feng Wu Dao instructed Grandma Xu that stood at the side.

"Yes." Grandma Xu replied respectfully before gesturing at Duan Ling Tian and bringing him along to leave through the Audience Hall's entrance.

Duan Ling Tian followed behind Grandma Xu and walked into a unique small courtyard.

The small courtyard was very clear, and so were the rooms within it. Obviously, it was cleaned regularly, and it only required some daily necessities to be prepared.

"Young Master Ling Tian, if you have any instructions, feel free to voice them... I won't disturb you any longer." After she prepared the daily necessities for Duan Ling Tian, Grandma Xu bid her farewell and left, and she closed the courtyard door on her way out.

After Grandma Xu left, Duan Ling Tian sat cross-legged on the bed and withdrew the Wind Concept Fragment before closing his eyes.

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian felt his mood had completely calmed.

But he didn't circulate the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique to cultivate.

Presently, his Origin Energy had already arrived at the limit of the ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage, and he only lacked a critical factor before being able to break through to the Void Interpretation Stage!

This critical factor was to comprehend Intermediate Concept.

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian started to ponder slightly, and he made a conclusion towards the strength he possessed currently.

"My current cultivation is at the ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage. Merely my Origin Energy is comparable to the strength of 12 ancient horned dragons... Besides that, my Wind Concept has already broken through to the seventh level! Even though my seventh level Wind Concept is still at the Elementary stage, it's sufficient to compare to the strength of seven ancient horned dragons."

"Besides that, because of the lack of a Concept Fragment to assist my comprehension, my Lightning Concept's advancement is far inferior to my Wind Concept. As for the Earth Concept, even though I possess the seventh level Advanced Concept Fragment left behind by the Earth Puppet in the Sword Monarch's Treasure, but I've currently placed my entire heart and soul onto the Wind Concept. So I'm temporarily unable to divert my attention to comprehend it." When he thought up to here, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but sigh in his heart.

Because of possessing a fifth level Advanced Wind Concept Fragment he obtained from the Sword Monarch's Treasure that day to assist his comprehension, his comprehension of Wind Concept advanced by leaps and bounds.

Presently, he'd already comprehended until the seventh level.

"With the assistance of the Concept Fragment, the

comprehension of Elementary Concept had indeed become exceedingly simple... I have a feeling that I will perhaps be able to comprehend eighth level Wind Concept before the Dynasty Martial Competition!" Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

"As for the other two types of Concept... I've only comprehended Lightning Concept to the third level. The Earth Concept was the last concept I comprehended, and it's only at the first level.

"Earth Concept is fine because I have the assistance of the seventh level Advanced Concept Fragment to be utilized in the future, and its advance would surely be exceedingly swift." When he thought of the Lightning Concept, Duan Ling Tian was slightly helpless.

"But, possessing something is better than nothing... Third level Lightning Concept is capable of increasing my strength by the strength of three ancient horned dragons at any rate!" In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian felt at ease.

"Unfortunately, I don't have a Lightning Concept Fragment in my possession... Otherwise, my advancement in Lightning Concept in the future will surely be extremely swift." Of course, Duan Ling Tian only thought like this in his heart.

How could a Concept Fragment be something he could obtain just by thinking about it?

Not to mention anything else, just within the territory of the Darkhan Dynasty and the various Dynasties around it, there might

not be a second person besides him that possessed Concept Fragments.

"Concept Fragments are too difficult to come by." Duan Ling Tian sighed.

"There's also those three Profundity Fragments..." Besides the Concept Fragments, there were also three Profundity Fragments in Duan Ling Tian's possession.

The Profundity Fragments were left behind by the white clothed sword monarch, and they were respectively Profundity Fragments of Wind, Lightning, and Sword.

But, with Duan Ling Tian's current comprehension in Concept, he was utterly unable to comprehend the three Profundity Fragments...

The Profundity Fragments would only be of use when Duan Ling Tian was able to comprehend his Wind, Lightning, and Sword Concepts to become a ninth level Advanced Concept.

Presently, Duan Ling Tian's situation was no different than possessing a mountain of treasures, but he was unable to use a shred of it.

Only when he obtained the authority to unearth the mountain of treasures would he be able to utilize the treasures.



Obviously, Duan Ling Tian didn't possess this authority now.

"As things are now, it's completely useless for me to continue cultivating the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique... The matter of top priority now is to comprehend a higher level of Wind Concept!" Duan Ling Tian had a certain level of perception towards his plan to break through to the Void Interpretation Stage.

He put his mind and soul into comprehending Wind Concept!

To comprehend eighth level Wind Concept and even ninth level Wind Concept...

After he comprehended ninth level Wind Concept, advancing a step forward would be the first level Intermediate Wind Concept.

At that time, he would be able to break through to the Void Interpretation Stage.

With this understanding, Duan Ling Tian opened his eyes and got off his bed before walking out of the room, and then he stood in the courtyard and silently felt the breeze that blew on his face.

In his hand, he tightly gripped the Wind Concept Fragment.

"Wind..." At the same time, Duan Ling Tian's mind and soul was completely immersed in his comprehension of Wind Concept.

Time silently passed by.

Deep in the night, Duan Ling Tian remained unmoving.

Suddenly, the door to the small courtyard was opened, and a thin and aged figure walked in with large strides, a figure of an old lady.

After the old lady placed the fine wine and delicacies in her hand onto the stone table in the courtyard, she glanced at the violet clothed young man that stood silently there before turning around and leaving, and she closed the door on her way out.

"Grandma Xu, is Ling Tian still cultivating?" The old lady had just walked a few steps when she heard a voice come from ahead.

"Eldest Master." Grandma Xu bowed respectfully to the person that had arrived.

This person was precisely Feng Wu Dao.

Feng Wu Dao nodded.

"Young Master Ling Tian isn't cultivating, and he's instead standing in the courtyard. He seems to be comprehending Concept." Grandma Xu spoke of everything she saw earlier.

"Comprehending Concept?" Feng Wu Dao's brows raised, and then he walked up a few steps with interest and opened the door to

the small courtyard Duan Ling Tian resided in.

# Chapter 660: Young Miss Tian Wu

---

In the courtyard, the violet clothed young man stood there quietly like a statue.

"He really is comprehending concept." Feng Wu Dao's gaze descended onto the surroundings of the violet clothed young man.

Presently, the surface of the violet clothed young man was covered with strands of faint flickering azure colored energy, and a wave of dense aura effused out from it.

This aura belonged to Concept.

This Concept wasn't unfamiliar to Feng Wu Dao.

"Wind Concept..." With a raise of his hand, the airflow in the sky flashed out as strong gusts of wind flew out from within his sleeve and gushed towards the violet clothed young man.

Right at this moment, the azure energy on the surface of the young man's body abruptly rose up explosively and blocked the strong wind that assaulted him.

Whoosh!

In the sky, the energy of heaven and earth roiled and converged into seven ancient horned dragons in the end...

"Seventh level Wind Concept?" The scene before him caused Feng Wu Dao to be greatly surprised. "This little fellow's comprehension ability is actually so high... It's truly shocking."

"Amongst the younger generation of the Darkhan Dynasty... I'm afraid only Tian Wu can surpass him in terms of comprehension ability. But Tian Wu was born with the Fire Spirit Body and possesses a special sense towards Fire Concept, and it's slightly unfair if she were to be compared with him." Feng Wu Dao muttered.

Perhaps, if Feng Wu Dao knew that Duan Ling Tian relied on a Wind Concept Fragment to be able to comprehend this level of Wind Concept in such a short period of time, he wouldn't think like this.

"Kid, you're lucky... I just happen to be skilled in Wind Concept besides Fire Concept." Feng Wu Dao stood on the spot, and his expression turned serious.

In the next moment, his hands spread out.

Instantly, violent winds blew within the small courtyard and swept towards the violet clothed young man.

Duan Ling Tian held the Wind Concept Fragment tightly within his hand and was silently comprehending Wind Concept with his eyes closed...

Through the breeze that flowed in the sky and coupled with the Wind Concept Fragment, his comprehension towards Wind Concept was improving at an extremely swift speed.

Originally, everything was calm and tranquil, but suddenly, Duan Ling Tian felt the breeze transform into violent winds that enveloped him within.

The violet winds raged and caused Duan Ling Tian to be able to better feel the might of wind.

Relying on the Wind Concept Fragment, Duan Ling Tian noticed that his comprehension towards Wind Concept had become even faster.

After an unknown period of time, the violent winds gradually vanished, and Duan Ling Tian awoke from his cultivation as well.

Meanwhile, he noticed that it was already deep in the night now.

"Violent winds actually arose tonight... It's truly unexpected." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled as he looked at the plants and flowers in the small courtyard that were in ruins from the violent winds.

To these plants and flowers, the violent winds were like a nightmare.

But to him, the violent winds were instead capable of assisting him to better comprehend Wind Concept.

"Young Master Ling Tian." Suddenly, an aged voice sounded out from outside the courtyard.

"Senior." Duan Ling Tian opened the door and greeted the person in.

It was precisely Grandma Xu.

"Young Master Ling Tian, I brought food over during dinner time, but you were cultivating at that time... I've once again made some food, eat it while it's hot." Grandma Xu placed the food and wine on the stone table in the courtyard.

"Thank you, Senior." Duan Ling Tian hurriedly expressed his gratitude.

After Grandma Xu left, as Duan Ling Tian smelt the fragrance of the food, he felt hungry and swept the food clean like a whirlwind.

After eating his fill, Duan Ling Tian rested on the table as he raised his head to look at the bright moon in the horizon.

The moon tonight was especially round.

"In the past, there was still Little Gold to seize my food... Now,

it's slightly cold." Unknowingly, Duan Ling Tian sighed emotionally.

Days passed by, day after day.

The Dynasty Martial Competition grew closer.

Presently, the Darkhan Dynasty was completely bustling with noise and excitement.

Not only had the young experts of the various Empires gathered together, even the clans and sects that covered the entire Darkhan Dynasty had young geniuses as their representative and had come to participate in the Dynasty Martial Competition.

But although there were many people, the order in the Capital was as good as always, and no one dared recklessly cause trouble in the Capital.

During these few days, Duan Ling Tian stayed in the Feng Clan and didn't go anywhere.

Even though the approaching of the Dynasty Martial Competition didn't cause him to feel pressure, but he still placed all his time on the comprehension of Wind Concept.

With the Wind Concept Fragment, it was practically impossible for him to encounter a bottleneck in comprehending Wind Concept.



It would be a smooth path all the way.

During these few days, Duan Ling Tian confirmed one thing, and it was that violent winds would frequently arise while he comprehended Wind Concept in the small courtyard.

But after he asked some guards of the Feng Clan, he found out the truth.

The weather had always been very good during these past few days, and there never was any violent winds.

"I presume it ought to be Uncle Feng and Elder Kong that are helping me..." Duan Ling Tian guessed some things.

Days passed by and the day before the Dynasty Martial Competition had finally arrived.

At this time, even the entire Feng Clan had become bustling.

"I heard our Feng Clan's two positions to participate in the Dynasty Martial Competition have already been decided... Besides Young Master Yun Xiang, who's the other person?" At a corner of the Feng Clan Martial Practice Field, a Feng Clan disciples curiously asked the companion by his side.

"You don't even know this?" The latter was greatly surprised.

"Hehe... I was in closed door cultivation and only came out today." The former rubbed the back of his head shyly as he smiled embarrassedly.

"Hmph! I came out from closed door cultivation today as well... But, I'm probably capable of guessing who the other person is. It ought to be Young Master Yun Fei." A Feng Clan disciple joined over from the distance, and he spoke as a matter of course.

"Right, beneath the most outstanding young expert of our Feng Clan, Young Master Yun Xiang, it would undoubtedly be Young Master Yun Fei."

"Hmph! All of you have guessed wrongly, it isn't Young Master Yun Fei."

"It isn't Young Master Yun Fei? How could that be possible?"

"What's impossible about that? Besides Young Master Yun Xiang and Young Master Yun Fei, there's still another peerless genius in the younger generation of our Feng Clan!"

"Who is it?"

...

In next to no time, many Feng Clan disciples with information

that lagged behind gathered around the well informed Feng Clan disciples and started to inquire about it.

The Feng Clan disciple that was well informed was a thin middle aged man, and after he'd successfully drawn the attention of everyone, he said, "All of you ought to have heard of Young Miss Tian Wu, right?"

"Of course! Who in our Feng Clan doesn't know that Young Miss Tian Wu is the only daughter of the Eldest Master now?"

"I've seen Young Miss Tian Wu in the past, but I only thought she was the granddaughter of Senior Xu... I never imagined that she's actually the only daughter of the Eldest Master!"

"The Eldest Master was keeping a low profile... If it wasn't for the incident the other day, we would probably only be able to find out the identity of Young Miss Tian Wu during the Dynasty Martial Competition."

...

The group of Feng Clan disciples were discussing animatedly.

Meanwhile, a foolish looking idiot couldn't help but ask curiously. "What are all of you talking about? Besides that, when did the Eldest Master have a daughter?"

"You... You wouldn't have not gone out from your home during

the past ten days, right?" Instantly, many Feng Clan disciples looked at the idiot in surprise, and it was as if they'd discovered a new continent.

"Hehe... I haven't gone out for a long time." The idiot replied with slight embarrassment.

This caused the surrounding Feng Clan disciples to be speechless.

In next to no time, there was someone that started explaining.

Meanwhile, nearby the Feng Clan disciples that were gathered together was a pair of young man and young woman that seemed like a couple made in heaven, and they walked slowly past this group of disciples.

"Tian Wu, you're a celebrity as well now." The violet clothed young man lightly smiled.

The red clothed young woman by his side knit her beautiful brows. "It's the first time I feel that it turns out that revealing my identity isn't a good thing... I prefer the times in the past when no one knew my identity."

"Your identity caused you to be bound to have to reveal yourself in public... It was just a matter of time." The violet clothed young man was precisely Duan Ling Tian.

All along the way, he was able to hear many discussions related to

Feng Tian Wu.

Those discussions mostly revolved around Feng Tian Wu's identity, whereas, Feng Tian Wu's identity was revealed a few days ago... In short, it was because of the incident with the Feng Clan's Third Elder's grandson.

Moreover, after that, the Third Elder vanished into thin air.

Although no one explained why Third Elder would vanish into thin air, everyone was able to guess that the disappearance of the Third Elder was surely related to the matter of his grandson being killed by Feng Tian Wu.

Before Third Elder vanished, there were people that saw him go to the estate of the Eldest Master, Feng Wu Dao.

But there were also people that saw the Third Elder leave that estate.

After that, the Third Elder vanished completely.

Perhaps, the members of the Feng Clan had guesses towards the disappearance of the Third Elder, yet no one dared speak rashly.

Even though the Third Elder's status in the Feng Clan was great, the direct descendant line he was from had already been cut off without descendants, so no one would be willing to offend an existence that they couldn't offend for him.

At the same time, Feng Tian Wu was truly known by the Feng Clan.

Not only that, the news of the Feng Clan's Eldest Master, Feng Wu Dao, possessed a daughter would have probably spread throughout the entire Darkhan Dynasty Capital by now.

"Let's not talk about this... Big Brother Ling Tian, how about we spar?" Feng Tian Wu's beautiful face bloomed with a smile that could overthrow the world.

"I don't mind." Duan Ling Tian shrugged, and then he looked at the bustling Martial Practice Field and frowned. "But this place is slightly unsuitable, right?"

"We'll spar after we return," said Feng Tian Wu.

"Okay." Duan Ling Tian replied.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu went around half the Martial Practice Field and intended to return.

"Young Miss Tian Wu!"

"She's Young Miss Tian Wu?"

...

Meanwhile, many Feng Clan disciples with discerning gazes recognized Feng Tian Wu.

"She's truly beautiful!"

"Supposedly, the Eldest Master was one of the most handsome in our Darkhan Dynasty all those years ago... I presume that it's impossible for the woman that married him to be ordinary. So, it isn't surprising that they gave birth to such a daughter."

"Exactly."

...

More and more Feng Clan disciples looked at Feng Tian Wu.

# Chapter 661: Feng Yun Fei

---

Feng Tian Wu's expression remained unchanged when faced with the gazes of so many people, and she still chatted cheerfully with Duan Ling Tian.

"Who's that violet clothed kid?"

"I've seen him before... Right here nine days ago, he'd successively beaten Feng Hao and Ye Xiang into 'pig heads!' Feng Hao was killed by Young Miss Tian Wu right after that."

"Looks like his strength isn't weak."

...

At the same time that the group of Feng Clan disciples discussed animatedly, many male disciples looked at Duan Ling Tian with gazes of envy.

How they wished that the person chatting cheerfully with Young Miss Tian Wu was them.

At this moment, they wished for nothing more than to replace Duan Ling Tian.

"Tian Wu, looks like your charm is exceedingly great." Duan Ling Tian smiled.



"Big Brother Duan, don't make fun of me." Feng Tian Wu's beautiful face went slightly rosy as she glared at Duan Ling Tian.

This scene caused many Feng Clan male disciples to be dumbstruck, and they felt the red clothed young woman before them was like a celestial maiden that had descended from the heavens into the mortal world.

"You're Feng Tian Wu?" Suddenly, a slightly neutral voice sounded out from afar.

Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu stopped moving at practically the same time, and then they looked towards the source of the voice.

In the distance, a young man in azure clothes was walking towards them.

"Hmm?" Duan Ling Tian frowned.

He was able to sense the hostility the young man had towards Tian Wu.

The young man walked over slowly until he stood before Feng Tian Wu, then he scanned Feng Tian Wu with a calm gaze and a tranquil expression, and he seemed like a piece of wood that was ignorant of women.

"Who're you?" Feng Tian Wu asked with a calm expression.

"Feng Yun Fei." The young man spoke frankly.

Meanwhile, a wave of whispered discussions entered into Duan Ling Tian's ears.

"It's Young Master Yun Fei!"

"What does he want to do?"

...

From the discussions of the group of Feng Clan disciples, Duan Ling Tian realized that this young man possessed an extraordinary identity in the Feng Clan.

Otherwise, how could so many people address him as Young Master?

"Is there something you need?" When she saw Feng Yun Fei didn't use a detestable gaze to look at her, Feng Tian Wu's tone calmed slightly.

"Feng Tian Wu, I want to challenge you! Do you dare fight me?" Feng Yun Fei asked with a deep voice.

Challenge?

Including Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu, all the surrounding people were stunned as soon as they heard Feng Yun Fei.

"Why?" Feng Tian Wu frowned and asked.

Feng Yun Fei took a deep breath. "The Feng Clan is able to recommend two people to participate in the Dynasty Martial Competition tomorrow... One of those positions is possessed by Feng Yun Xiang. I know that I'm inferior to him, so it's fine."

"But on what bases have you occupied a position? Because you're the only daughter of the Eldest Master?" As he finished speaking, Feng Yun Fei's tone was filled with unwillingness.

Whoosh!

Feng Yun Fei's words was like a stone that caused a thousand ripples, and it caused the surrounding group of Feng Clan disciples to be shocked and come to a sudden understanding.

"No wonder I heard earlier that Young Master Yun Fei didn't have the luck to obtain one of the two positions to participate in the Dynasty Martial Competition of our Feng Clan... I was puzzled earlier about who would be able to seize Young Master Yun Fei's positions since he's the strongest besides Young Master Yun Xiang in the younger generation of our Feng Clan. So it turns out that Young Miss Tian Wu has occupied a position."

"Even though Young Miss Tian Wu's strength isn't bad, she ought to not be a match for Young Master Yun Fei, right? Supposedly, Young Master Yun Fei broke through to the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage recently."

"Young Master Yun Fei is challenging Young Miss Tian Wu because he wants to reclaim the position that belonged to him?"

...

Many Feng Clan disciples guessed.

"Two positions?" When he heard the discussions of the group of Feng Clan disciples, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be stunned.

As the strongest clan in the Darkhan Dynasty that was merely inferior to the Imperial Family, the Feng Clan only possessed two recommendation positions in the Dynasty Martial Competition?

After all, even the various Empires possessed ten positions each.

"Young Miss Tian Wu, do you dare fight me? If you win, then I'll obey any request of yours! But if I'm lucky enough to win, then give that positions of yours to me." Feng Yun Fei looked at Feng Tian Wu, and his eyes were filled with awe-inspiring battle intent.

In his eyes, Feng Tian Wu seemed to not be a drop dead gorgeous

beauty, but was instead an ordinary opponent, and he wouldn't hold back because of his opponent's beautiful skinsuit.

"Seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage." Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force stretched out onto Feng Yun Fei at the first possible moment and detected his cultivation.

Sure enough, it was just like the Feng Clan disciples said, Feng Yun Fei was a seventh level Void Initiation Stage martial artist.

"I wonder if Young Miss Tian Wu will agree."

"Even if Young Miss Tian Wu doesn't agree, Young Master Yun Fei will be helpless... After all, Young Miss Tian Wu is the only daughter of the Eldest Master."

"If I'm Young Miss Tian Wu, I'd surely disregard to Young Master Yun Fei."

...

At the same time that the group of Feng Clan disciples discussed animatedly, they looked curiously at Feng Tian Wu.

Many people felt that Feng Tian Wu wouldn't agree.

As far as they were concerned, even though Feng Tian Wu was the only daughter of the most admirable Eldest master of their

Feng Clan, Feng Tian Wu was too young after all, and she was also a woman.

Moreover, Feng Yun Fei was at least 10 years elder to Feng Tian Wu.

They didn't think that Feng Tian Wu could be a match for Feng Yun Fei.

"I can agree to it... But forget about the request. You don't seem to be hateful, so if I defeat you, just leave." Feng Tian Wu's decisions exceeded the expectations of everyone present except Duan Ling Tian.

Including Feng Yun Fei, no one imagined that Feng Tian Wu would really agree.

Especially Feng Yun Fei, he'd originally come looking for Feng Tian Wu as a last resort to save a hopeless situation, yet he never imagined that Feng Tian Wu would agree to his challenge.

Now, the opportunity was before his eyes, and it caused him to be excited.

Although if he'd defeated Feng Tian Wu, it would perhaps cause that Eldest Master of their Feng Clan to be unhappy, but he couldn't care about so much.

He wanted to participate in the Dynasty Martial Competition and

compete with the young geniuses from the Darkhan Dynasty and the various Empires.

He wanted to fight for the qualification to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties as well.

Although the chances were slight, it was his aspiration.

"Thank you, Young Miss Tian Wu, for agreeing." Feng Yun Fei took a deep breath and took a few steps back before standing in confrontation with Feng Tian Wu.

"Big Brother Duan, wait for me at the side for a while." Feng Tian Wu looked at Duan Ling Tian and smiled lightly.

"Okay." Duan Ling Tian nodded and stood aside, and he looked at the scene before him with a calm gaze.

This Feng Yun Fei was a seventh level Void Initiation Stage martial artist, whereas, Tian Wu was similarly a seventh level Void Initiation Stage martial artist.

The gap between the two could only be reflected from their Concept.

"Young Miss Tian Wu, how about we don't use spirit weapons during this spar?" Feng Yun Fei probed.

The reason he had this decision was because he was slightly lacking in self confidence as he only possessed a grade five spirit weapon and not a grade four spirit weapon, whereas, as the only daughter of the Feng Clan's Eldest Master, the young woman before him surely had a grade four spirit weapon.

This was something he didn't doubt in the slightest.

Although he didn't think the young woman's cultivation and comprehension of Concept could surpass him, but he still decided to be cautious.

After all, it was related to whether he was able to obtain the position to participate in the Dynasty Martial Competition.

"Alright." Feng Tian Wu lightly nodded and her beautiful face remained unchanged as she had no objections towards this decision of Feng Yun Fei's.

"This Feng Yun Fei is cautious enough." Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

"Young Miss Tian Wu, watch out!" When he saw Feng Tian Wu agree, a bright light flashed within Feng Yun Fei's eyes, and he flashed out like an eagle, and his hands that contained Origin Energy that raged and leaped about clawed out like a pair of sharp eagle claws.

Whoosh!



Instantly, ten ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared in the sky above Feng Yun Fei, and they flashed out along with him to sweep towards Feng Tian Wu's location with an imposing manner that shot into the sky like a rainbow.

Not only that, traces of azure colored energy suddenly suffused the Origin Energy on Feng Yun Fei's claws, and it revealed a strand of extraordinary aura.

Concept!

Wind Concept!

Meanwhile, Feng Yun Fei had arrived nearby Feng Tian Wu, and his claws abruptly clawed out, causing two claw prints that were condensed into form from Origin Energy to whistle out while being coiled by dense wind blades on its surroundings.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

After a short moment, the wind blade in the surroundings of the claw print instantly scattered out to spray down onto Feng Tian Wu like a rain of flowers that covered the sky.

Every single wind blade tore open the sky and gave rise to a wave

of ear piercing sounds.

Swoosh! Swoosh!

Most importantly, amongst those wind blades that covered the sky was two claw print that were condensed into form from Origin Energy and were sweeping over, causing Feng Tian Wu to be in danger.

At this moment, another six ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared in the sky above Feng Yun Fei...

Obviously, he'd comprehended sixth level Wind Concept.

Feng Yun Fei revealed a smile when he saw his attacks cover the heavens and the earth as they swept towards Feng Tian Wu, and he seemed as if he'd already seen the scene of Feng Tian Wu being defeated.

The surrounding crowd of Feng Clan disciples that were spectating couldn't help but break out in cold sweat for Feng Tian Wu.

The atmosphere at the scene was terrifyingly silent.

"Sixth level Wind Concept?" The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth twitched slightly.

He was initially slightly worried that Feng Yun Fei's comprehension in Wind Concept would be extremely strong, yet when he saw Feng Yun Fei had only comprehended sixth level Wind Concept, he completely set his mind at rest.

Although he didn't know what level Feng Tian Wu's Fire Concept was at now, Feng Tian Wu was a possessor of the Fire Spirit Body after all, and the speed of her comprehension of Fire Concept was something that was difficult to reach for ordinary people.

This was something that he could confirm via the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor.

When faced with Feng Yun Fei's attacks that covered the heavens and the earth, the Origin Energy on Feng Tian Wu's body roiled and seemed as if a ball of white colored flames enveloped her within it.

Subsequently, strands of deep crimson red energy appeared within the white colored flames, causing the half of the white colored flames to be tainted red, and it was extremely peculiar.

"Annihilate!" Under the gazes of everyone present, Feng Tian Wu's cherry lips slightly moved as she unhurriedly spoke a single word.

Subsequently, everyone saw Feng Tian Wu move.

With a raise of her hand, the flames that were half red and half

white swept out to blood in the sky and seem to have transformed into numerous shooting stars that flashed out swiftly.

For a time, half the sky was enveloped by the shooting stars that were either white or red.

Swish! Swish! Swish! Swish! Swish!

...

The shooting stars tore through the sky and caused a piercing whistling sound to resound out in the sky.

## Chapter 662: Eighth Level Wind Concept

---

The numerous shooting stars flashed passed the horizon and seemed as if they'd grown eyes as they each collided with one of the wind blades that swept through the entire sky.

Not only that, there were another two extremely enormous shooting stars that directly flashed out to intercept the two claw prints that belonged to Feng Yun Fei.

These two claw prints of Feng Yun Fei were the strongest amongst all his attacks.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

...

In the sky, the shooting stars that were formed by the interweaving of Origin Energy and Fire Concept ceaselessly collided with the wind blade, and they crashed and exploded together.

After they exploded, they seemed to have transformed into numerous dazzling and striking fireworks.

In next to no time, the people present saw that after Feng Tian Wu's attacks easily crushed Feng Yun Fei's attacks, they flashed out without losing the slightest momentum.

In next to no time, the shooting stars that covered the sky swept towards a direction, and then they converged together to form a sharp sword that stopped right before Feng Yun Fei's throat.

The sharp sword just floated there like that, and it only had to move slightly to cause Feng Yun Fei to die on the spot.

"I... I've lost." Feng Yun Fei's countenance went ghastly pale when he felt the coldness that came from his throat, and his legs seemed as if they were filled with lead and were difficult to move in the slightest.

In the sky above the red clothed young woman in the distance was 18 lifelike ancient horned dragon silhouettes circling in the air and fluttering endlessly.

Seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage!

Eighth level Fire Concept!

This was the strength of the opponent he was facing now.

Earlier, he wanted to dodge, but his opponent was so strong that he had no place to flee.

Since he was born, it was the first time that a feeling of extremely powerless defeat arose from the depths of his heart.

This feeling defeat was something that he'd never felt even when he faced the strongest in the Feng Clan's younger generation, Feng Yun Xiang.

He didn't deny that Feng Yun Xiang was stronger than him, but Feng Yun Xiang's age was similar to his after all, and Feng Yun Xiang wasn't much stronger than him.

But the red clothed young woman before him was more than 10 years younger than him...

Such a young woman possesses such a strength caused him to feel that he'd lived all these years in vain.

Whoosh!

At the same time, the surrounding crowd of spectating Feng Clan disciples went into a complete uproar.

Heavens!

We aren't seeing things, right?

A single move!

Feng Tian Wu defeated Feng Yun Fei in merely a single move?

The scene before them was truly difficult to believe, and some people even felt that they might be dreaming...

But when they stretched out their hands to fiercely pinch their thighs, the pain that came from their thighs instead told them that they weren't dreaming!

Everything they saw was real.

A young woman that seemed to be less than 25 years old had defeated the second strongest expert in the younger generation of their Feng Clan, Feng Yun Fei!

"As expected of the Eldest Master's daughter, Young Miss Tian Wu has inherited the Eldest Master's natural talent."

"Too terrifying! Even the Eldest Master seems to have been inferior to Young Miss Tian Wu at such an age, right?"

"I thought Young Miss Tian Wu would lose to Feng Yun Fei... Yet I never imagined that Young Miss Tian Wu only used a single move to defeat Young Master Yun Fei."

"Not only is Young Miss Tian Wu a seventh level Void Initiation Stage martial artist, she has even comprehended eighth level Fire Concept... Her comprehension ability is even more heaven defying than her natural talent!"

...



The surrounding Feng Clan disciples that were spectating discussed animatedly and couldn't stop discussing even after a long time.

Their eyes were filled with burning admiration and adoration.

Feng Tian Wu's strength had subdued them.

Whoosh!

The sharp sword of Feng Tian Wu's that was at Feng Yun Fei's throat gradually dispersed, and it perished in the sky.

It was as if it had never appeared.

Subsequently, she glanced indifferently at Feng Yun Fei before paying no further attention to him.

"Big Brother Ling Tian, let's go back." When Feng Tian Wu's gaze moved onto Duan Ling Tian, her face bloomed into a smile that came from the heart, and it caused many Feng Clan male disciples to be dumbstruck.

"Mmm?" Duan Ling Tian returned to his senses when he heard her voice.

Feng Tian Wu's ability earlier had similarly exceeded his

expectations.

Although he was mentally prepared and felt that since Feng Tian Wu was a possessor of the Fire Spirit Body and her comprehension in Fire Concept wouldn't be low, he never imagined that Feng Tian Wu's Fire Concept would have actually been comprehended to the eighth level.

"No wonder a possessor of the Fire Spirit Body is called the 'favorite of fire'... If she wasn't favored by fire, how would she be able to comprehend eighth level Fire Concept at such an age without the assistance of a Concept Fragment?" Duan Ling Tian sighed in his heart.

When they saw Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu's figure vanish before their eyes, Feng Yun Fei and the other group of Feng Clan disciples returned to their senses.

"No wonder besides Young Master Yun Xiang, the other position was given to Young Miss Tian Wu... Young Miss Tian Wu's strength is indeed stronger than Young Master Yun Fei, and it's much stronger."

"Yeah, with Young Miss Tian Wu's strength, even if she were to compete with Young Master Yun Xian, I'm afraid it would be difficult to decide a winner.

"If they didn't use spirit weapons, it would indeed be difficult to determine a victor... But once they utilize spirit weapons, it ought to be Young Master Yun Xiang that would be superior. After all,

Young Master Yun Xiang is already an eighth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist, and his Origin Energy foundation is stronger. Besides that, Young Master Yun Xiang has comprehended seventh level Saber Concept."

"You're right... But in terms of age, Young Miss Tian Wu can't be compared to Young Master Yun Xiang, as once Young Miss Tian Wu was at the same age as Young Master Yun Xiang, the current Young Master Yun Xiang would be completely inferior to Young Miss Tian Wu."

"Yeah, Young Miss Tian Wu is still young and her latent potential that was unearthed is extremely great."

"As expected of the daughter of our Feng Clan's Eldest Master, she's extraordinary as expected!"

...

Along with the dispersal of the group of Feng Clan disciples, it wasn't long before the entire Feng Clan knew of Feng Tian Wu's strength.

Feng Tian Wu quickly became the next publicly acknowledged peerless genius of the Feng Clan in the recent 100 years after Feng Wu Dao!

Most shocking of it all was naturally Feng Tian Wu's gender.

A woman possessing such natural talent and comprehension ability was shocking.

Right when the entire Feng Clan was in an uproar, Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu had already returned to the private estate that belonged to Feng Wu Dao and stood in the rear courtyard.

The two of them stood facing each other and were in confrontation.

Within the nearby pergola, Feng Wu Dao and Elder Kong sat facing each other, and they looked at Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu with interest.

At this moment, when facing Duan Ling Tian, Feng Tian Wu didn't seem similar to how she was when facing Feng Yun Fei earlier.

She didn't take Feng Yun Fei seriously, but the nearby Duan Ling Tian seemed unfathomable in her eyes.

Especially the confident smile on Duan Ling Tian's face, it had unknowingly influenced her and caused her to unconsciously feel that Duan Ling Tian was invincible.

Feng Tian Wu took a deep breath and moved her gaze away.

She knew that if she were to continue in this state, then she would lose before the battle started.

"Big Brother Duan, watch out!" Feng Tian Wu shouted out lightly and chose to attack first to seize the initiative, and she flashed out, seeming to have transformed into a blazing flame that swept towards Duan Ling Tian.

It was as if she wanted to swallow Duan Ling Tian.

Whoosh!

In the sky, 18 ancient horned dragon silhouettes flashed out with an imposing manner than shot into the sky like a rainbow.

As soon as Feng Tian Wu attacked, her entire Origin Energy and Concept completely exploded out, and she didn't hold back in the slightest.

Duan Ling Tian stood on the spot and was unmoving like a mountain.

When he saw the flames Feng Tian Wu transformed into about to arrive before him, strands of milky white flames finally arose on his body, and they were precisely his blazing Origin Energy.

Not only that, within the Origin Energy was strands of azure colored energy that were suffused with a strange aura.

Wind Concept!

"Tian Wu, take this!" As soon as Duan Ling Tian finished speaking, his right hand flashed out like a bolt of lightning, and it seemed as if he was assisted by the gods.

Tempest Point!

The sounds of whistling sounded out as the condensed Origin Energy point force flashed out from the tip of Duan Ling Tian's figure and was coiled by dense azure energy to intercept Feng Tian Wu that assaulted over.

Slap!

Along with the Origin Energy point force hitting Feng Tian Wu, a wave of light noises abruptly sounded out.

Feng Tian Wu's figure stopped and the flaming palm print that flashed out along with her was instantly shattered.

But the energy within the Origin Energy point force was partially consumed because of this.

"Eighth level Wind Concept!" At the same time that Feng Tian Wu exclaimed in surprise, her figure flashed out once more like flames to sweep to the side and barely dodge Duan Ling Tian's Tempest Point that didn't slow down in the slightest.

The Origin Energy point force flashed out to finally easily penetrate the ground and vanish in the end.

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian stood on the spot, and he stood there without moving and in a composed manner.

The attack from before didn't even make the clothes on Duan Ling Tian sway in the slightest...

"Eight level of the Void Initiation Stage?" As she looked at the 19 ancient horned dragon silhouettes in the sky above Duan Ling Tian, slight shock suffused Feng Tian Wu's face.

During these past few years, her improvement was something that she herself felt was already abnormal, yet a large part of the reason she had such a great improvement was because she was a possessor of the Fire Spirit Body.

But what about Duan Ling Tian?

Duan Ling Tian didn't possess any innate Spirit Body and was only a martial artist that was as ordinary as ordinary could be.

"Big Brother Duan, you're truly formidable." Feng Tian Wu couldn't refrain from exclaiming in surprise.

"Tian Wu, do you want to continue?" Duan Ling Tian smiled as she asked.

"There's no need." Feng Tian Wu laughed bitterly as she shook her head. "Big Brother Duan, if you told me earlier that you've already broken through to the eighth level of the Void Initiation Stage and have comprehended eighth level Wind Concept, I wouldn't have sparred with you."

If she knew about Duan Ling Tian's cultivation earlier, why would she give herself over to be beaten?

Eighth level of the Void Initiation Stage? Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but laugh to himself.

It looked like that his intentional concealment of cultivation wasn't seen through by Tian Wu.

After all, he wasn't an eighth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist, but was instead a ninth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist.

As for Wind Concept, he broke through to the eighth level yesterday.

"Ling Tian, you really concealed your cultivation deeply." Meanwhile, Feng Wu Dao who sat within the pergola stood up and walked out slowly, and then he scanned Duan Ling Tian from top to bottom as amazement covered his face.



When he saw the violet clothed young man before him for the first time all those years ago, he felt that the young man was extraordinary.

"Perhaps that prediction is true... Otherwise, how could fate have caused him to encounter Tian Wu?" Feng Wu Dao thought in his heart.

At this moment, he believed even more that Duan Ling Tian was the man in the prediction, the man that could save his daughter.

# Chapter 663: Unusual Change In The Devilseal Tablet

---

"Someone from a tiny little Imperial Kingdom actually possesses such a cultivation, and it even far exceeds me from all those years ago... He can be said to be in a class of his own in the entire Darkhan Dynasty!" Feng Wu Dao sighed in his heart.

Not long after, the sky gradually dimmed down and the veil of night descended.

Duan Ling Tian, Feng Tian Wu, Feng Wu Dao, Elder Kong, and Grandma Xu sat together around a table covered in fine wine and delicacies that night, and all of this was prepared by Grandma Xu.

All of them sat together and started eating, and they occasionally chatted idly.

"The Dynasty Martial Competition is tomorrow. With Ling Tian's strength, becoming eminent in the martial competition to obtain the qualification to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties isn't difficult... But if you want to obtain an outstanding result at the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties, then your cultivation must advance." Feng Wu Dao looked at Duan Ling Tian and spoke slowly.

Duan Ling Tian nodded as he was already mentally prepared about this since long ago.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian recalled something and couldn't help but ask. "Uncle Feng, I heard today that the Feng Clan only possesses two recommendation positions for the Dynasty Martial Competition?"

"Yes." Feng Wu Dao nodded.

"Why is it like that?" Duan Ling Tian had a puzzled expression as he asked. "Even the various Empires possess ten positions each... Could it be that the Feng Clan is inferior to a mere Empire?"

An Empire was undoubtedly a colossus.

But if a power like the Feng Clan wanted to sweep through an Empire and the Empire didn't possess the protection of the Imperial Family of the Darkhan Dynasty, then an Empire wouldn't utterly be unable to withstand a power like the Feng Clan.

The various Empires under the Darkhan Dynasty each possessed one Void Interpretation Stage expert at most, whereas, there were many Void Interpretation Stage experts in the Feng Clan.

"You can't compare it like that?" Feng Wu Dao shook his head and obviously knew something.

"Hmm?" Duan Ling Tian had a puzzled expression. "Why can't I compare it like that?"

Feng Wu Dao smiled. "Do you know that the Dynasty Martial

Competition this time is divided into two phases?"

"Two phases?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned.

"Yes, two phases." Feng Wu Dao nodded and then said, "Tomorrow is the first phase of the Dynasty Martial Competitions... The young geniuses of the Darkhan Dynasty won't be competing tomorrow."

Duan Ling Tian pondered for a moment when he heard Feng Wu Dao, and then he asked curiously. "Could it be that tomorrow is a competition between the young geniuses of the various Empires?"

"Yes." Feng Wu Dao nodded once more. "The strongest 30 young geniuses of the various Empires will be decided on tomorrow... These 30 young geniuses will obtain the qualification to participate in the second phase of the Dynasty Martial Competition

"During the second phase of the Dynasty Martial Competition, these 30 young geniuses will compete for the qualifications to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties with the young geniuses of our Darkhan Dynasty.

"Now you understand why our Feng Clan only possesses two recommendation positions, right?"

Duan Ling Tian nodded when faced with Feng Wu Dao's question at the end.

"Actually, it isn't only our Feng Clan." Feng Wu Dao continued. "Besides the Imperial Family possessing three positions, comparatively eminent powers in the territory of the Darkhan Dynasty like our Feng Clan each possess two positions, and as for those ordinary powers, they only possess a single recommendation position in the Dynasty Martial Competition this time."

Duan Ling Tian came to a sudden understanding.

"In this way, that Zhang Clan and Ye Clan have two positions as well?" Feng Tian Wu looked at Feng Wu Dao.

"Yes." Feng Wu Dao nodded.

Duan Ling Tian's eyes flashed as he was instantly slightly lacking in interest towards the Dynasty Martial Competition that was held tomorrow.

Tomorrow was a battle between the young geniuses of the various Empires.

Duan Ling Tian wasn't interested in this.

It wasn't that he looked down on the young geniuses of the various Empires, but as the young geniuses of mere Empires, their strengths were still limited compared to the top geniuses of the Darkhan Dynasty.

Not to mention anyone else, just Mo Xuan who came with me

from the Darkstone Empire... Although he was the number one genius of the Darkstone Empire a year ago, if he didn't acquire any fortuitous encounters during the past year, then he would at most be at the fifth level of the Void Initiation Stage." Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

After they ate their fills, Duan Ling Tian and the others dispersed.

"Big Brother Duan, I'll see you tomorrow." Outside a small courtyard that was elegant, Feng Tian Wu waved at Duan Ling Tian before turning and entering the small courtyard.

Only after he saw her in did Duan Ling Tian leave and return to his own small courtyard.

That night, Duan Ling Tian held onto the Wind Concept Fragment and continued comprehending.

Of course, he knew clearly in his heart that it was impossible for he who had just comprehended eighth level Wind Concept to comprehend ninth level Wind Concept in a short period of time.

"I won't be greedy... Allow me to comprehend ninth level Wind Concept in three or four months; and comprehend first level Intermediate Wind Concept in seven or eight months." Duan Ling Tian's brows raised as he thought in his heart.

If someone found out about Duan Ling Tian's current thoughts,

they would surely be speechless.

This was not being greedy?

The night gradually darkened, and Duan Ling Tian finally put away the Wind Concept Fragment before lying on his bed and falling into deep sleep.

It had already been a long time since he slept properly.

After Duan Ling Tian fell asleep, strands of moonlight beams of moonlight entered from the open window and scattered onto Duan Ling Tian in tiny dots.

If Duan Ling Tian was outside his room now, he would surely notice that the moon tonight was exceedingly round, and it was a full moon.

Suddenly, there just happened to be a ray of moonlight that descended onto the Spatial Ring on Duan Ling Tian's hand.

From the outside, nothing seemed to be off, yet an unexpected event had occurred in the space within the Spatial Ring.

In the exceedingly quiet space within the Spatial Ring, various types of things were placed all around in an orderly manner.

These things were placed around by Duan Ling Tian's mental

intentions.

Right at this moment, a wave of light sounds was emitted out from an inconspicuous corner of the space within the Spatial Ring.

If one were to look carefully, one would be able to notice that a broken stone tablet was lightly trembling in that corner...

At the same time, a strand of moonlight had actually entered from outside into the Spatial Ring through unknown means and it ceaselessly gushed into the stone tablet.

The frequency of the stone tablet's light trembling grew higher and higher.

After an unknown amount of time, or perhaps it was that the sky started to brighten, but the moonlight gradually vanished.

Yet atop the surface of the stone tablet was a strand of a faint sheen of moonlight, the sheen gradually fused into the strange name on the tablet's surface before vanishing.

When the last trace of moonlight vanished, an unusual change occurred on the stone tablet.

Whoosh!

The tablet flew up into the sky and fiercely flew out to smash



towards a pile of Origin Stone at a side in the space within the Spatial Ring, and it smashed the Origin Stones to the point of scattering them in all directions.

Subsequently, the stone tablet continued flying out and smashed some medicinal materials that were left at another side.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

The stone tablet flew out successively, and every single time it flew out, it would smash everything in the space within the Spatial Ring to become a complete mess.

Gradually, the stone tablet seemed to have lost its strength and completely quieted down.

It could be imagined that if Duan Ling Tian saw everything within his Spatial Ring, he would surely turn pale with fear.

But Duan Ling Tian currently didn't know everything that had happened within his Spatial Ring.

Outside the Spatial Ring was a completely different world.

The sky gradually brightened and Duan Ling Tian who lay on the bed woke up.

"The Dynasty Martial Competition... is starting." After Duan Ling Tian casually washed up, he withdrew a new set of clothes from his Spatial Ring with a thought in his heart, but when he intended to toss the set of old clothes back into the Spatial Ring, he was instead completely stunned.

Heavens!

What happened?

With a command in his heart, the 'space' within the Spatial Ring appeared completely before his eyes.

But the current space within the Spatial Ring caused him to be stunned.

A mess!

Too much of a mess!

"What's going on? If it wasn't for the space within the Spatial Ring being unable to hold things that contained life... I would really think that I was robbed." The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth twitched.

If it wasn't for him being extremely sure about the condition in the space within the Spatial Ring, he would really think that the

space had always been in such a mess.

After thinking for a long time, Duan Ling Tian was unable to wrap his head around the matter.

"Forget it, I'll arrange the things first." Although the space within the Spatial Ring was in a complete mess, but it was fortunate that all the things Duan Ling Tian kept within weren't damaged, and in next to no time, these things were placed back into position with a thought.

"Even this Devilseal Tablet ran over here..." After he put back most of the things, Duan Ling Tian noticed that the broken stone tablet he'd obtained from the Swamp of Death in the Crimson Sky Kingdom had actually moved from its corner.

"What exactly happened within the Spatial Ring? Even such a heavy thing like the Devilseal Tablet ran out from the corner over there." Now, Duan Ling Tian felt a chill run down his spine, and he felt that what happened was slightly abnormal.

The Devilseal Tablet was something Duan Ling Tian obtained within the strange palace when he entered deep into the Swamp of Death with the intention of searching for the secret of his father, Duan Ru Feng's, disappearance.

At that time, there was an extremely strong soul within the Devilseal Tablet, and it flashed out from the tablet with an intention of seizing his body.

At that time, Duan Ling Tian noticed that the soul was even stronger than the soul of the Rebirth Martial Emperor.

Perhaps, the owner that the soul belonged to was once even stronger than the Rebirth Martial Emperor!

After that formidable soul vanished, this Devilseal Tablet that held that soul entered into Duan Ling Tian's possession and had always been stored in a corner of his Spatial Ring.

If it wasn't for the incident today, Duan Ling Tian would have almost forgotten it.

Whoosh!

With a command in his head, a broken stone tablet appeared in his hand.

It was exactly the Devilseal Tablet.

"I wonder what writing is on this Devilseal Tablet...? The Rebirth Martial Emperor that has experienced two lifetimes actually doesn't recognize this type of writing." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and once again placed the Devilseal Tablet back into his Spatial Ring.

"This won't do, I have to quickly change to another Spatial Ring... This Spatial Ring is too strange." When Duan Ling Tian recalled what had happened in the space within his Spatial Ring,

he felt his hairs stand on end, and he hurriedly took out another Spatial Ring and moved all the things within the old Spatial Ring into the newer Spatial Ring.

As for the old Spatial Ring.

Hiss!

Along with Duan Ling Tian raising his hand, his grade three Weapon Flame appeared, and the Spatial Ring was quickly burnt into a pool of liquid by Duan Ling Tian.

With a thought, the liquid gradually transformed into a candlestick.

After he casually placed the candlestick on the table, Duan Ling Tian left his room.

# Chapter 664: Levels of Spectating Area

---

Because the Dynasty Martial Competition today was a battle between the young geniuses of the various Empires, the Feng Clan didn't attend in a large scale.

When Duan Ling Tian left the Feng Clan Estate, only Feng Wu Dao, Feng Tian Wu, and Elder Kong were by his side.

As for Grandma Xu, she instead stayed within the estate and didn't come along.

After staying for over 10 days at Feng Wu Dao's estate, Duan Ling Tian had obtained a certain level of understanding towards the situation in that estate, and he knew that Grandma Xu was an existence akin to a manager.

Food and household affairs were normally manager by Grandma Xu.

"Uncle Feng, where's the Darkhan Dynasty's Dynasty Martial Competition being held?" Duan Ling Tian who flew in the air looked at Feng Wu Dao by his side and asked.

"The Cage Battle Arena!" Feng Wu Dao spoke slowly.

"Cage Battle Arena?" Duan Ling Tian's brows raised, and he was slightly surprised. "The Darkhan Dynasty has a Cage Battle Arena as well?"

"As well?" Feng Wu Dao shook his head when he heard Duan Ling Tian. "The Darkhan Dynasty's Cage Battle Arena has existed since the existence of the Darkhan Dynasty... It can be said that the history of the Cage Battle Arena is the history of the Darkhan Dynasty."

"Presently, some Empires, Imperial Kingdoms, and Kingdoms under the Darkhan Dynasty had Cage Battle Arenas established in their Imperial Cities, and they are all copied from the Darkhan Dynasty." Feng Wu Dao finished with explaining with a single breath.

Duan Ling Tian came to a sudden understanding.

He was wondering earlier why the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom had a Cage Battle Arena and this Darkhan Dynasty actually had a Cage Battle Arena as well.

So it turned out that the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom's Cage Battle Arena was a copy.

"So in this way... The Darkhan Dynasty's Cage Battle Arena is probably backed by the Imperial Family?" Duan Ling Tian asked.

As far as he was concerned, since the Cage Battle Arena could be passed down to such an extent, it was presumably relying on an immovable 'mountain,' and that 'mountain' could only be the Imperial Family.

"Exactly." Feng Wu Dao replied, and he confirmed Duan Ling Tian's guess.

"The Darkhan Dynasty's Cage Battle Arena..." Now, Duan Ling Tian was slightly anticipating it.

After all, to a certain extent, the scale of the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom's Cage Battle Arena had shocked Duan Ling Tian all those years ago...

The Darkhan Dynasty's Cage Battle Arena would undoubtedly be even more shocking.

All along the way, Duan Ling Tian was able to see many people flying over here as well.

These people were obviously coming to watch the show.

"Didn't you say you yesterday that you weren't interested in coming because it's only the first phase of the Dynasty Martial Competition today?" A middle aged man that flashed past Duan Ling Tian's side laughed as he looked at the companion by his side.

"Since I have nothing else to do, it isn't bad to come witness the show of the young geniuses of the various Empires," said the latter.

"Today will surely not be as interesting as tomorrow... It's even



to the extent that, there are probably not even a few seventh level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses today." The former shook his head.

"Of course... This first phase of the Dynasty Martial Competition is only a warm-up, and the interesting show starts tomorrow," said the latter.

Duan Ling Tian heard many similar discussions all along the way.

"Brother Duan." Elder Kong smiled as she looked at Duan Ling Tian and spoke slowly. "If it wasn't for you participating in the Dynasty Martial Competition today. The Eldest Master, the Young Miss, and I might not come join in the fun at the Cage Battle Arena today."

Duan Ling Tian nodded.

This was something that wasn't surprising to him.

Who were Feng Wu Dao and Elder Kong?

The Dynasty Martial Competition of a mere group of young geniuses from the Empires were unable to draw their attention.

As for Feng Tian Wu, amongst all the young geniuses of the various Empires, there were probably only a few people that could compare to her cultivation, and she naturally wouldn't be

interested with the Dynasty Martial Competition today.

"We've arrived." Not long after, Elder Kong's voice entered into Duan Ling Tian's ears.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian noticed that an exceedingly spacious field had appeared in the distance, and it was more than two times the size of the Cage Battle Arena in the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom.

On this field was similarly an enormous cage that enveloped the field, and it caused one to be terrified by the sight of it.

"This is the Darkhan Dynasty's Cage Battle Arena?" Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart, and his gaze moved from the arena to the surroundings.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian realized that the most distinguishing feature of the Darkhan Dynasty's Cage Battle Arena wasn't the extremely spacious field, but the surrounding spectating area.

When looked at from afar, the surrounding spectating area was divided into three levels.

The lowest level was like the spectating area in the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom's Cage Battle Arena, and it was like the seating in the cinemas of Earth in his previous life.

Of course, the seating in the cinemas faced a single direction,

whereas, the spectating area here surrounded the entire Cage Battle Arena.

Presently, the surrounding spectating area were already almost filled with people, and when looked from afar, it looked like a dense patch of black.

"So many people!" Duan Ling Tian was surprised as he never imagined that the first phase of the Dynasty Martial Competition would be able to draw so many people.

At the edges of the Cage Battle Arena stood many exceedingly enormous stone pillars.

These stone pillars held up the nine spectating areas that floated in midair.... The seating on these spectating areas were comparatively few, and many seats were empty.

These seats were of a higher class, and they were made with first rate beast skin.

Moreover, at the side of these spectating areas were many armored soldiers standing all around like numerous gods of defense.

"Eh?" In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian saw a few groups of people flashing past the sky in a formidable array, and in the end, they split up and descended onto the spectating areas that floated in midair.

"King Yong!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes were sharp and recognized the person in the lead of one of the groups of people.

It was precisely the Darkstone Empire's King Yong.

As for behind King Yong, the two old men followed him like a shadow, and another nine young men followed behind the old men...

These people weren't unfamiliar to Duan Ling Tian, as they were the group of people that had come to the Darkhan Dynasty with him.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian saw that after King Yong indicated his status to the soldiers, he brought along the 11 people behind him to sit at a corner of the spectating area and occupied that area.

"These spectating areas belong to the second-class spectating area." Elder Kong stood by Duan Ling Tian's side and explained to Duan Ling Tian. "During the Dynasty Martial Competition this time, the representatives of the various Empires and the young geniuses they brought over will be seated at these second-class spectating areas. Besides that, the representatives and the young geniuses brought over by the ordinary powers of the Darkhan Dynasty will also be seated here."

Second-class spectating area?

Duan Ling Tian nodded and sighed rather emotionally in his heart. "In this world, everything is divided by grade, and the strong always occupy the best things."

"In this way... That's the first-class spectating area?" Duan Ling Tian's gaze moved up along the stone pillars that shot into the sky and looked at the spectating areas that were even higher.

The spectating areas here were similarly divided into nine, yet the seats in every single spectating area were extremely few, consisting of only a single row.

The seating of this spectating area was undoubtedly even more luxurious, and when the seating at the second-class spectating area was compared with the seating at the first-class spectating area, it was simply like a place where beggars sat.

"Exactly, this is the first-class spectating area." Elder Kong nodded. "Ordinarily speaking, this first-class spectating area is a place that only the higher-ups of the Imperial Family, our Feng Clan, the Zhang Clan, and the Ye Clan are able to bring others to sit."

"Of course, the experts in the Darkhan Dynasty are numerous like the clouds, and some formidable independent martial artists and existences with special statuses, like grade four Weapons Craftsmen, grade four Alchemists, and high grade Inscription Masters are able to bring others up there as well." Elder Kong spoke slowly.

Duan Ling Tian nodded.

"Let's go!" Feng Wu Dao called out to Duan Ling Tian and the others before flying up and heading towards the first-class spectating area in the blink of an eye.

At the same time, their figures drew the attention of many people.

"Who're they? They're actually ascending to the first-class spectating area!" Some of the martial artists that sat in the third-class spectating area couldn't refrain from exclaiming in shock.

"They seem to be unfamiliar faces... I don't recognize them." Another person continued.

"Duan Ling Tian?" In the second-class spectating area, all the 12 people from the Darkstone Empire including King Yong had finally noticed Duan Ling Tian.

"I truly never imagined that Duan Ling Tian even had acquaintances in the Darkhan Dynasty. Moreover, the identities of those people are obviously extraordinary, especially that red robed middle aged man in the lead..." At the same time that Su Li was surprised, he couldn't help but gasp.

The instant he saw the red robed middle aged man, his heart couldn't help but shake, and it was as if the red robed middle aged man was a savage monster.

"This feeling... I've only felt it when facing Master and Martial Uncle Saber." Su Li was shocked in his heart. "There's actually an existence that can compare to Master and Martial Uncle Saber in the Darkhan Dynasty?"

"No wonder Duan Ling Tian's improvement was so swift all along the way... So it turns out that he's acquainted with an expert like this." Now, Su Li thought that it was exactly because of obtaining this experts assistance that Duan Ling Tian possessed his shocking cultivation.

If Duan Ling Tian knew of Su Li's current thoughts, he would surely be speechless.

At most, Feng Wu Dao had helped him comprehend Wind Concept a few days ago, and besides this, Feng Wu Dao didn't provide any more help towards his cultivation.

Mo Xuan and the other young geniuses were similarly shocked.

Duan Ling Tian followed behind Feng Wu Dao and descended into one of the first-class spectating areas.

In next to no time, an armored soldier that stood on this spectating area bowed respectfully to Feng Wu Dao and Elder Kong. "Lord Wu Dao, Elder Kong."

Duan Ling Tian clearly saw the reaction of the soldier earlier.

After he saw Feng Wu Dao, the soldier's eyes obviously revealed a slightly dazed expression.

But when he saw Elder Kong, it seemed as if he was suddenly enlightened and not only had he recognized Elder Kong, he even guessed Feng Wu Dao's identity.

Feng Wu Dao nodded lightly, and then brought Duan Ling Tian along to sit at the side.

Presently, in the nine first-class spectating areas, only the spectating area with Duan Ling Tian's group was occupied.

"Uncle Feng, I'll go over first." Duan Ling Tian notified Feng Wu Dao and intended to join Kong Yong and the others.

After all, he had to participate in the first phase of the Dynasty Martial Competition today, and he was unable to purely be a spectator like Feng Wu Dao's group of three.

"Go ahead, I'll ask Elder Kong to place more Origin Stones on you." Feng Wu Dao smiled.

"Origin Stones?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned.

Subsequently, through Elder Kong's explanation, Duan Ling Tian found out that the wager established for the first-class spectating



area wasn't gold and silver, but Origin Stones.

Of course, it was low grade Origin Stones.

# Chapter 665: 5,000 Low Grade Origin Stones

---

"Uncle Feng, is there any limit to the betting in this Cage Battle Arena?" Duan Ling Tian asked curiously.

"No." Feng Wu Dao shook his head, and then asked curiously. "Could it be that you're asking this because you want to bet as well? But a bet of gold and silver has to be done in the other two spectating areas below."

"No! I'm not betting in gold and silver." Duan Ling Tian shook his head, and then he contemplated for a moment before he raised his hand and a pile of low grade Origin Stones appeared in his hand.

A few thousand low grade Origin Stones were held up like this by Duan Ling Tian with his Origin Energy.

It wasn't that he wanted to do this, but it was truly too many Origin Stones, and if he didn't use his Origin Energy to support them, he wouldn't be able to hold all of them even if he extended both his hands.

For a time, Feng Wu Dao, Elder Kong, and Feng Tian Wu were stunned as they looked at the Origin Stones in Duan Ling Tian's hand.

"Tian Wu, there are 5,000 low grade Origin Stones here... Help me place them on myself." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled, and with a raise of his hand, the 5,000 low grade Origin Stones flew towards Tian Wu and floated before her.

"Yes, Big Brother Duan." Feng Tian Wu recovered from her shock and put away all the Origin Stones into her Spatial Ring.

Low grade Origin Stones weren't unfamiliar to her.

But even she had at most a few tens of low grade Origin Stones in her positions.

She believed that even if it was her father, he wouldn't be able to take out so many low grade Origin Stones at a single time.

"We'll share the gains equally." Duan Ling Tian smiled.

"Big Brother Duan, I can't accept it... No matter how much the gain is, I'll give it all to you." Feng Tian Wu shook her head and was unwilling to take advantage of Duan Ling Tian.

When he saw Feng Tian Wu persisting, Duan Ling Tian didn't continue persuading her. At any rate, Feng Tian Wu had Feng Wu Dao standing behind her, so she presumably had no lack of low grade Origin Stones.

In the Darkhan Dynasty, even though mid grade and high grade spirit stones were rarely seen, but low grade spirit stones were numerous.

After all, the Imperial Family of the Darkhan Dynasty controlled

a low grade Origin Stone vein.

Of course, guarding this ore vein wasn't something a mere Imperial Family was able to do, and it still had to rely on the assistance of the formidable powers like the Feng Clan, Zhang Clan, and Ye Clan.

So everytime low grade Origin Stones were mined, besides the Imperial Family obtaining a big portion, the other powers like the Feng Clan would obtain a portion.

The amount the Feng Clan was able to obtain was merely inferior to the Imperial Family.

As the Eldest Master of the Feng Clan, an existence with extraordinary strength, Feng Wu Dao naturally had no lack of low grade Origin Stones.

"You wouldn't be thinking of informing your superiors, right?" Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian's brows raised, and he looked at the nearby armor soldier and spoke with a low voice.

Presently, the soldier was intending to leave.

Obviously, he was intending to secretly deliver the information and ask them to reduce the payment rate for Duan Ling Tian being victorious.

Meanwhile, Elder Kong reacted to this, and he glanced coldly at

the soldier and grunted. "If you dare make another move, I'll kill you!"

Elder Kong's words caused the soldier's body to stiffen, and his face became ghastly pale.

But he didn't dare get up to any little tricks.

He knew clearly in his heart that with the status of this old man in the Darkhan Dynasty, killing him was as simple as crushing an ant.

"Ling Tian, even I don't carry so many Origin Stones with me... Where did you get them?" Feng Wu Dao looked at Duan Ling Tian and asked with slight surprise.

Duan Ling Tian withdrawing 5,000 low grade Origin Stones in one go had shocked him as well.

Many?

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth lightly twitched when he heard Feng Wu Dao.

He wondered that if Feng Wu Dao knew that besides a few thousand low grade Origin Stones, there were also a few tens of mid grade Origin Stones and a single high grade Origin Stone in his Spatial Ring at this moment, what would Feng Wu Dao's expression be like?

Of course, he didn't plan to tell Feng Wu Dao.

"Uncle Feng, I went wandering in the surroundings when I first arrived at the Darkhan Dynasty... Later on, I found a concealed cave in a remote mountain ridge." Duan Ling Tian spoke at random and fabricated a bizarre experience. "At that time, I noticed a skeleton and a Spatial Ring within that cave. Those Origin Stones are from that Spatial Ring."

"Big Brother Duan, your luck is really good." Feng Tian Wu spoke with surprise.

"Yes, a fortuitous encounter like this isn't something that anyone can chance upon... Brother Duan is a person with good luck as expected. All those years ago, you found the underwater abode; now, you encountered the remains of a predecessor with an extraordinary background." Elder Kong sighed.

As far as he was concerned, a person that possessed 5,000 low grade Origin Stones in his Spatial Ring was surely of extraordinary background.

"Yeah, your luck isn't bad." Feng Wu Dao glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian, and it caused Duan Ling Tian to feel slightly afraid of being found out.

He was able to discern that Feng Wu Dao didn't quite believe what he said.

"Tian Wu, I'll go join King Yong and the others." After notifying Feng Tian Wu, Duan Ling Tian flew out and headed towards the second-class spectating area and firmly descended onto the spectating area where King Yong and the others were, and he descended just before the seats of King Yong and the other.

Meanwhile, many gazes descended onto Duan Ling Tian...

This young man had obviously come down from the first-class spectating area.

"Who exactly is he?"

"He seems to be someone from an Empire under our Darkhan Dynasty... But, he seems to have ascended the first-class spectating area earlier. Looks like he's acquainted with a distinguished figure of our Darkhan Dynasty."

"It's probably like that."

...

The crowd of spectators at the third-class spectating area discussed animatedly, whereas, in the other second-class spectating areas, the young geniuses of representatives from the various Empires looked at Duan Ling Tian with astonished gazes now.

"When did the Darkstone Empire have such a figure? He's actually related to a distinguished figure of the Darkhan Dynasty."

"If I defeat him, then wouldn't it be a great honor?"

"I'll surely make him become my stepping stone!"

...

At this moment, the young geniuses of the various Empires looked at Duan Ling Tian as if they were hunters looking at their prey, and it was as if they wished for nothing more than to enter the arena and defeat Duan Ling Tian.

"King Yong!" After he descended, Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled as he greeted King Yong.

"Duan Ling Tian, come, sit here." King Yong gestured at Duan Ling Tian to sit by his side.

Presently, amongst the group of people from the Darkstone Empire, King Yong was sitting alone at the front.

The two old men instead sat at the row behind him, whereas the row behind the two old men was where Su Li and the other young geniuses of the Darkstone Empire sat.

"I'll sit by Su Li's side." Duan Ling Tian smiled to King Yong and



flashed out to descend onto the empty seat by Su Li's side.

King Yong didn't persist when he saw this.

After he sat by Su Li's side, Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force couldn't help but stretch out and envelop Su Li, and he quickly detected Su Li's cultivation.

"Eighth level of the Void Initiation Stage! As expected." Duan Ling Tian sighed in his heart, and he wasn't surprised by this.

The other day, he'd detected that Long Yun's cultivation has already broken through to the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage, so he guessed that Su Li's cultivation ought to have improved again.

Now it would seem that his guess was correct.

"Su Li, how's your comprehension in Sword Concept?" After he detected Su Li's cultivation, Duan Ling Tian couldn't refrain from asking.

"Wouldn't you know when it's my turn to fight?" Su Li smiled mysteriously.

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled.

Su Li is actually keeping me guessing?

But when he thought about how he liked to keep people guessing as well, he couldn't help but shake his head.

Could it be that this is retribution?

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian's gaze started to flash past the numerous second-class spectating area, "Including our Darkstone Empire, there are a total of 17 Empires that have arrived... But it seems that not all of them have arrived." In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian saw many more people arriving at the second-class spectating area.

Along with the passage of time, the people of the 31 Empires had quickly gathered.

Meanwhile, the people that arrived grew fewer and fewer.

"I wonder how many Empires are there in total within the Darkhan Dynasty." Duan Ling Tian muttered to himself.

"There're a total of 36 Empires in the Darkhan Dynasty." Su Li heard Duan Ling Tian's muttering and lightly smiled as he spoke.

"Su Li, you even know this?" Duan Ling Tian spoke curiously.

Su Li smiled. "Not only do I know of them, I've practically gone to all of them."

Duan Ling Tian was astonished, as he never imagined that Su Li had once gone to so many places. "I presume it's that master of Su Li's that brought him to these places."

Now Duan Ling Tian was more and more interested towards Su Li's master.

"Su Li, has your master come today?" Duan Ling Tian asked curiously.

Today was the Dynasty Martial Competition and Su Li would be participating to compete for the qualification to participate in the second phase of the Dynasty Martial Competition.

"No." Su Li shook his head.

"Right." Duan Ling Tian smiled. "It's only the first phase of the Dynasty Martial Competition today, and it will decide on the 30 strongest young geniuses of the various Empires... With your current strength, I presume it's in the bag. Your master knows the outcome, so it isn't strange that he isn't coming."

Su Li glanced at Duan Ling Tian with astonishment.

He never imagined that Duan Ling Tian was so confident towards him.

After all, he'd never revealed his current cultivation in public, and only he and his master knew about it.

"No." Su Li shook his head. "Not only will Master not be coming today, even if I pass through the first phase of the Dynasty Martial Competition and obtain the qualification to participate in the second phase tomorrow, Master will still not come."

"He isn't coming tomorrow either?" This time, it was Duan Ling Tian who was completely stunned.

Could it be that Su Li's master isn't interested in the Dynasty Martial Competition and even the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties?

Or perhaps, he feels that Su Li will surely obtain the qualification to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties?

So there was no need to come?

The more he thought about it, the more Duan Ling Tian was sure about it.

"Duan Ling Tian, let's not talk about my Master first... Earlier, that person that brought you up to the first-class spectating area seems to not be simple." Su Li glanced at Duan Ling Tian and asked with deep meaning in his words.

"He is." Duan Ling Tian nodded, and then he said, "But no matter

how extraordinary, I'm afraid he can't compare to that master of yours... After all, your master is an existence from the Foreign Lands."

The words 'Foreign Lands' possessed an absolute deterrent force in the various Dynasties.

Never had Su Li imagined that in the blink of an eye, Duan Ling Tian had turned around the topic, and he shook his head helplessly and didn't ask any further.

Otherwise, he didn't know to where Duan Ling Tian would twist the topic to.

# Chapter 666: Long Yun's Strength

---

Along with the passage of time, the representatives and young geniuses of the 36 Empires that included the Darkstone Empire had arrived successively.

For a time, people flowed about in the second-class spectating area of the Cage Battle Arena, and it was filled with people.

There were even the representatives and young geniuses of three more Empires at the side of the spectating area that Duan Ling Tian and group of people from the Darkstone Empire sat.

"King Yong! We haven't met for many years... Have you been well?" The representative of an Empire that had just brought his group over sat near King Yong and took the initiative to greet him.

This was an old man in grey clothes who looked old and shaky, his pair of muddy eyes were expressionless, and his entire body emitted an unfathomable aura.

"Senior Liu." King Yong lightly smiled as she looked at the grey clothed old man. "I've been well. I truly never imagined that you're leading the Holdwin Empire's group this time."

"Old people have to get out more often." The old man surnamed Liu replied with a smile.

Subsequently, the old man's gaze flashed past the ten young

geniuses of the Darkstone Empire, and as he scanned every single one of them, there seemed to be a strand of bright light at the depths of his muddy gaze.

This was something that Duan Ling Tian saw clearly.

"King Yong, I heard that the number one young genius of your Darkstone Empire is called Mo Xuan... I wonder which one he is?" The old man asked curiously.

"Mo Xuan, this is Senior Liu, and he's ranked in the top amongst the five great revered elders of the Holdwin Empire." King Yong turned around to look at Mo Xuan in the third row when he heard this.

"Senior Liu." Mo Xuan looked at the old man and lightly nodded in greeting.

"Not bad, he's indeed a talented person." The old man praised.

"Hmph! Number one young expert of the Darkstone Empire... As far as I'm concerned, all this has already become past tense now." A cold grunt broke the peaceful atmosphere at the scene.

For a time, everyone that heard this including Duan Ling Tian shot their gazes towards the source of the voice.

At that place sat a young man with a cold expression.

"Long Yun!" With just a glance, Duan Ling Tian recognized this young man who was precisely Long Yun, who he'd long since known.

Long Yun was from the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom like him.

He still remembered that when he met Long Yun for the first time all those years ago, it was during the Martial Competition of the five great sects of the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom...

At that time, Long Yun was someone who was covered in the honor and glory given to him by a myriad of people.

During the Martial Competition of the five great sect all those years ago, amongst the five great young masters of the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, only Long Yun, the Saber Young Master, had participated.

At that time, practically everyone felt that Long Yun would obtain the honor of number one in the martial competition.

Unfortunately, the outcome exceeded the expectations of everyone.

Duan Ling Tian was like a black horse that defeated Long Yun and obtained the honor of number one and had greatly lowered Long Yun's fame.



It could be said that at that time, Duan Ling Tian stepped on Long Yun to become famous in the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom.

"Long Yun, one year ago, you didn't have the courage to battle me... Could it be that you think you can defeat me now?" Mo Xuan's face sank slightly, and his eyes were suffused with a glow as he shot out a fierce gaze that slowly descended onto Long Yun.

"You don't have the qualifications to fight me now." Long Yun looked at Mo Xuan and shook his head. "Presently, amongst the young geniuses of the Darkstone Empire, only Duan Ling Tian and Su Li have the qualifications to become my opponents... You are not good enough!" His words wantonly trampled upon Mo Xuan's dignity.

"You're courting death!" Mo Xuan abruptly stood up, his hair standing on end with rage, his eyes were suffused a crimson red color as he stared fixedly at Long Yun, and the voice that he emitted was cold to the extreme.

"I've said it before... You don't have the qualifications." Long Yun shook his head. From beginning until the end, he never took Mo Xuan seriously, and he did indeed did not take Mo Xuan seriously.

Perhaps he wasn't a match for Mo Xuan a year ago.

But now, with the help of his formidable master, his cultivation had undergone a tremendous change when compared to a year before.

It was exactly as he'd said, amongst the group of young geniuses in the Darkstone Empire now, he only took Duan Ling Tian and Su Li seriously.

"Die!" Finally, Mo Xuan was unable to restrain himself, and he shouted out explosively as he pounced towards Long Yun as if he'd transformed into a wild beast that had opened its bloody mouth with an intention of swallowing Long Yun directly.

At the same time, along with the Origin Energy on Mo Xuan's body skyrocketing, seven ancient horned dragon silhouettes gradually condensed into form above him...

When strands of violet colored energy that contained numerous bolts of lightning striking within it appeared within his Origin Energy, another five ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared in the sky above Mo Xuan.

Fifth level of the Void Initiation Stage!

Fifth level Lightning Concept!

This was Mo Xuan's current strength.

Swoosh!

Mo Xuan struck out with his fist, his Origin Energy and

Lightning Concept following his fist like a shadow and giving rise to a wave of roiling waves of airflow that blew on the clothes of Duan Ling Tian and the others to the point of fluttering in the air.

This punch that carried the might of lightning whistles out like a shooting star that swept past the horizon and fiercely smashed towards Long Yun.

"Ignorant fool!" When faced with Mo Xuan's punch that approached menacingly, Long Yun still had disdain on his face.

Suddenly, Long Yun made a move.

Whoosh!

With a raise of his hand, his palm formed a saber, and Origin Energy raged and bloomed atop his fist.

Right at this instant, besides Duan Ling Tian and Su Li who were still able to maintain their calm, everyone present stared with their eyes wide open, and they looked at the scene before them in disbelief.

Heavens!

What have I seen?

At this moment, there were shockingly 10 ancient horned dragon

silhouettes that had appeared in the sky above Long Yun...

Merely using Origin Energy to draw upon the energy of heaven and earth to develop 10 ancient horned dragon silhouettes?

"Seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage!" King Yong couldn't help but exclaim in shock.

Never had he imagined that amongst the group of young geniuses he brought over, Long Yun, who was originally only able to be ranked as above average would actually undergo such a tremendous change in his cultivation after a year.

The expressions of everyone else was covered in shock as well.

The first shock had barely subsided when a second rose!

Om!

With a raise of his hand, the saber formed from his palm whistled out to intercept Mo Xuan's fist strike that approached menacingly.

The saber formed from his palm was only halfway to its target when it exploded out with a sharp and overbearing aura.

In the sky, another seven ancient horned dragon silhouettes condensed into form...

"Seventh level Saber Concept!" King Yong's brows raised, and his eyes were filled with disbelief.

What exactly did this Long Yun encounter in the past year?

Now, King Yong was practically able to be sure that during the past year, Long Yun had surely obtained a fortuitous encounter, and it was even a shocking fortuitous encounter that was rare to come by!

What a joke!

If it wasn't for a shocking fortuitous encounter, would a person that was mediocre a year ago be able to reveal a strength that shocked everyone?

Om!

Long Yun's attack descended down while carrying the strength of 17 ancient horned dragons.

When compared with Mo Xuan's strength of 12 ancient horned dragons, it was stronger by five ancient horned dragons...

The strength of these two people was utterly not on the same level.

When he saw the 17 ancient horned dragon silhouettes in the sky

above Long Yun, Mo Xuan's expression had already gone pale.

Now, even if his heart was filled with deep regret, he was irrevocably committed.

As the saying goes, spilled water can't be gathered!

At this moment, he even didn't have the time to withdraw his spirit weapon and could only collide head on with Long Yun's attack.

He was practically able to guess the outcome.

"Enough!" Right when Mo Xuan was in despair, King Yong shouted out with a low voice.

In the next moment, King Yong made a move, easily dissolving the attacks of the two of them and shocking them back to their respective seats.

Long Yun lightly sat down.

Bang!

Unlike him, Mo Xuan fiercely sat back on his seat, and his forehead broke out in cold sweat.

At that instant earlier, he felt death was so close, and it was the first time in his life that he felt the threat of death.

"Futile effort!" Right at this moment, Long Yun's disdainful voice entered into Mo Xuan's ears, causing Mo Xuan to seem as if he was struck by lightning, and his face instantly flushed red.

But he just happened to have no way of retort.

After all, he was indeed inferior to Long Yun!

For a time, he felt ashamed and resentful.

Although he didn't look at the gazes that the surrounding people shot onto him, he was able to guess that there was surely numerous gazes of ridicule...

"King Yong!" Finally, Mo Xuan lowered his head and took a deep breath before saying to King Yong, "I withdraw from the Dynasty Martial Competition this time!"

Withdrawal!

Although Mo Xuan's speech was short, it was resolute and decisive.

"This Mo Xuan wouldn't be unable to tolerate such a small blow, right?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned.

Meanwhile, Mo Xuan's figure flashed to transform into a swift flowing light that left the second-class spectating area before charging into the sky and vanishing in the horizon.

As soon as Mo Xuan left, the people present returned to their senses, and they shook their heads.

No one had expected that Mo Xuan would be unable to accept defeat to this extent.

"King Yong, looks like the number one expert of your Darkstone Empire isn't really the strongest young genius of your Darkstone Empire..." The old man surnamed Liu looked at King Yong and sighed.

Mo Xuan's departure caused King Yong to be stunned, and he recovered from his shock at this moment when he heard the old man. "Even I never imagined that Long Yun would be able to possess such a cultivation in a short period of a single year!"

Long Yun's change was something that King Yong has never expected.

"Earlier, he said that amongst the young geniuses of your Darkstone Empire, only Duan Ling Tian and Su Li have the qualifications to be his opponent?" The old man said with surprise, "King Yong, your Darkstone Empire has really concealed your strength deeply... Looks like besides this person, there are another two more young geniuses in your Darkstone Empire that are



stronger than the so-called number young expert, Mo Xuan, of your Darkstone Empire."

"I wonder who those two are?" As the old man finished speaking, his tone was filled with interest.

The group of Holdwin Empire young geniuses behind the old man recovered from the shock they experienced from the scene before as well, and they sized up the remaining eight young geniuses of the Darkstone Empire with interest.

Obviously, they were extremely curious as to who that Duan Ling Tian and Su Li were.

In next to no time, they followed the gazes of the other six young geniuses of the Darkstone Empire to obtain the answer they wanted.

"So young?!" When their gazes descended onto the violet clothed young man and red clothed young man that sat together, they were flabbergasted.

Aren't they a little too young?

Amongst the two people before them, the red clothed young man ought to be almost 30, whereas, the violet clothed young man was only around 25, no matter how they looked at him.

## Chapter 667: Command Token No. 32

---

It was these two young men that were taken to be true opponents by that young genius of the Darkstone Empire that was at the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage and comprehended seventh Saber Concept?

They were slightly unable to believe it.

After all, if it was according to this, then wouldn't these two young men be existences at the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage or above?

Actually, it wasn't just the group of young geniuses from Holdwin Empire that didn't believe it, even the other six young geniuses of the Darkstone Empire weren't willing to believe it.

Long Yun possessing the strength to crush Mo Xuan after a single year had already caused them to be shocked.

If it was according to what Long Yun said, then wouldn't it mean that Duan Ling Tian and Su Li's strengths were sufficient to crush Mo Xuan as well?

In this way, wasn't the number one expert of their Darkstone Empire too worthless?

In merely a single year, he was completely surpassed by three people that were entirely inferior to him a year ago?

"Duan Ling Tian... Su Li..." Actually, even King Yong didn't dare believe it.

If it was just Duan Ling Tian, he wouldn't doubt it so much.

But when coupled with Su Li, it caused him to be slightly unsure.

Swoosh!

Suddenly, a wave of wind howls that were ear piercing flashed out from the distance.

At the same time, a figure stood in the sky above the Cage Battle Arena.

Instantly, the group of people from the Darkstone Empire and Holdwin Empire had their gazes drawn over.

The sky above the Cage Battle Arena usually prohibited martial artists from standing there in midair.

Only members of the Cage Battle Arena and members of the Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family could stand in the sky above the arena.

Presently, the person that stood in the sky above the Cage Battle Arena was a white clothed young man. The young man was around

the age of 35, with a cold appearance and eyebrows that slanted upwards, and he possessed a graceful bearing.

"He's the person that's presiding over the Dynasty Martial Competition?" Duan Ling Tian was slightly surprised.

"How young!" Actually, it wasn't just Duan Ling Tian that was surprised, even the representatives and young geniuses of the various Empires and the spectators sitting at the third-class spectating area were shocked by the white clothed young man's age.

After all, the people that presided over the Cage Battle Arena in the past were at least middle aged men.

Only a host with a formidable strength was able to deter the slaves and demon beasts that were undergoing cage battles, whereas, one's strength was matched with an old age to a certain extent.

"I welcome the representatives and young geniuses of the 36 Empires to our Darkhan Dynasty's Dynasty Martial Competition. I'm the host for the first phase of the selection today." The white clothed young man had a cold expression as he spoke slowly.

Subsequently, the white clothed young man changed his tone, and he went straight to the point, directly speaking of the objective of the Dynasty Martial Competition being held today.

All in all, the final objective of the Dynasty Martial Competition held today was to decide on the most outstanding 30 young geniuses from the 360 young geniuses of the 36 Empires.

These 30 young geniuses would converge with the young geniuses of the Darkhan Dynasty tomorrow and compete for the qualifications to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties.

"The others ought to have known these rules long ago, right?" Duan Ling Tian noticed that the representatives and young geniuses of the various Empires seated at the second-class spectating area weren't surprised when they heard the white clothed young man.

In next to no time, the white clothed young man started introducing the specific rules of the martial competition.

Duan Ling Tian listened seriously.

"The rules for the Dynasty Martial Competition today are extremely simple... The 360 young geniuses will each draw a numbered command token that belongs to them and undergo advancement selection according to the order on these command tokens."

"Due to the amount of people, we'll hold 10 battles at the same time at the beginning! Besides that, there will be someone specially assigned to record the outcome of each battle." The white clothed young man had just spoken up to there when 10 figures flew up

from below and stood behind him.

These were ten middle aged men with expressionless faces, as if they were 10 statues.

Obviously, these people were in charge of recording the results of the battles.

"The first round of selection will eliminate half the people, and the second round of selection will once again eliminate half of the people remaining... At that time, only 90 people will remain.

"After the 90 people are decided, the rules will change once again. If a young genius with a good strength was eliminated due to having bad luck and felt disgruntled, then you'll be given a chance in the end, and you'll still have the chance to obtain one of the final 30 positions." The white clothed young man finished speaking in one go.

Subsequently, it was time to draw the command tokens.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

...

Nine swift figures flew into the sky and respectively descended onto one of the second-class spectating areas.

These were nine young men with a wide wooden tray in their hands, and the wooden tray was covered with 40 command tokens that were made from metal.

These command tokens were facing downwards, with their backs facing up, and they looked the same from their appearance.

"Looks like the drawing of command tokens requires us to choose a command token ourselves, whereas, these command tokens have completely different numbers on them." Su Li's voice entered into Duan Ling Tian's ears.

"Mmm." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

Long ago when the young man carrying the wooden tray had just descended to their second-class spectating area, his Spiritual Force had already silently stretched out to cover the command tokens on the wooden tray.

Although Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force couldn't be used as an eye, he was still able to use his Spiritual Force to detect the grooves inscribed on the command token and determine the number inscribed on them...

"Eh! The numbers of these 40 command tokens are actually random. There's a No. 3 command token, a No. 52 command token, and a No. 327 command token. There isn't the slightest pattern to them." Now, Duan Ling Tian was practically able to confirm that the command tokens on the wooden trays in the hands of the nine young men had been jumbled up, and there was

no pattern to follow.

For example, the young man that arrived at the second-class spectating area Duan Ling Tian and the others were at only possessed a single command token, command token No. 3, with a number before No. 10 amongst the 40 command tokens on the wooden tray.

No. 1, No. 2, and No. 4 to No. 9 were all not on the wooden tray.

The young geniuses of a total of four Empires were at the spectating area Duan Ling Tian was at, and the total of 40 people perfectly corresponded to the 40 command tokens.

The young man first walked over to Duan Ling Tian's side, and the nine young geniuses of the Darkstone Empire were the first to draw their command tokens.

"If your Empire doesn't have enough people, then representative, please draw the lot in the place of the tenth young genius... Later on, when it's the turn of the command token that Representative holds, the person that's going against this command token's possessor will be automatically advanced to the next round." The young man that held the tray arrived by King Yong's side and spoke to King Yong.

Obviously, he knew of the matter that one of the young geniuses of the Darkstone Empire had left.



"Alright." King Yong nodded, and then he raised his hand with an intention of drawing a command token.

"Wait." Duan Ling Tian called out to King Yong.

"Hmm?" King Yong looked at Duan Ling Tian with a bewildered and puzzled expression. "Duan Ling Tian, you..."

"Big Brother." Duan Ling Tian looked at the young man that held the wooden tray and asked with a light smile. "After we draw the command tokens, how will the advancement selection battles be carried out?"

"The possessor of command token No. 1 will go against the possessor of command token No2, the possessor of command token No. 3 will go against the possessor of command token No. 4, and so on and so forth. In the end, the possessor of command token No. 359 will go against the possessor of command token No. 360." The young man explained with extreme patience.

"I understand." Duan Ling Tian nodded and then looked at King Yong as he said via voice transmission, "King Yong, please choose the fifth command token from the left amongst the row of command tokens closest to you."

King Yong couldn't help but be stunned when he heard this, as he didn't know why Duan Ling Tian would ask him to choose that command token.

But it was the same to him no matter which command token he chose. After all, no matter which command token he chose, it would help the possessor of another command token to advance.

For example, if he chose command token No. 1, then the possessor of command token No. 2 would win without a battle and advance, whereas, if he drew command token No. 28, then the possessor of command token No. 27 would advance.

Whoosh!

King Rong raised his hand and drew the command token that Duan Ling Tian spoke of.

Meanwhile, the group of young geniuses of the Darkstone Empire clearly saw that the command token in King Yong's hand was command token No. 31.

Subsequently, the group of Darkstone Empire young geniuses started to choose their command tokens.

After everyone started choosing, Duan Ling Tian and Su Li joined them, and Duan Ling Tian's gaze was firmly locked onto one of the command tokens now.

That command token was situated at the corner and no one showed interest to it.

Duan Ling Tian only slowly turned over the command token that

belonged to him after the other eight young geniuses of the Darkstone Empire had drawn their command tokens.

As soon as Duan Ling Tian turned over his command token, the young man that held the tray was stunned.

King Yong was stunned as well.

The remaining eight young geniuses were all stunned.

Heavens!

What have I seen?

"3...32?" As Su Li looked at the command token in Duan Ling Tian's hand and looked at the command token in King Yong's hand, he couldn't help but shake his head and sigh. "Duan Ling Tian, your luck is really not bad, as you're able to advance directly in the first round."

The command token in King Yong's hand was considered to be the possession of Mo Xuan who'd left.

No matter who it was, so long as they encountered Mo Xuan's command token, they would be able to obtain the privilege of advancing directly, and now, this privilege was obtained by Duan Ling Tian.

No. 32!

The command token in King Yong's hand was No. 31.

Under numerous gazes of envy, Duan Ling Tian put away the No. 32 command token.

Meanwhile, a surprised voice transmission entered into Duan Ling Tian's ear in a timely manner. "Duan Ling Tian... You... How did you know?" This voice transmission belonged exactly to King Yong.

Earlier, even though King Yong felt it was strange when Duan Ling Tian asked him to choose that command token, he didn't know why Duan Ling Tian wanted to do that.

Only when King Yong saw the command token No. 32 that Duan Ling Tian drew did he realize all of this was something Duan Ling Tian had planned.

Or perhaps, Duan Ling Tian knew the numbers beneath these command tokens beforehand.

"Intuition." said Duan Ling Tian via voice transmission.

"Intuition?" The corners of King Yong's mouth twitched and he didn't believe the nonsense Duan Ling Tian spoke.

# Chapter 668: The Dynasty Martial Competition Begins

---

What a joke!

Could this be sensed by intuition?

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian naturally perceived King Yong didn't believe him, yet he didn't make any further explanation.

In fact, Duan Ling Tian naturally didn't rely on intuition to know that King Yong would obtain the No.32 command token, and he didn't rely on intuition to just happen to obtain the No.31 command token.

Early on when the young man holding the wooden tray has ascended the spectating area Duan Ling Tian was seated at, his Spiritual Force had already stretched out to check the numbers on the 40 command tokens.

Only two of the command tokens on the tray were successive to each other, and it was No. 31 and No. 32.

It was precisely because of this that all the subsequent events had happened.

He's asked King Yong to draw the No. 31 command token, and he instead drew the No. 32 command token.

"So long as it's an Inscription Master that's skilled in controlling Spiritual Force, then practically any Inscription Master is capable of detecting the numbers on these command tokens that are covered..." Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart.

Because of this, he didn't think he was extraordinary in any way.

"Duan Ling Tian, you... Could it be that you're in Inscription Master?" In next to no time, a shocked voice sounded out by Duan Ling Tian's ear, and it was exactly the voice transmission of King Yong.

Obviously, King Yong had recovered from his earlier surprise and was already able to make an accurate judgment.

This time, Duan Ling Tian didn't continue keeping him guessing and nodded lightly.

This caused King Yong to be unable to refrain from shaking his head and sighing, and then he sent a voice transmission and said, "Since you're able to use your Spiritual Force to detect the numbers on these command tokens, it's sufficient to show that you're extremely skilled in the control of your Spiritual Force, and your attainments in the Art of Inscription are high."

"Actually, your natural talent in the Martial Dao is shocking, so why waste your time on studying the Art of Inscriptions? If you didn't study the Art of Inscription, then your strength now would surely be even stronger." As he finished speaking, King Yong

seemed to be slightly regretful.

As far as he was concerned, since Duan Ling Tian's attainments in the Art of Inscriptions was high, it indirectly represented that Duan Ling Tian had put painstaking effort into this and had wasted much time on it.

If Duan Ling Tian was able to use this time that he'd wasted on his cultivation, then Duan Ling Tian's strength would surely be even stronger.

Duan Ling Tian naturally noticed the regret that King Yong revealed towards him, and he only shook his head and smiled towards this.

Only he himself knew that his attainments in the Art of Inscriptions was inherited from the Rebirth Martial Emperor, and he'd never wasted any time on it.

"Duan Ling Tian, I thought that I'd be able to see you fight first... Now it would seem that it isn't going to happen." Su Li sat by Duan Ling Tian's side and shook his head.

The command token he drew was No. 237.

"My luck's good, what can I say?" Duan Ling Tian shrugged and spoke shamelessly, and he neither went red with shame nor breathed heavily.

It was as if it truly was because of his luck being good that he just happened to draw command token No.32.

But Su Li didn't doubt it.

After all, Su Li didn't know that Duan Ling Tian had asked King Yong to draw command token No. 31 earlier.

After a short moment, all 360 young geniuses of the 36 Empires had drawn the command token that belonged to themselves.

These command tokens indicated a unique number.

"Now, the young geniuses with command token No. 1 to No. 20, please enter the arena." In the sky above the arena, the white clothed young man stood there, his appeared cold as before as he spoke with a deep voice.

Meanwhile, the ten middle aged men behind him instantly transformed into numerous flowing lights, and when they appeared once more, they were already spread out in the sky above the various areas of the Cage Battle Arena.

The ten of them had intentionally spread apart by quite a distance.

"Everyone, I'll be going first." Amongst the group of young geniuses of the Darkstone Empire, someone had acquired command token No. 3, and he'd notified Duan Ling Tian and the



others now before flying out.

This young genius was someone Duan Ling Tian had an impression of.

He was Gao Yu Hai that had fought Long Yun that day, and the weapon in his possession was a spirit fan. One year ago, he was a martial artist at the eighth level of the Void Prying Stage, and he'd comprehended Advanced Saber Force.

"He has actually broken through to the first level of the Void Initiation Stage after a year." Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart as he looked at Gao Yu Hai's figure.

Early on when Gao Yu Hai had just spoke out, Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force had already enveloped him like a shadow, causing his cultivation to be unable to escape Duan Ling Tian's detection.

First level of the Void Initiation Stage!

Amongst the young geniuses of the various Empires, although it wasn't to the extent of being at the bottom, it was below average.

Earlier, Duan Ling Tian had intentionally detected the cultivation of the young geniuses of many Empires.

Amongst them, the weakest were some ninth level Void Prying Stage martial artists.

"Ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage... Participating in the Dynasty Martial Competition is merely a formality for them." Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

Meanwhile, the other 19 young geniuses had flashed out from their respective spectating area and gathered with Gao Yu Hai.

"The possessors of command token No. 1 and No. 2, come over here." In next to no time, one of the middle aged men in charge of recording the results of the battle spoke out with a voice that wasn't loud, yet it clearly entered the ears of the 20 young geniuses that had entered the arena.

Instantly, two young geniuses swiftly arrived near the middle aged man.

"The possessors of command token No. 3 and No. 4, come over here." Subsequently, another person spoke out.

In next to no time, Gao Yu Hai and another young genius arrived beside another middle aged man in charge of recording the results of the battle.

The remaining 16 young geniuses had taken their respective places as well.

The 20 young geniuses were split into groups of two that stood in confrontation with each other.

Near every single group of young genius standing in confrontation was a middle aged man standing with a solemn expression, and the middle aged man played the role of witness.

The battle would start at any moment!

"I was originally worried that if the battles were slowly carried out one by one, then the time of a single day would utterly not be enough for 360 people. Now, these 10 battles carried out together is greatly efficient." Duan Ling Tian sighed in his heart as he looked at the 20 young geniuses that stood in confrontation.

"Begin!" Meanwhile, the white clothed young man that stood in the sky at the center of the arena abruptly shouted out with a light voice.

Instantly, the young geniuses of the various Empires that were spread into 10 areas attacked out while utilizing all their ability.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

...

Numerous figures that were exceedingly swift intersected each other.

Everywhere they passed, Origin Energy skyrocketed as Concept

followed them like shadows, and their spirit weapons fiercely smashed towards their opponents.

In merely a single move, there were six people that admitted defeat.

The strengths of these six people had been completely surpassed by their opponents, and they utterly had no room for resistance.

If they didn't admit defeat, they would surely suffer heavy injuries and even lose their lives.

After all, on a stage like the Dynasty Martial Competition, even if they were killed, they would have died for nothing.

After the six people admitted defeat, another six people advanced, whereas the remaining eight people were still fighting like raging fire...

Eight people divided into four groups were locked in battle.

Every two people who were locked in battle had comparable strengths, and they were on par and were in a deadlock for a time.

Amongst them was the Darkstone Empire's Gao Yu Hai.

Presently, Gao Yu Hai relied on the grade five spirit weapon in his possession to utilize his entire Origin Energy and first level

Saber Concept to fight intensely with his opponent.

His opponent was similarly a first level Void Initiation Stage martial artist who possessed a grade five spirit weapon and first level Concept, causing his opponent's strength to not be inferior to him.

But although their strengths were on par, it was a fight of combat experience and various skills at a time like this.

Om! Om! Om! Om! Om!

...

With a raise of his hand, the grade five spirit fan in Gao Yu Hai's hand flew out to transform into fan shaped saber light that covered the sky and enveloped towards his opponent.

Whoosh!

In the hand of Gao Yu Hai's opponent, a grade five spirit spear suddenly shook as swift spear images swept out like shadows to intercept the fan shaped saber lights that covered the sky.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

...

Every time the grade five spirit sword flashed out, there would be a fan shaped saber light that was destroyed.

But unfortunately, Gao Yu Hai was obviously prepared, and at the instant when the fan shaped saber lights were completely obliterated by his opponent and his opponent revealed a complacent smile, he struck out swiftly like a bolt of lightning.

Swoosh!

Om!

Along with Gao Yu Hai's figure shaking, he seemed to have transformed into a saber that flashed directly towards his opponent, and the spirit fan in his hand even emitted a wave of ear piercing sounds from tearing through the sky.

"What a pity... This person's strength isn't inferior to Gao Yu Hai." When he saw Gao Yu Hai was about to defeat his opponent, Duan Ling Tian shook his head and felt pity for Gao Yu Hai's opponent.

Gao Yu Hai's opponent had given Gao Yu Hai an opportunity to take advantage of because of his carelessness.

"No. 3 is victorious!" Meanwhile, the middle aged man that was in charge of recording the outcome of the battle between Gao Yu Hai and his opponent spoke out with a cold and indifferent voice.

At the same time, a paper and brush appeared in his hand as he started to record the outcome.

"It was a good match." Gao Yu Hao who'd blasted his opponent flying with his fan at the critical moment smiled lightly to his opponent and nodded.

"Thank you for showing mercy." Gao Yu Hai's opponent replied sincerely.

Obviously, he knew clearly that if it wasn't for Gao Yu Hai changing his attack to an attack using the side of the fan in a timely manner, he'd have already died under Gao Yu Hai's fan, and not only be injured internally.

Compared with Gao Yu Hai showing mercy, the other six people were completely different.

Six people that were equally matched had bloodshot eyes as they fought.

In the end, two died and one was heavily injured.

The other three people that obtained victory were more or less injured slightly.

"Not bad." When he saw Gao Yu Hai returning victorious and bringing honor to the Darkstone Empire, King Yong nodded with satisfaction.

"Gao Yu Hao's character isn't bad." Duan Ling Tian praised in his heart as he looked at Gao Yu Hai return to his seat.

"Young geniuses that have drawn command token No. 21 to No. 40, enter the arena." Meanwhile, the white clothed young man spoke out once more.

"It's my turn." Duan Ling Tian smiled. Even though he knew that he utterly had no opponent for this battle, he still flew up to converge with the other 18 young geniuses.

Subsequently, the ten middle aged men started calling them over to their sides.

"The possessor of command token No. 31 and No. 32, come here." When a middle aged man's voice sounded out, Duan Ling Tian headed over directly.

"Hmm?" When he saw only Duan Ling Tian come over and the remaining young geniuses had already taken their places, the middle aged man frowned. "Where's the other person?"

"What's your number?" Subsequently, the middle aged man looked at Duan Ling Tian and asked.



# Chapter 669: The White Clothed Young Man's Ability

---

"No. 32." Duan Ling Tian replied.

The middle aged man nodded and then he looked into the surroundings as his voice transmitted out. "Where's the possessor of command token No.31?"

Along with the middle aged man speaking out, the third-class spectating area went into an uproar.

"There's someone who isn't entering the arena to battle?"

"It's alright to go in and admit defeat."

"Exactly! Moreover, this young man that possesses the No. 32 command token might be a weakling."

...

Many spectators discussed animatedly.

Swoosh!

Right at this moment, a young man dressed as a worker of the Cage Battle Arena flashed over and arrived by the side of the

middle aged man in the blink of an eye.

"Lord, a young genius from the Darkstone Empire left at the last moment... The representative of the Darkstone Empire drew a command token in his place, and its precisely No. 31." The young man explained.

The middle aged man came to an understanding, and then he looked at Duan Ling Tian. "No. 32, since the possessor of command token No. 31 isn't present, you advance in this battle."

Duan Ling Tian, who was prepared for this long ago, wasn't surprised in the slightest, and he directly flew off.

Only now did the group of spectators in the third-class spectating area understand what was going on.

"So that's how it is!"

"This young man's luck is really good."

"Yeah... Otherwise, based on his age, he would have probably been eliminated in the first battle. Yet now he has instead directly advanced."

...

Many spectators discussed.

Their words didn't think Duan Ling Tian was really strong and only felt that Duan Ling Tian's luck was exceptionally good.

While Duan Ling Tian returned to his seat, the white clothed young man spoke once more. "Begin!"

Subsequently, the other 18 young geniuses started to battle intensely.

Some of them admitted defeat, whereas, another portion of them fought to the bitter end.

"Big Brother Duan actually advanced automatically? His luck is really good." In the first-class spectating area, Feng Tian Wu's beautiful face was covered in shock.

"Young Miss, it might not be luck." Elder Kong shook his head.

As an Inscription Master as well, he naturally knew of Duan Ling Tian's extraordinary ability in controlling his Spiritual Force, and Elder Kong vaguely guessed all of this was done intentionally by Duan Ling Tian.

"Huh?" Feng Tian Wu had a puzzled expression as she looked at Elder Kong with a bewildered expression.

"Young Miss, don't forget... Brother Ling Tian is also an

outstanding Inscription Master, and as an outstanding Inscription Master, it would be extremely easy for him to see through the numbers on the command tokens by relying on his Spiritual Force and choose the command token that he wanted." Elder Kong explained slowly.

"Grandpa Kong, what you mean is... Big Brother Duan intentionally chose the command token that could automatically advance?" Feng Tian Wu wasn't stupid, and after Elder Kong's reminder, she instantly reacted to what had happened.

Elder Kong nodded.

Duan Ling Tian naturally didn't know that his little tricks were already seen through by Elder Kong.

Presently, Duan Ling Tian had returned to sit by Su Li's side, and he silently gazed at the sky above the Cage Battle Arena.

There were three groups of young geniuses that were battling intensely.

For the sake of winning one of the 30 positions in the first phase of the Dynasty Martial Competition today, all of these young geniuses were exerting their entire strengths and struggling desperately.

Bang!

In next to no time, a young genius was heavily injured, and his opponent obtained the final victory.

Om!

Not long after, another young genius was killed and became the stepping stone of his opponent.

For a time, only two people battling fiercely remained.

These two people had always been well matched in strength and couldn't decide on a victor.

But up until now, only the two of them were locked in combat in the sky above the Cage Battle Arena, and the silent surroundings brought an unusual feeling to them.

In next to no time, one of them was slightly distracted, whereas, the consequence of becoming distracted was being directly defeated by the other person.

At this time, another 10 people advanced from the possessors of command token No. 21 to No. 40.

The Dynasty Martial Competition still continued on, and the young geniuses of the Darkstone Empire entered the arena one by one.

In next to no time, Long Yun entered the arena as well.

Long Yun's opponent was a young man that carried a slightly arrogant expression from the beginning until the end.

This young genius boasted shamelessly at first glance of Long Yun. "Kid, you look to be a little over 30, right? If you're sensible then quickly admit defeat and go home to have some milk!" The young genius's voice wasn't soft, yet it spread out to the entire Cage Battle Arena.

Instantly, the people present shot strange gazes at Long Yun.

"Looks like this person's opponent is strong..."

"We can see from his arrogant words that if he doesn't have some skill, would he dare humiliate another like this?"

"But, when compared to his opponent, he's indeed much younger."

"Needless to say, his composure isn't bad, as he's able to maintain his calm even until now."

...

The group of spectators in the third-class spectating area discussed animatedly.

Many people even admired Long Yun's composure.

Only Duan Ling Tian and the other people on the second-class spectating area he was on had a different atmosphere.

Practically everyone on this second-class spectating area had seen Long Yun's strength with their own two eyes.

Seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage!

Seventh level Saber Concept!

Up until now, a martial artist at the seventh level Void Initiation Stage or above hadn't appeared amongst the young geniuses of the various Empires, nor were there martial artists that had comprehended seventh level Concept.

It could be said that Long Yun was the young genius with the strongest strength that had entered the arena up until now.

But this fact was only known by all the people present on the spectating area where Duan Ling Tian was.

Long Yun's opponent was obviously from another spectating area and didn't notice the scene of Long Yun revealing his seventh level Void Initiation Stage strength to crush the fifth level Void Initiation Stage Mo Xuan and force Mo Xuan to give up on

participating in the Dynasty Martial Competition.

For a time, everyone on the spectating area Duan Ling Tian sat in looked at Long Yun's opponent with gazes of pity.

Although Long Yun appeared to be extremely composed and seemed as if he didn't hear the insulting words of his opponent, all of them could perceive that Long Yun's heart had probably long since been filled with flames of rage...

Long Yun was only waiting for a chance to let his flames of rage ravage his opponent!

"I only hope that you can walk the walk... Don't be unable to receive a single strike of mine." Long Yun looked at his opponent and spoke indifferently.

"What a joke!" Long Yun's opponent grunted coldly with disdain, and then his body started being suffused with vast Origin Energy.

Whoosh!

In the sky, eight ancient horned dragon silhouettes condensed into form and revealed his cultivation.

"Sixth level of the Void Initiation Stage!" Instantly, no matter if it was the spectators in the third-class spectating area or the various representatives and young geniuses from the Empires in the second-class spectating area, all of them exclaimed in surprise.



After all, only one sixth level Void Initiation Stage young genius had appeared before this, and that young genius had merely used a single move to defeat his opponent and advance smoothly.

"No wonder he was so arrogant earlier, and even didn't hesitate to humiliate his opponent... So it turns out that he's actually a sixth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist."

"In the Dynasty Martial Competition of today, a sixth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist is already considered to be a rare expert... It's even to the extent that it's practically confirmed that he'll obtain one of the final 30 positions today."

"If his opponent doesn't admit defeat now, then he's probably going to be struck with misfortune once the battle really begins."

"I think that his opponent will admit defeat right away."

...

Many people in the third-class and second-class spectating areas whispered in discussion and couldn't refrain from guessing.

Unfortunately, they quickly realized that they were wrong.

When faced with the cultivation revealed by his opponent, Long Yun's expression remained unchanged, and he stood there in the

sky unmoving like a mountain, without the slightest intention to admit defeat.

"Begin!" Right at this moment, the white clothed young man spoke out.

But, at this moment, the other 18 young geniuses had a rare moment of not fighting, and their gazes had instead descended onto Long Yun and Long Yun's opponent.

"Kid, since you're not admitting defeat... Then I'll send you to hell right now!" Long Yun's opponent revealed an arrogant smile as he flashed out, and he seemed to have transformed into a gust of wind that swept towards Long Yun.

In the sky, another 10 ancient horned dragon silhouettes condensed into form...

Whoosh!

The grade five spirit weapon utilized by Long Yun's opponent was a rare sledgehammer, and the sledgehammer swiftly tore through to sky like a cannonball, and it seemed to carry unparalleled might.

Bang!

The sledgehammer smashed down at Long Yun as if it wanted to smash Long Yun into a meat biscuit.

"Long Yun is going to make a move," said Su Li to Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian nodded, as he's noticed the slight movements on Long Yun's hand as well...

"They're utterly not on the same level." Duan Ling Tian shook his head.

As far as he was concerned, this battle before him was without suspense.

But, not everyone thought the same way as Duan Ling Tian, and many people felt that it would be difficult for Long Yun to escape death.

"Now, even if he wants to admit defeat, he wouldn't be in time."

"Sometimes, pride can cause one to lose one's life!"

...

Many people shook their heads, and some of them even couldn't refrain from closing their eyes.

"It isn't certain who will go to hell yet." Suddenly, Long Yun's chilly voice sounded out.

Right when most people were stunned by this.

Long Yun moved.

Om!

Origin Energy instantly skyrocketed atop Long Yun's body, and in the next moment, he seemed to have formed into an enormous saber that tore through the sky and easily avoided the sledgehammer of his opponent that smashed towards him.

"Die!" Subsequently, Long Yun shouted out lightning and he'd already arrived above his opponent.

Om!

Suddenly, a spirit saber appeared in Long Yun's hand, and it instantly bloomed into an extremely sharp saber light that descended menacingly towards his opponent.

Kacha!

Long Yun's opponent was chopped into two from top to bottom, and blood sprayed out all over the entire sky.

"Hmph!" Right at this moment, the white clothed young man that was in charge of presiding over the Dynasty Martial

Competition grunted in a low voice, and with a raise of his hand, wind whistled out from his palm while carrying a shocking wave of heat.

It was Origin Energy that covered the sky and carried along formidable Fire Concept that tore through the sky as it swept out and burned Long Yun's opponent's mangled corpse and the blood that covered the sky into ash.

The white clothed young man's movement was swift like a bolt of lightning, and the ancient horned dragon silhouettes above him weren't able to condense into form before dispersing.

"Ninth level Void Initiation Stage? Ninth level Fire Concept?" As he looked at the white clothed young man, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but gasp.

"If nothing unexpected happens, then he's probably one of the young geniuses that will be participating in the Dynasty Martial Competition tomorrow." Duan Ling Tian guessed in his heart.

# Chapter 670: Second Round

---

"Most importantly... He's a member of the Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family. This time, he's surely amongst the three people recommended by the Imperial Family." The more Duan Ling Tian thought, the surer he was.

But what the people present noticed was different from what Duan Ling Tian noticed.

Numerous gazes descended onto Long Yun, and the astonishment from the beginning until the shock at the end, it revealed their surprise towards Long Yun.

Or perhaps, at that instant earlier, they'd gotten to know Long Yun once again.

"Seventh... Seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage! He's actually a seventh level Void Initiation Stage martial artist!"

"I never imagined... I truly never imagined! His strength is actually so strong. I was originally thinking that he would be crushed to death by his opponent's hammer strike."

"It's simply unexpected! Who would have thought that he's actually a seventh level Void Initiation Stage martial artist?"

"His opponent is unfortunate as well... Perhaps, that person thought that since he was a sixth level of the Void Initiation Stage

martial artist, he could look down on others. But unexpectedly, he'd actually kicked on such a hard plate of steel."

"Needless to say, sometimes, some things are fated."

...

No matter if it was the spectators in the third-class or the second-class spectating area, many people shook their heads and sighed emotionally.

"No. 73 is victorious!" Meanwhile, the middle aged man that was in charge of recording Long Yun's results recovered from his shock and announced.

Long Yun advanced!

When Long Yun returned to the second-class spectating area, many surrounding spectators looked at him with gazes of reverence.

Of course, there were also some that looked hatefully at him.

In another second-class spectating area, the representative of an Empire stared fixedly at Long Yun with eyes that almost split apart.

His hands had formed fists that were clenched tightly, and his

body trembled intensely.

His nephew had been killed by this person!

Even though in an occasion like this, his nephew was bound to have died for nothing, but he still hated Long Yun to the extreme and wished for nothing more than to tear Long Yun apart.

At the same time, along with Long Yun killing his opponent, the other 18 young geniuses made a move successively.

The battles in the first phase of the Dynasty Martial Competition were carried out vigorously.

After Long Yun and until Su Li entered the arena, another three seventh level Void Initiation Stage martial artists had appeared, and as for sixth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists, there were even more, around 20 or so.

In next to no time, Su Li entered the arena.

Su Li was the possessor of command token No. 237.

Swish!

An ear piercing sword howl sounded out.



Su Li's opponent, a young genius at the fifth level of the Void Initiation Stage had his belt instantly cut off by Su Li, and he embarrassedly held up his pants as he admitted defeat and left.

"Hahahaha..." Sure enough, a wave of laughter arose in the surroundings.

The originally serious atmosphere of the Dynasty Martial Competition was completely destroyed.

At the same time, Su Li advanced.

"This young sword cultivator's strength is so strong... With just a single strike, he'd cut off his opponent's belt, and from the beginning until the end, the ancient horned dragon silhouettes in the sky hadn't even had the time to condense into form before dispersing."

"Although we can't determine his cultivation from the ancient horned dragon silhouettes... But I guess that his cultivation is at least at the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage or above!"

"This is for sure! If he isn't at the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage, it would be impossible for his sword to be so swift."

"Another seventh level Void Initiation Stage martial artist... Up until now, there have already been five martial artists at the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage amongst the young

geniuses of the various Empires."

"There are still another one third of young geniuses that haven't entered the arena... I presume that another two or three seventh level Void Initiation Stage martial artists will appear."

...

Under the waves of bustling discussion, Su Li returned to sit by Duan Ling Tian's side.

"Su Li." Duan Ling Tian's eyes flashed as a slight puzzled expression suffused his face.

Earlier, even though Su Li had attacked, yet he didn't utilize a single shred of Sword Concept, causing the curiosity in Duan Ling Tian's heart to grow deeper.

To what level had Su Li who was at the eighth level of the Void Initiation Stage have comprehended his Sword Concept to?

"Long Yun's Saber Concept improved so swiftly that it's shocking... Or Long Yun possesses a Concept Fragment, and it's a Saber Concept Fragment!" When he thought of Long Yun's current comprehension in Saber Concept, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but guess like this.

Besides this, he was unable to wrap his head around why Long Yun's Saber Concept would advance so quickly.

"If Long Yun possesses a Saber Concept Fragment, then Su Li will surely possess a Sword Concept Fragment... In this way, Su Li's attainments in Sword Concept ought to surpass Long Yun's attainments in Saber Concept!" When he thought up to here, Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath.

If it really was like this, then Su Li and Long Yun's fortuitous encounters were truly shocking.

Even though this fortuitous encounter was inferior to his, it wasn't much inferior.

At this moment, besides Duan Ling Tian and Long Yun, the gazes everyone present in this spectating area shot at Su Li was completely different.

"King Yong, I finally understand why your Darkstone Empires Long Yun praised him so highly since the beginning. His strength is really not inferior to Long Yun." The representative of Holdwin Empire, the old man surnamed Liu, glanced at Su Li before looking at King Yong and sighing. "Your Darkstone Empire is really hiding many talented people!"

The corners of King Yong's mouth twitched when he heard this.

Presently, Su Li's strength was indeed not inferior to Long Yun.

"Senior Liu, you're too kind." Long Yun and Su Li successively

bringing honor to the Darkstone Empire caused King Yong who was the representative of the Darkstone Empire to feel exceedingly proud, and he was imperceptibly superior when facing the representative of the Holdwin Empire now.

"Now, I'm slightly looking forward to the performance of the other young genius of your Darkstone Empire that Long Yun takes seriously." As he spoke, the old man's gaze descended onto Duan Ling Tian.

King Yong looked over along with the old man.

"Duan Ling Tian..." Now, even he couldn't help but be shocked in his heart.

Needless to say, Long Yun and Su Li's strength had indeed shocked him.

But in his eyes, no matter in what aspect, Duan Ling Tian had always surpassed Long Yun and Su Li without a doubt.

Even now, when he saw that Su Li and Long Yun had obtained fortuitous encounters of their own that allowed their strengths to increase greatly when compared from a year ago.

Even then, he still looked favorably upon Duan Ling Tian.

So he was similarly looking forward towards Duan Ling Tian's performance.

Duan Ling Tian naturally noticed the gazes of the old man and King Yong, yet he didn't care.

His gaze descended onto the sky above the arena, and he watched the pairs of young geniuses fight each other.

Time silently flowed by.

In next to no time, the first round of the selection today was almost at the end.

In the later parts of the first round, another two seventh level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses had appeared.

Bang!

Along with a sixth level Void Initiation Stage young genius defeating another sixth level Void Initiation Stage young genius, the first round of the selections was officially over.

Merely this first round had eliminated 180 people.

Of course, there were many people that weren't resigned to their elimination.

For example, the sixth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist that was the last to be defeated.

If it wasn't for him being unlucky and just happened to encounter a sixth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist that was stronger than him, he would have surely been one of the people that advanced.

But he wasn't anxious, because he knew he still had a chance.

"This first round of the selections has ended... After 15 minutes, the second round of the selections will continue, and 90 people will be eliminated once more." The white clothed young man stood in the sky above the arena as he spoke with a sonorous voice that spread out.

During the 15 minutes of time, the 10 middle aged men that were in charge of recording the results had gathered together and started to unify the results and list out the order of battles, whereas, the group of young geniuses that had advanced finally had a chance to catch a breath.

"King Yong, I was thinking that our Holdwin Empire could compete with your Darkstone Empire and see the young geniuses of which side will be able to stand until the end... Now it would seem that there's no need for this." The old man looked at King Yong as he shook his head and sighed.

Now, the situation was clear.

Their Holdwin Empire's young geniuses were far inferior to the young geniuses of the Darkstone Empire.

The Darkstone Empire had two young geniuses at the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage or above and another young genius that was suspected to be at the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage or above.

Their Holdwin Empire only had two sixth level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses and was utterly unable to compare with the Darkstone Empire.

The group of young geniuses of the Holdwin Empire lowered their heads in embarrassment when they heard this, and they felt that they'd thrown the face of the Holdwin Empire. Whereas no matter if it were the young geniuses that had been eliminated or not, all the young geniuses of the Darkstone Empire sat ramrod straight with brilliant smiles on their faces.

"Amongst the nine young geniuses of the Darkstone Empire, three were eliminated... Amongst the 10 young geniuses of the Holdwin Empire, five were eliminated." The Darkstone Empire's results caused Duan Ling Tian to be slightly surprised.

"The second round of the selections, begin!" In next to no time, 15 minutes has passed, and the white clothed young man's voice sounded out once more, causing everyone to be unable to refrain from shuddering and returning to their senses.

As for the 10 middle aged men that were in charge of recording the results, they'd already taken their respective positions.

"The possessors of command token No.1 until No. 40, so long as you've advanced in the first round, then come over." The white clothed young man spoke with a sonorous voice.

After the first round of selection, half of the people amongst the possessors of command token No. 1 until No. 40 had been eliminated, and only 20 people remained.

It was just enough to pool together 10 battles.

This time, two people from the Darkstone Empire entered the arena.

One of them was Gao Yu Hai.

The other...

"No. 32." Duan Ling Tian's eyes flashed as he looked at the number on the command token in his hand, and then he followed Gao Yu Hao to leave the spectating area and arrive in the sky above the arena to gather with the other 18 young geniuses.

"The possessors of command token No. 2 and No. 3, come over here." A middle aged man spoke out directly.

Instantly, Gao Yu Hai who'd drawn command token No. 3 earlier went over with another young genius.



Obviously, during the first round of the selection earlier, No. 2 had won the battle with No. 1 and advanced.

In the battle between No. 3 and No. 4, it was instead No.3 that was victorious.

Subsequently, the other nine middle aged men spoke out successively.

"The possessors of command token No. 30 and No. 32, come over here." Along with a middle aged man in the east speaking out, Duan Ling Tian flew over.

After Duan Ling Tian, another young man followed over like a shadow. Obviously, he was the possessor of command token No. 30, and at the same time, he was Duan Ling Tian's opponent for this battle.

# Chapter 671: Duan Ling Tian Displaying His Skill

---

The possessor of command token No. 30 was a young man around the age of 35.

Needless to say, the young geniuses of the various Empires were top genius martial artists in the Empires they were from, and they possessed their own pride.

Duan Ling Tian's opponent was no exception.

The young man had an arrogant expression as he sized Duan Ling Tian up with contempt, and asked with disdain. "You're that kid that advanced automatically in the first round?"

However, Duan Ling Tian paid no attention to the young man, or perhaps, it could be said that Duan Ling Tian couldn't be bothered.

After he used his Spiritual Force to detect his opponent's cultivation, Duan Ling Tian had already completely disregarded his opponent.

A fifth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist was of no threat to him in the slightest.

"Kid, you're rather arrogant!" When he saw Duan Ling Tian disregard him, the young man's face sank, and his eyes revealed a

ruthless sheen as he spoke in a deep voice. "Do you know that no one has dared disregard me?"

"Someone has today." Duan Ling Tian still didn't look at the young man as he straightened out his sleeves and spoke unhurriedly.

"Kid, you're courting death!" The young man's face darkened as Origin Energy rose on his body, and he seemed to have transformed into flames as he whistled out.

Whoosh!

In the sky, the energy of heaven and earth roiled to finally converge into seven ancient horned dragon silhouettes...

All of this had undoubtedly revealed the young man's cultivation.

Fifth level of the Void Initiation Stage!

If it wasn't for the white clothed young man that was in charge of presiding over the Dynasty Martial Competition today having not announced the beginning of the battles, the young man would have already impatiently attacked Duan Ling Tian.

At this moment, the gazes of everyone on the spectating area the group of Darkstone Empire's members were present at looked at Duan Ling Tian...

Especially King Yong and the representative of Holdwin Empire, they even stared at Duan Ling Tian with burning gazes...

Both of them wanted to know what Duan Ling Tian's current cultivation was as he was actually able to make Long Yun who had broken through to the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage think so highly of him.

"Duan Ling Tian!" Long Yun stared fixedly at Duan Ling Tian as he took a deep breath and similarly anxiously wanted to know Duan Ling Tian's current cultivation.

Besides defeating Su Li and bringing honor to his master, his goal was to defeat Duan Ling Tian and wash away the humiliation of the past.

If it was possible, he would kill Duan Ling Tian after defeating Duan Ling Tian, so as to avoid Duan Ling Tian looking for trouble with the Azure Forest Tri-Sect in the future.

Within the Azure Forest Tri-Sect, the original Sect Leader of the Demonic Lotusblade Sect was his foster father, and he owed his foster father greatly.

He didn't want to allow his foster father to be in danger.

"I'm finally able to see you fight." At the same time that he muttered, Su Li had an expression filled with anticipation.

The third-class spectating area in the surroundings of the Cage Battle Arena was now in an uproar. "That's the young man that had good luck during the first round of the selections and advanced automatically."

"This young man ought to be the youngest amongst the young geniuses of the various Empires that have arrived here today, right?"

"Exactly! He's indeed the youngest, and he looks to be around 25 at most."

"Which Empire is he from? Could it be that there was no one else amongst the younger generation of that Empire?"

...

These spectators in the third-class spectating area were unable to see the situation in the second-class spectating areas.

"Another member of the Darkstone Empire!" Some representatives of other Empires in the second-class spectating areas knew of Duan Ling Tian's origins.

This time, the two young geniuses at the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage or above had come from the Darkstone Empire, and it was difficult for the Darkstone Empire to not draw attention.

"Kid, if you're sensible then quickly admit defeat... Otherwise, once the battle starts, I'll tear you in two!" Duan Ling Tian's opponent, the young man had a savage expression, and his eyes flickered with a bloody red sheen that seemed as if he was waiting for an opportunity to swallow Duan Ling Tian up.

"Tear me in two?" Duan Ling Tian smiled. "That will depend on if you have the ability."

"You'll see soon enough." Although Duan Ling Tian's composed expression causing the young man to faintly feel something was off.

But this trace of uneasiness vanished when he saw Duan Ling Tian's young appearance.

He didn't think that a young man that was around the age of 25 would be a match for him, a fifth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist, and his opponent was just being deliberately mystifying.

He believed that so long as he persisted to the moment that the white clothed young man announced that the battles begun, then this young man before him would surely admit defeat at the first possible moment, whereas, he would seize the opportunity within that instant to tear the young man in two!

He would do as he said.

"Begin!" After the 20 young geniuses took their places, the white clothed young man spoke out.

Instantly, many young geniuses attacked, and they chose to attack first to seize the initiative.

Amongst them included Duan Ling Tian's opponent.

The instant the white clothed young man finished speaking, Duan Ling Tian's opponent flashed out towards Duan Ling Tian like a hunting eagle that was capturing its prey.

In the sky, another eight ancient horned dragon silhouettes and a few thousand ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared by the side of the existing seven ancient horned dragons...

Obviously, not only was Duan Ling Tian's opponent's a fifth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist, he'd even comprehended fifth level Concept and possessed a grade five spirit weapon.

Hiss!

The young man's right hand held tightly onto his spirit weapon claw as it tore through the sky and gave rise to a wave a light howl of the wind that were slightly ear piercing.

His figure flashed out like the wind and arrived before Duan Ling

Tian in the blink of an eye.

He attacked out swiftly like a bolt of lightning, his grade five spirit weapon containing raging Origin Energy as his fifth level Concept followed his Origin Energy like a shadow and flashed out in the sky to head straight towards Duan Ling Tian's head.

Duan Ling Tian's expression was calm as before when faced with the full forced strike of a fifth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist.

When he saw his opponents sharp claw flashing over.

Duan Ling Tian made his move.

Sword Drawing Arts!

His opponent hadn't arrived, yet Duan Ling Tian had already raised his hand and lightly shook his hand.

No one present clearly saw the violet colored sword light that flashed by, and it seemed to have transformed into a toxic colubridae snake that fiercely bit the young man's neck.

Whoosh!

Along with the sword light vanishing, the surrounding spectators weren't even in time to react to what had happened when Duan



Ling Tian had already put away the Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword in his hand and kicked out.

Bang!

At the instant before the young man's sharp claw had approached him, Duan Ling Tian's leg had kicked onto the young man's chest and kicked him flying.

At this moment, the young man remained unmoving and allowed Duan Ling Tian to kick him flying.

If one were to look carefully, one would be able to notice that it wasn't that he didn't want to move.

It was because he was already dead.

On his throat was an exceedingly tiny mark of the sword, and dazzling and resplendent fresh blood was ceaselessly spraying from there...

A fifth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist was killed by Duan Ling Tian with a single move.

"No. 32 is victorious!" The middle aged man that was in charge of recording the results was stunned for a moment before recovering from his shock and announcing the results.

"How strong!"

"He killed a fifth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist in a single move... Is this really a young man only around the age of 25?"

...

The crowd that originally thought that Duan Ling Tian would surely lose were dumbstruck.

"Why does the Darkstone Empire have so many young experts?" Many Empire representatives couldn't help but frown, as they never imagined that such strong young geniuses would appear successively from the Darkstone Empire.

As far as they were concerned, the strength of this violet clothed young man seemed to not be inferior to the other two young geniuses of the Darkstone Empire that were at the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage or above.

"As expected!" The Holdwin Empire's representative sighed.

Even though King Yong was mentally prepared since long ago, he was still shocked. "Duan Ling Tian is actually so strong?"

"This fellow seems to have still been holding back." Su Li's straight brows raised as he thought to himself.

"Duan Ling Tian..." Long Yun had a serious expression. When Duan Ling Tian attacked earlier, he wasn't able to see it clearly, and it allowed him to realize that he was still slightly inferior to Duan Ling Tian.

This caused him to be extremely displeased!

"I wonder what the odds for my victory were?" When faced with the numerous burning gazes, Duan Ling Tian completely disregarded them as he flashed out and transformed into a violet colored bolt of lightning that flashed out.

But this time, he didn't return to where the others from the Darkstone Empire were at, and he instead headed directly towards the first-class spectating area.

His actions caused many people to be stunned.

It doesn't seem like everyone is able to go up there, right?

Even the white clothed young man that was in charge of presiding over the Cage Battle Arena couldn't help but look over slightly.

When he saw Duan Ling Tian sit by the side of the three members of the Feng Clan, slight surprise suffused the white clothed young man's face. "Someone from a tiny Empire like him actually knows Feng Wu Dao?"

"Tian Wu, how much did we win?" Duan Ling Tian sat by Feng Tian Wu's side and asked slightly impatiently.

Feng Tian Wu was stunned, then she realized what Duan Ling Tian was speaking of, and she couldn't help but say with a bitter smile. "Big Brother Duan, the Cage Battle Arena hasn't started the betting yet... The betting will only start once when the third round of the selections begins."

It only starts during the third round of the selections?

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be stunned when he heard this, and then he realized that he was too impatient.

Duan Ling Tian smiled embarrassedly, and then he notified Feng Wu Dao and Elder Kong before returning to the spectating area that the others from the Darkstone Empire were seated at and sat by Su Li's side.

"Duan Ling Tian, you know someone sitting in the first-class spectating area?" The representative of the Holdwin Empire, the old man surnamed Liu, looked at Duan Ling Tian and asked with a surprised expression.

"Kind of." Duan Ling Tian nodded casually.

Kind of?

The corners of the old man's mouth twitched. "What kind of answer is this?"

After Duan Ling Tian sat down, he could notice many gazes still lingering on him and weren't withdrawn for a long time, and it caused him to be speechless.

Fortunately, after a short while, those gazes moved away from him successively, and it caused him to heave a sigh of relief.

The feeling of being looked at like a monkey was extremely displeasing.

Meanwhile, the other 18 young geniuses had successively decided on the victor of their battles...

The 10 people including Duan Ling Tian had become the people that were the first to advance in the second round, whereas, Gao Yu Hai who'd entered the arena with Duan Ling Tian had instead been eliminated.

Subsequently, the second round continued.

Because the people participating in the second round were only half of the people that participated in the first round of the selections, the second round finished quickly.

At the side of the Darkstone Empire, only Duan Ling Tian, Su Li, and Long Yun had advanced.

As for the Holdwin Empire, only two of them remained, and they were the two strongest sixth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists of the Holdwin Empire.

"The second round of the selections has ended. Rest for 15 minutes... After 15 minutes, the third round of the selections will continue!" The white clothed young man spoke out in a timely manner.

# Chapter 672: Advancing Successively

---

Up until now, the group of young geniuses that participated in the Dynasty Martial Competition had either directly crushed their opponents or directly been crushed by their opponents.

Of course, there were some that were on par, and the battles between these young geniuses relied more on their own combat experience and skill...

The skill here usually meant martial skills.

"But in terms of the level of their martial skills, the young geniuses present were practically on par, and they'd all mastered a high grade Earth Rank martial skill at the perfection stage!" This was something that Duan Ling Tian had noticed since long ago.

To a Void Prying Stage martial artist, Earth Rank martial skills were connected to the Force they'd comprehended.

So long as their force attained the Advance Stage, their high grade Earth Rank martial skill would step into the Perfection Stage, whereas, this caused Void Initiation Stage martial artists to be in an extremely embarrassing situation.

Unless they comprehended Void Interpretation Concept as soon as possible and cultivated a Heaven Rank martial skill, otherwise, when they were going against an opponent, they would notice that their opponents were usually on par with them in their attainments of martial skills.

Thus, a battle between the two was mostly reliant on Origin Energy and Concept.

If their Origin Energy and Concept were on par, then it would instead be a test of their respective combat experience and the difference between two martial skills that were similarly high grade Earth Rank martial skills.

One with a more obvious gap of inferiority to the opponent would surely lose!

"In relation to martial skills, there's an insurmountable gap between Heaven Rank martial skills and Earth Rank martial skills." Through the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor, Duan Ling Tian had a certain level of understanding towards Heaven Rank martial skills.

Heaven Rank martial skills were different from Earth Rank martial skills.

Earth Rank martial skills completely relied on the level of one's Force, whereas, even though Heaven Rank martial skills had a threshold of requiring the Void Interpretation Stage to comprehend, or in other words Intermediate Concept to cultivate, it didn't adhere to the level of Concept.

It was mainly a guide to more flawlessly utilize one's Concept and Origin Energy so as to execute a much more effective attack, defense, and speed.



For example, in a battle between two first level Void Interpretation Stage martial artists, their comprehension in Concept were equal, yet the former's spirit weapon was a level lower than the latter.

It would be the strength of an entire two ancient horned dragons inferior to the latter.

Under these circumstances, if the former's attainments in a Heaven Rank martial skill far surpassed the latter, then it wouldn't be impossible for the former to obtain victory.

At that time, the profundity of a Heaven Rank martial skill was sufficient to disregard the difference of a mere two ancient horned dragons.

"For example, the latter's brute strength surpassed the former, yet the former was more adept in skills than the latter... So, it wasn't impossible for the former to obtain victory." Duan Ling Tian's heart jerked when he thought up to here.

"Of course, even though it was brute strength, the difference couldn't be too great... For example, when an adult was compared against a child, even if the adult didn't know any skills, yet the child had attained perfection in his skills, it would still be impossible for a child to defeat an adult.

"When difference in strength comes to a certain extent, the one with a stronger strength would completely crush the weaker one."

This was something that Duan Ling Tian was extremely clear of.

"Amongst Heaven Rank martial skills... Low grade Heaven Rank martial skills are still fine as they don't possess too many requirements. If it was a high grade Heaven Rank martial skill, then not everyone was capable of cultivating it." Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but shake his head when he recalled the Nine-Tribulations Sword Control Technique he obtained in the Sword Monarch's Treasure.

That Nine-Tribulations Sword Control Technique required Spiritual Force to be utilized when executing it.

Unless one was an Inscription Master, otherwise, only once one became a Martial Emperor would one be capable of utilizing Spiritual Force to execute the Nine-Tribulations Sword Control Technique.

"Compared to the Nine-Tribulations Sword Control Technique, even though the Nine Dragon's Radiant Flash contained within the seventh form of the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique was a high grade Heaven Rank martial skill, it didn't require relying on Spiritual Force. It relied on..." Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian started flashing through the memories related to the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique left behind by the Rebirth Martial Emperor.

"Sword Concept?" Never had Duan Ling Tian imagined that besides the mental cultivation method, the seventh form of the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique also taught one how to comprehend Sword Concept in the shortest amount of time possible.

"So it turns out that this Nine Dragons Radiant Flash is a sword skill! It's a completely new sword skill that the Rebirth Martial Emperor combined the high grade Heaven Rank sword skill, Nine Dragons Flash and Radiant Sword, to form." Duan Ling Tian came to a sudden understanding.

"Sword skill... Sword Concept... If I'm able to comprehend Sword Concept, then by relying on the Sword Concept Fragment in my possession, wouldn't my advancement in Sword Concept be similar to my Wind Concept and advance at a tremendous pace?" When he thought up to here, Duan Ling Tian's feelings surged.

A pleasant surprise came too quickly.

Early on, when he obtained the Sword Concept Fragment, Duan Ling Tian had once thought of comprehending Sword Force and allowing his Sword Force to transform into Sword Concept.

In this way, the Sword Concept Fragment could be used and not wasted, moreover, if he comprehended Sword Concept, it would affect his future greatly...

When he was in the Sword Monarch's Treasure the other day, he'd once obtained three Profundity Fragments.

One of the fragments amongst then was a Sword Profundity Fragment.

If he wanted the Sword Profundity Fragment to be of use, then he had to first comprehend ninth level Advanced Concept and only then would he be able to start touching upon Sword Profundity.

No matter what, the seventh form of the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique could be said to be timely assistance this time, and it pointed out the path of advancement for Duan Ling Tian and allowed him to avoid taking a wrong turn.

"Duan Ling Tian... Duan Ling Tian! Duan Ling Tian!!" Suddenly, in his daze, he heard a wave of shouts calling out to him.

He shuddered and returned to his senses before looking at Su Li who was by his side. "What's wrong?"

Earlier, it was exactly Su Li who was calling him.

"Don't get distracted, it's your turn to enter the arena." Su Li laughed bitterly.

Duan Ling Tian was stunned when he heard this, and then he raised his head to look over and saw Long Yun had already flash towards the sky above the arena.

There were also another 18 young geniuses flashing out.

"The third round has started?" Duan Ling Tian reacted to what was going on, and then he flashed out to follow up to the others.

The people that were the first to enter the arena after the third round of the selections begun were the young geniuses that possessed command token No.1 to No.80 that had won their battles.

Duan Ling Tian's opponent was a young man in green clothed.

"Fourth level Void Initiation Stage?" After he detected his opponent's cultivation, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be stunned.

After the 20 young geniuses took their positions, the white clothed young man's voice sounded out. "Begin!"

"I admit defeat!" As soon as the white clothed young man finished speaking, a panicked voice sounded out right after, and it was extremely anxious.

It was Duan Ling Tian's opponent, the green clothed young man that had admitted defeat.

"Hmm?" It was slightly out of Duan Ling Tian's expectations that his opponent would admit defeat so swiftly, and he couldn't help but be stunned.

"Even a fifth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist was killed by you with a single move, I feel I'm far from being a match for you... May you be able to obtain the qualifications to participate in

the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties in the end." Before the green clothed young man left, he nodded to Duan Ling Tian.

As far as he was concerned, with the strength of the violet clothed young man before him, it wasn't difficult to advance in the first phase of the martial competition today.

So, he wished Duan Ling Tian success in obtaining the qualification to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties.

"Thank you." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled and replied.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian became the first person to advance in the third round.

"I admit defeat." In next to no time, another voice sounded out.

It was Long Yun's opponent that had admitted defeat.

Long Yun was the second to advance.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian and Long Yun headed towards the same place and returned to the second-class spectating area where everyone from the Darkstone Empire was seated.

"Congratulations." A smile appeared on King Yong's face.

At this moment, he was able to notice that when the representatives of the various Empires looked at him, their eyes were filled with envy and jealousy, and it caused him to feel as if he was floating.

Besides a portion of people admitting defeat in the third round, the battles were even more intense.

"It's my turn." Not long after, it was Su Li's turn, whereas, Su Li had only gone over as a formality, because his opponent had directly admitted defeat without the slightest hesitation.

Su Li, advanced.

At the side of the of the Darkstone Empire, all the three young geniuses that had obtained the qualification to participate in the third round had advanced, whereas, the two young geniuses of the Holdwin Empire had good luck, as they didn't encounter an existence above the sixth level of the Void Initiation Stage, allowing both of them to advance.

Only 45 young geniuses were able to advance from the third round of the selections.

After another 15 minutes of rest, the fourth round continued.

The goal of the fourth round was to decide on the 30 young geniuses

Duan Ling Tian, Long Yun, and Su Li didn't encounter the other seventh level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses and easily advanced once again.

But, after they advanced this time, the middle aged man that was in charge of recording the results asked them to stay behind.

"Looks like the result for today's competition is about to be announced." Su Li's voice transmission entered clearly into Duan Ling Tian's ears.

Duan Ling Tian nodded.

"It's still so early?" Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian looked at the sky, and he noticed that dusk still hadn't descended.

In next to no time, the other 27 young geniuses had advanced as well.

"The fourth round of the selections have ended... Now, the fifth round of the selections will begin! No matter who it is, as long as it's someone that had been eliminated, you have a single chance to issue a challenge." The white clothed young man's voice sounded out in the entire Cage Battle Arena, and his voice reverberated in ears of everyone like thunder.

"Those who feel their luck was bad earlier can come up here and issue a challenge to the thirty young geniuses here... Remember, everyone only possesses once chance. Once you've lost, you'll lose



any chance of participating in the next phase of the Dynasty Martial Competition. The white clothed young man continued to add.

Instantly, a wave of heavy breathing that rose and fell rhythmically sounded out from the second-class spectating area that surrounded the Cage Battle Arena, whereas, everyone in the third-class spectating area looked toward the sky above the arena in anticipation.

All of them knew that this was the last chance for the group of young geniuses that were eliminated earlier.

So long as they possessed strength and confidence, the young geniuses would surely not let this opportunity slip by.

# Chapter 673: End of The First Phase

---

"It has finally come to this time." A young man in one of the second-class spectating areas stood up before flashing out to stand in the sky above the arena, and he rubbed his palms together as he spoke with an excited expression.

Obviously, he was waiting a long time for this moment.

Duan Ling Tian looked towards the young man, and he had a slight impression of this person. This person was a sixth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist that didn't have good luck earlier and encountered another sixth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist that caused his loss.

In next to no time, this young man chose an opponent.

His opponent was an existence at the fifth level of the Void Initiation Stage.

When he revealed his strength at the sixth level of the Void Initiation Stage, his sixth level Concept, and grade five spirit weapon, his opponent admitted defeat directly, and he smoothly advanced.

"Me too!" With someone taking the lead, another few young geniuses that felt their luck weren't good earlier had flashed out successively as well and started to issue challenges.

Some succeeded, while some didn't, yet even if they failed, they weren't the slightest bit dejected, and instead heaved a sigh of relief.

At least, they'd tried and had no regrets.

Along with the passage of time, practically all the fifth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists amongst the 30 young geniuses that had advanced to this stage were eliminated via challenges from others.

For a time, besides young geniuses at the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage or above, only a group of sixth level of the Void Initiation Stage martial artists remained.

From the beginning until the end, the almost 10 young geniuses at the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage and above which included Duan Ling Tian, Su Li, and Long Yun weren't challenged by anyone.

But some other sixth level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses were occasionally replaced.

Time silently passed by.

Unknowingly, a red glow started to emerge in the horizon, and dusk gradually descended.

Meanwhile, there were already no people taking the initiative to

issue a challenge any longer.

"After 15 minutes, if no one comes up to issue a challenge any longer, then the Dynasty Martial Competition today will come to an end." The white clothed young man stood in the sky above the arena and spoke slowly, and his voice clearly spread out toward the surroundings.

In next to no time, 15 minutes passed and no one issued a challenge any longer.

"The Dynasty Martial Competition today has come to an end... The 30 young geniuses that have advanced to the second phase will still gather here tomorrow. At that time, all of you will gather with the young experts of the various powers of the Darkhan Dynasty and carry out the battles of the second phase of the Dynasty Martial Competition." After he finished speaking, the white clothed young man directly flew off.

The crowd of spectators in the Cage Battle Arena left successively as well.

"It was only a warm up today... Tomorrow will be the most interesting! At that time, these 30 young geniuses of the various Empires that were carefully selected will compete with the most outstanding young geniuses of our Darkhan Dynasty, and it's truly something that's worthy of anticipation!"

All the spectators at the third-class spectating area gradually dispersed, and similar excited voice rose and fell.

"I must come earlier and occupy a good spot tomorrow! Now that I speak of it, my luck was really good by placing my bets on those seventh level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses. Even though the return wasn't high, I still earned some silver."

"You still want to occupy a good spot tomorrow? What a joke! I've already decided that once most people have left, I'll occupy a spot and not leave... I'll pass the night here tonight!"

"This idea isn't bad, why didn't I think of it earlier?"

...

In next to no time, many spectators in the third-class spectating area stopped moving, and their gazes stared at the extremely good seats as if they were starving wolves staring at their prey.

In the sky above the Cage Battle Arena, the 30 young geniuses stood silently in the air.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

...

Right at this moment, waves of ear piercing howls of the wind sounded out.

Subsequently, numerous figures could be seen flying through the sky and standing in the sky above the Cage Battle Arena.

These people were the people from the various Empires that the 30 young geniuses belonged to.

Presently, the faces of all these people were filled with excitement.

As for those Empires that didn't advance to the second phase, their representatives and young geniuses left with dejection.

"Duan Ling Tian, Su Li, Long Yun... Congratulations!" King Yong brought along the members of the Darkstone Empire to stand nearby Duan Ling Tian's group of three as he lightly smiled and spoke.

Three people from the Darkstone Empire had advanced, and this was something only the Darkstone Empire had succeeded in doing.

This time, the Darkstone Empire could be said to be in the limelight!

It was even to the extent the person in charge of the Cage Battle Arena had even personally come to see King Yong and said that due to the Darkstone Empire's performance this time, the Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family would bestow generous rewards to the Darkstone Empire.

Duan Ling Tian and Su Li replied with a smile, and as for Long Yun, he had a calm expression that showed no emotion from the beginning until the end.

"Hmm?" But, at this moment, Duan Ling Tian had instead clearly noticed that when Long Yun occasionally glanced at him, it obviously contained deep battle intent.

Obviously, Long Yun still had the intention of trampling on Duan Ling Tian beneath his feet and washing away the shame he suffered in the past.

"Big Brother Duan!" Suddenly, a voice transmission entered Duan Ling Tian's ears.

Duan Ling Tian was able to discern that this was Feng Tian Wu's voice.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian informed King Yong and Su Li before flying up to ascend the first-class spectating area under the complicated gazes of everyone from the Darkstone Empire, and he arrived by the side of the three members of the Feng Clan.

"Tian Wu." Duan Ling Tian looked at Feng Tian Wu and smiled. "How much are the winnings?"

He guessed that the reason Feng Tian Wu called him over was none other than because of the wager of low grade Origin Stones.

Feng Tian Wu laughed bitterly. "Your odds were very low... I placed all the low grade Origin Stones during the third and fourth round, yet only 300 low grade Origin Stones were won in the end."

300 low grade Origin Stones?

Duan Ling Tian was stunned. "So little?"

Even though he'd guessed that his odds wouldn't be so high, yet he never imagined that it would be low to such an extent.

Isn't this a little too absurd, right?

He only wanted to earn some Origin Stones.

He wasn't greedy, he only wanted to double his Origin Stones and obtain another 5,000 Origin Stones.

Just a small wish of his was so hard to realize?

"Brother Duan, you're too anxious... The Dynasty Martial Competition today could utterly not be considered as the real Dynasty Martial Competition, and it's only a competition between the young geniuses of your various Empires." The nearby Elder Kong shook his head, and then he said, "The Dynasty Martial Competition tomorrow is the true main attraction! At that time, ask the Young Miss to place all the low grade Origin Stones on yourself, and you'll surely earn quite a bit. Of course, the precondition would be that you're confident in continuously



obtaining victory."

"Tomorrow..." Duan Ling Tian's gaze abruptly lit up when he heard this.

Right, tomorrow is the true start of the Dynasty Martial Competition.

At that time, all the 30 young geniuses including him that had just advanced to the second phase would gather together with all the outstanding young geniuses of the Darkhan Dynasty to compete for the qualification to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties.

He could imagine that the Dynasty Martial Competition that began tomorrow would surely be even more bustling and interesting.

Today, amongst the 30 people that had become eminent from the young geniuses of the various Empires, there were less than 10 existences at the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage or above, whereas, the young geniuses at the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage and above in the Darkhan Dynasty were far more than this.

"Since it's like this... Tian Wu, take care of those Origin Stones for me. Tomorrow, if I enter the arena, remember to place all the Origin Stones on me," said Duan Ling Tian to Feng Tian Wu.

Now, Duan Ling Tian seemed to have already see a large pile of low grade Origin Stones waving at him and waiting for him to take them.

"Unfortunately, if it wasn't for mid grade Origin Stones and high grade Origin Stones being too attention drawing, I'd surely bet all the Origin Stones in my possession on myself." Duan Ling Tian sighed in his heart and felt great regret that he was unable to be too conspicuous.

"Ling Tian, follow us back today as well... Presently, even though the Darkhan Dynasty seems to be peaceful, but undercurrents are actually flowing in secret, and it's the safest if you're by my side." Feng Wu Dao looked at Duan Ling Tian and suggested.

His words were filled with confidence, as if so long as Duan Ling Tian was by his side, then no one would dare touch Duan Ling Tian in the territory of the Darkhan Dynasty.

"Okay." Duan Ling Tian didn't refuse Feng Wu Dao's good intentions and directly agreed before saying, "Uncle Feng, I'll go notify King Yong."

Since he'd decided to continue staying at the Feng Clan Estate, then he had to notify King Yong.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian's figure flashed to appear nearby King Yong and the group of young geniuses of the Darkstone Empire.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian noticed that King Yong was surrounded in the center by a group of old men and was chatting cheerfully with them. As he spoke, he was in high spirits as if he'd encountered a happy thing.

Even though he couldn't clearly hear what King Yong was discussing with the old men, Duan Ling Tian could guess some things.

It was none other that because three people from the Darkstone Empire had advanced today.

Duan Ling Tian was able to recognize that the old men surrounding King Yong were the representatives of the other Empires.

Because of him, Su Li, and Long Yun, the Darkstone Empire could be said to be standing right beneath the limelight this time, and it caused the members of the other Empires to hold the Darkstone Empire in high esteem.

"King Yong." Duan Ling Tian spoke out suddenly, and although his voice wasn't loud, it caused King Yong to return to his senses.

"Duan Ling Tian." King Yong looked over to the source of the voice.

"King Yong, your Darkstone Empire is really more than meets the eye... Such a young little fellow already possesses a cultivation that

seems to be at the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage and above, he really isn't simple!"

"Duan Ling Tian... This name is domineering enough! He too is just like his name."

...

After the old men saw Duan Ling Tian, they weren't stingy with words of praise in the slightest.

"Thank you, Seniors, for the praise, I'm embarrassed by this undeserved praise." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled to the old men.

"Not bad... Neither arrogant nor haughty, he's a good young prospect." The old men nodded repeatedly in praise once more.

"King Yong." Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian didn't continue to exchange pleasantries with the old men, and he looked at King Yong instead. "I won't be going back with all of you today... I'll return to the Feng Clan Estate with Uncle Feng and the others."

"Alright." King Yong nodded. "Then I'll see you tomorrow."

"See you tomorrow." Duan Ling Tian replied to King Yong, and then he bid his farewell to Su Li before leaving with the three members of the Feng Clan.

"King Yong, this Duan Ling Tian of your Darkstone Empire even knows a great figure that has the qualification to ascend to the first-class spectating area of the Capital's Cage Battle Arena?" An old man looked at Duan Ling Tian's figure that disappeared into the distance and asked King Yong curiously.

# Chapter 674: Grade Three Spirit Sword

---

The differences in the levels of spectating areas of the Darkhan Dynasty's Capital's Cage Battle Arena was something that one could know clearly by slightly inquiring about it.

The old man that asked King Yong had obviously long since known of this.

"Yes." King Yong nodded when faced with the old man's question.

"He said the Feng Clan earlier? Feng Clan... Could it be that Feng Clan?" When the figures of Duan Ling Tian and the three Feng Clan members vanished before their eyes, another old man reacted to the meaning within Duan Ling Tian's words, and his pupils couldn't help but constrict as he asked with shock.

Subsequently, the gazes of the old men descended onto King Yong in unison.

Who within the territory of the Darkhan Dynasty didn't know of the Feng Clan?

The Feng Clan was a formidable clan that was merely inferior to the Imperial Family in the Darkhan Dynasty.

Supposedly, even the Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family doesn't dare to really come into conflict with the Feng Clan.

Perhaps, with the Imperial Family's hidden reserves and resources, it was sufficient to annihilate the Feng Clan.

But even if the Feng Clan is annihilated, the Imperial Family would surely be greatly injured in the process as well.

How terrifying the Feng Clan was could be known from this.

It was precisely because of this that the Feng Clan's status in the Darkhan Dynasty was exceedingly high, and it could be said to be below one and above all!

Now, a mere young man from the Darkstone Empire actually seemed to be related to the higher-ups of the Feng Clan?

This caused them to be shocked.

"Exactly, it's the Feng Clan." King Yong nodded when faced with the old men's questions.

As far as he was concerned, this was no secret.

It was even to the extent that so long as the higher-ups of the various powers in the Darkhan Dynasty were to gather together, then the identity of that person from the Feng Clan would surely be exposed, and it would be difficult to be concealed.

Although they had already guessed it, when they heard King Yong personally admit it, the old men couldn't help but gasp.

"King Yong, do you know which person of the Feng Clan's higher-ups is that person?" An old man couldn't refrain from asking curiously.

"Whoever is the strongest in the Feng Clan... He is that person." King Yong spoke slowly.

At the same time that the old men were dumbstruck, King Yong called out to the other eight young geniuses of the Darkstone Empire and flew off with them.

Only after the figures of King Yong and the others vanished in the horizon did the old men recover from their shock, and all of them were visibly moved.

"I truly never imagined that not only has a young expert appeared in the Darkstone Empire... That young expert is even related to that Eldest Master of the Feng Clan!"

"It isn't as simple as being related... If I'm not wrong, the red clothed young woman that followed by the Feng Clan's Eldest Master's side earlier ought to be that young woman that gave rise to much discussion lately, the daughter of the Feng Clan's Eldest Master, Lord Wu Dao!"

"It looked to me that Lord Wu Dao's daughter was very close with



Duan Ling Tian... Could it be that the two of them...?"

...

At the same time that the old men guessed, they couldn't refrain from gasping.

"Looks like not only can we not offend Duan Ling Tian... Even the Darkstone Empire can't be offended in the future!" In next to no time, the old men had come to a mutual view.

Duan Ling Tian naturally didn't know all this.

Presently, he'd already returned to the Feng Clan Estate with Feng Wu Dao, Feng Tian Wu, and Elder Kong, and returned to the estate within the estate.

Grandma Xu had prepared a sumptuous feast for their dinner.

After they ate their fill, Elder Kong looked at Duan Ling Tian. "Brother Duan..."

"Huh?" Duan Ling Tian looked curiously at Elder Kong, and he had slight bewilderment in his eyes.

He didn't know what Elder Kong wanted to do.

Whoosh!

With a raise of his hand, a completely pitch black three foot long blade had appeared in Elder Kong's hand, and there were strands of a black colored sheen flowing about in the surroundings of the blade.

"Grade four Spirit Sword!" With a single glance, Duan Ling Tian discerned the grade of this spirit sword, and at the same time, he guessed the reason Elder Kong withdrew this spirit sword, causing his heart to go slightly warm.

"Brother Duan, I know that you use swords... During the Dynasty Martial Competition tomorrow, you'll surely encounter some young experts of the Darkhan Dynasty that possess grade four spirit weapons. If you don't possess a grade four spirit weapon, then you'll be disadvantaged.

"This grade four spirit sword is something I asked an old friend to refine many years ago, and I'll gift it to you today." As Elder Kong spoke, he passed over the grade four spirit sword to Duan Ling Tian.

However, Duan Ling Tian didn't stretch out his hand to receive it, and he shook his head instead. "Elder Kong, keep it... I don't need this grade four spirit sword."

I don't need it.

Duan Ling Tian's attitude was extremely clear, he didn't need this grade four spirit sword.

"Brother Duan, it isn't the time to be polite now... How about this, if you're really don't want to keep this sword of mine, then take it as I'm lending it to you. How about it?" Elder Kong thought that Duan Ling Tian wasn't willing to accept his gift, and he took a step back and suggested.

When she saw Duan Ling Tian remaining indifferent, Feng Tian Wu who sat by Duan Ling Tian's side couldn't watch on any longer, and she persuaded as well. "Big Brother Duan, take it. This is Grandpa Kong's good intentions."

"Moreover, it's just as Grandpa Kong said. During the Dynasty Martial Competition tomorrow, most of the young geniuses of the Darkhan Dynasty will surely possess grade four spirit weapons... You'll be at a disadvantage if you don't possess a grade four spirit weapon." As she finished speaking, Feng Tian Wu herself was slightly anxious.

When Feng Tian Wu started persuading him, the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a slightly bitter smile.

After Feng Tian Wu finished speaking, the bitter smile on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth grew even deeper.

"Tian Wu, Elder Kong, I know both of you have good intentions... But I really don't need this grade four spirit sword!" Duan Ling Tian spoke helplessly.

In this age, why don't people believe you when you speak the truth?

Grade four spirit sword?

That was only a left over of his, and it was no different than trash to him.

"All of you can stop persuading him... In terms of grade, that spirit sword in Ling Tian's possession is much higher than the spirit sword in Elder Kong's hands." Right when Feng Tian Wu and Elder Kong were stunned, Feng Wu Dao spoke out, and his words seemed as if he was extremely clear of Duan Ling Tian's ability.

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but gasp.

Never had he imagined that the sword strike he struck out and had appeared for only a brief moment during the first phase of the Dynasty Martial Competition today had actually been seen through by Feng Wu Dao.

"In terms of grade, it's even higher than this spirit sword?" Feng Wu Dao's words caused Elder Kong to be unable to help but gasp, and he muttered as he looked at the black sword in his hand.

Didn't that mean that the spirit sword in Duan Ling Tian's possession is a spirit sword that possessed a grade even higher than grade four?

Could it be a grade three spirit sword?

"Father, what you mean is... The spirit sword in Big Brother Duan's possession is a grade three spirit sword?" Meanwhile, Feng Tian Wu recovered from her shock and asked with a trembling voice.

Even to her, a grade three spirit weapon was an existence that was far beyond her reach.

It was only because a grade three Weapons Craftsman didn't exist in the Darkhan Dynasty, so it was extremely difficult for a grade three spirit weapon to appear.

Within the Darkhan Dynasty, there was only a single grade three spirit weapon that was known of, and it was in the possession of the Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family.

Even the Feng Clan didn't possess a grade three spirit weapon.

Now, she heard that Duan Ling Tian possessed a grade three spirit weapon, so how could she not be shocked?

"This is something you have to ask him." Feng Wu Dao didn't reply directly, and instead looked at Duan Ling Tian who had a helpless expression.

"Big Brother Duan..." Instantly, Feng Tian Wu looked at Duan Ling Tian. "You really have a grade three spirit sword?"

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian didn't deny it, and he had no intentions of denying it.

After all, so long as he wanted to participate in the Dynasty Martial Competition, then the grade three spirit sword in his possession would be exposed sooner or later.

Exposing it sooner or later was actually the same.

Moreover, he trusted the people before him and wasn't afraid that they would arouse malicious intentions because of the grade three spirit weapon in his possession.

"Big... Big Brother Duan... Can you let me see your grade three spirit sword? I've never seen a grade three spirit weapon." Feng Tian Wu was excited to the point her beautiful face was slightly rosy, and she looked at Duan Ling Tian with a yearning gaze.

"Of course." Duan Ling Tian nodded and didn't hesitate in the slightest to withdraw his Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword.

This Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword was advanced to the ranks of grade three spirit weapon with the remaining materials after he helped Zhang Shou Yong advance the spirit weapon gourd to the ranks of grade four.

Now, the Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword's outward appearance was no different than before, yet there were strands of a violet colored sheen moving rhythmically on the surroundings of the sword, and they were numerous violet colored little snakes that were unwilling to leave the Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword.

After Feng Tian Wu received the Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword, she impatiently poured her Origin Energy into the sword.

Whoosh!

Instantly, the energy of heaven and earth roiled above Feng Tian Wu, and it first condensed into 10 ancient horned dragon silhouettes before condensing another 7 ancient horned dragon silhouettes.

The latter were obviously from the amplification of the Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword.

"Seven... Seventy percent? An amplification of 70%?!" As she looked at the 17 ancient horned dragon silhouettes above her, Feng Tian Wu's beautiful face was covered in shock, and she slightly lost her composure.

Her pair of eyes that were like autumn water were even suffused with strands of disbelief.

"An amplification of 70%?!" Meanwhile, Feng Wu Dao who sat nearby, Elder Kong, and Grandma Xu were stunned as well.

Especially Feng Wu Dao.

Although he'd already discerned that the sword Duan Ling Tian used was a grade three spirit sword when Duan Ling Tian fought today, he thought it was an ordinary grade three spirit sword.

In the Darkhan Dynasty, an ordinary grade three spirit sword was already shocking.

Never had he imagined that the grade three spirit sword in Duan Ling Tian's possession was actually a grade three spirit sword that was at the top grade amongst the top grade... How many grade three spirit swords that provided an amplification of 70% existed in this world?

"Big Brother Duan... Where did you obtain this grade three spirit sword?" Feng Tian Wu was shocked to the point the hand she held the sword with trembled.

"If I said that I refined it myself, would you believe me?" Duan Ling Tian smiled as he asked.

At this moment, he seemed as if he entirely didn't notice the slightly dumbstruck gazes of Feng Wu Dao, Elder Kong, and Grandma Xu.

"Big Brother Duan... Is what you said true? This was really refined by you?" Although Feng Tian Wu felt it was unbelievable,



she understood Duan Ling Tian's character and knew he wouldn't talk nonsense.

"I guarantee!" Duan Ling Tian shrugged and lightly smiled.

# Chapter 675: Refining Weapons In The Presence of Everyone

---

When he saw Feng Tian Wu's peerlessly beautiful face reveal a dumbstruck expression, Duan Ling Tian said, "Tian Wu, if you want a grade three spirit weapon, then Big Brother Duan can refine one for you... But Big Brother Duan temporarily doesn't possess the materials needed to refine grade three spirit weapons, so I need you to provide it for yourself."

Duan Ling Tian's words were extremely casual, and it was as if refining a grade three spirit weapon was utterly nothing to him.

Of course, in reality, refining a grade three spirit weapon was indeed nothing to Duan Ling Tian.

"Big Brother Duan, you... You want to help me refine a grade three spirit weapon?" After she recovered from her shock, Feng Tian Wu's beautiful face was mixed with slight excitement and uncertainty as she asked.

Grade three spirit weapon!

Not to mention her, even her father didn't have one in his possession.

In the entire Feng Clan, there wasn't a single grade three spirit weapon.

Now she would have the opportunity to obtain a grade three spirit weapon?

How could she not be excited?

As for the problem of materials, she didn't care.

With the resources and reserves of the Feng Clan, not to mention the materials required for a grade three spirit weapon, even the materials required for a grade two spirit weapon might be able to be gathered.

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

"Father." After she obtained Duan Ling Tian's confirmation, Feng Tian Wu looks at Feng Wu Dao.

Meanwhile, Feng Wu Dao recovered from his shock as well, he'd heard the conversation between Duan Ling Tian and his precious daughter, and he looked at Duan Ling Tian. "Ling Tian, what materials do you need?"

With a raise of his hand, a paper and brush had appeared in Duan Ling Tian's hand, and he wrote down a pile of materials.

"You need so many materials?" When he looked at the dense amounts of words on the paper Duan Ling Tian passed over, Feng Wu Dao was slightly shocked.

"The materials I wrote on there is sufficient to refine four conventional grade three spirit weapons... At that time, Tian Wu will get one, Uncle Feng will get one, and both Elder Kong and Grandma Xu will get one." Duan Ling Tian slowly explained.

The reason he said conventional was because the spirit weapon gourd that belonged to Zhang Shou Yong had cast a shadow over Duan Ling Tian's heart.

The amount of materials required by that spirit weapon gourd was utterly not something an ordinary spirit weapon could compare to.

"You... You also want to refine grade three spirit weapons for the three of us?" Even Feng Wu Dao who'd passed half his lifetime couldn't help but be shocked by Duan Ling Tian's verve at this moment.

Originally, when he heard Duan Ling Tian wanted to refine a grade three spirit weapon earlier, he was already extremely shocked.

After all, Duan Ling Tian was truly too young.

Could such a young grade three Weapons Craftsman really appear in this world?

However, the grade three spirit sword Duan Ling Tian took out

and the extreme confidence Duan Ling Tian unintentionally revealed had instead allowed him to realize that Duan Ling Tian ought to not be boasting.

If Duan Ling Tian was boasting, then he would utterly not take the initiative to propose refining a grade three spirit weapon for his precious daughter.

Now, not only was Duan Ling Tian intending to refine a grade three spirit weapon for his daughter, he even intended to refine one for every single person present...

"Brother Duan, you aren't joking, right?" Elder Kong's breathing became slightly rapid, and he asked slightly uncertainly.

In the entire Darkhan Dynasty, his attainments in the Dao of Inscriptions could be considered to be at the top, but in the Dao of Weapons Refinement, he was a complete stranger.

He possessed a network of relationships that belonged to himself in the Darkhan Dynasty, and his network of relationships encompassed the few grade four Weapons Craftsmen of the Darkhan Dynasty...

But even then, he only possessed a few grade four spirit weapons.

Not to mention that he didn't dare think about a grade three spirit weapon, even to those grade four Weapons Craftsmen friends of his, it was an existence that was far beyond reach.

Yet now, someone wanted to refine a grade three spirit weapon for him?

Most importantly, this person was Duan Ling Tian!

Duan Ling Tian's miraculousness was something he'd deeply come to understand a few years ago. At that time, Duan Ling Tian had guided him greatly in the Dao of Inscriptions, and it caused him to obtain great benefits.

At that time, he knew that this young man couldn't be underestimated, as although Duan Ling Tian was young, Duan Ling Tian possessed an attainment in the art of Inscriptions that far surpassed him.

Such a young man possessed an attainment that far surpassed him in the Dao of Inscriptions had already caused him to be exceedingly shocked, and he felt he'd lived more than half his lifetime for nothing.

But now, this young man said that he could refine a grade three spirit weapon?

If all this was true, then wouldn't that mean that the attainments of this young man in the Dao of Weapons Refinement was similarly able to be said to be superb and sufficient to make those old fellows that were the most outstanding in the Dao of Weapons Refinement in the Darkhan Dynasty to blush with shame?

Even Elder Kong didn't know why, but at this moment, he actually felt slightly pleased in his heart.

Perhaps it was because another few people had joined him on the same boat now.

"Elder Kong, why would I deceive you?" When faced with Elder Kong's question, Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled. "Once the materials are gathered, I'll refine grade three spirit weapons for all of you."

"Elder Kong, the clan ought to have these materials in storage... Make a trip and get them." With a raise of his hand, Feng Wu Dao passed over the paper that was filled with names of materials to Elder Kong.

Elder Kong nodded and received the paper before leaving, whereas, Duan Ling Tian instead continued to sit before the table and savor the tea Grandma Xu made for him...

At this moment, his heart was extremely calm.

But at this moment, only Duan Ling Tian was able to maintain calm.

No matter if it was Feng Wu Dao and Feng Tian Wu who sat nearby, or Grandma Xu who stood nearby, their expressions flickered indeterminately, and they occasionally looking at the

violet clothed young man that silently drank tea and felt they were more and more unable to see through him.

After half an hour, Elder Kong had returned, and he brought back the pile of material Duan Ling Tian had written.

"As expected of the great clan that's merely inferior to the Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family. This Feng Clan's resources and reserves are shocking!" Duan Ling Tian was slightly shocked in his heart, as he never imagined that Elder Kong only used half an hour to prepare so many materials.

Since the materials had arrived, Duan Ling Tian intended to start refining the grade three spirit weapons.

Firstly, Duan Ling Tian arranged the pile of materials Elder Kong withdrew from his Spatial Ring as he asked Feng Tian Wu, Feng Wu Dao, Elder Kong, and Grandma Xu mainly about what type of spirit weapon they usually used.

There were many types of spirit weapons, like spirit sabers, spirit swords, spirit spears, etc.

"Big Brother Duan, refine a spirit whip for me." Feng Tian Wu's beautiful face was excited to the point of becoming slightly rosy.

When he heard Feng Tian Wu's words, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but recall the beautiful scene when he saw Feng Tian Wu's for the first time in the Darkstone Empire's Phoenix Nest City.



At that time, on the arena of the Groom Search Competition, he'd fought with Feng Tian Wu right after they'd met for the first time.

He still remembered that Feng Tian Wu's weapon at the time was a spirit whip.

"Alright." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled and nodded, and then he started preparing to refine a spirit whip for Feng Tian Wu.

A spirit whip wasn't a special spirit weapon, and the materials required by it weren't much different from a spirit saber and spirit weapon...

Hiss!

With a raise of his hand, a strand of violet flames arose in his palm, and traces of copper flickered in the surroundings of the violet flames.

"Violet Copper Weapon Flame!" Elder Kong's pupils constricted as he cried out in surprise.

As an outstanding Inscription Master and coupled with his relationship being very good with those few grade four Weapons Craftsmen of the Darkhan Dynasty, Elder Kong had a certain level of understanding towards high grade Weapon Flames.

He knew clearly in his heart that the Violet Copper Weapon Flame was a grade three Weapon Flame, and only a grade three Weapons Craftsman was capable of condensing it.

At this moment, he didn't doubt Duan Ling Tian's identity as a grade three Weapons Craftsman any longer, whereas, the nearby Feng Wu Dao revealed slight astonishment as well.

Although he was mentally prepared since long ago, when he really saw Duan Ling Tian reveal his grade three Weapons Flame, he still couldn't help but be slightly shocked.

"As expected of the man in the Young Miss's destiny... He's really extraordinary." Grandma Xu muttered as she stood nearby.

Grandma Xu's voice wasn't loud, yet which person present didn't possess a deep cultivation and great hearing?

Besides Duan Ling Tian who was concentrated in refining, the remaining people clearly heard Grandma Xu's mutters.

Feng Tian Wu's beautiful face blushed as she sneaked a peek at Duan Ling Tian, and she couldn't help but heave a sigh of relief when she noticed Duan Ling Tian seemed to have not heard Grandma Xu.

Presently, her heartbeat was exceedingly quick.

Because of that 'prediction,' she had a strange feeling towards

Duan Ling Tian who's once defeated her.

This feeling pulled the distance between her and Duan Ling Tian to go closer and closer.

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian naturally didn't notice Feng Tian Wu's guilty gaze that swept over occasionally as his entire body and soul was immersed within refining at this moment.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

The speed Duan Ling Tian's hands moved grew swifter and swifter, and they seemed to have transformed into bolts of lightning that ceaselessly crisscrossed passed each other.

At the same time, the pile of materials in his hand were quickly melted into pools of liquid by his grade three Weapon Flame, and they ceaselessly roiled in the air.

"What a miraculous weapons refinement technique!" Elder Kong gasped with admiration.

Although he was considered an outsider in the Dao of Weapons Refinement, but as the saying goes, even if one hasn't tasted the flesh, one has seen an animal...

In the past, Elder Kong had seen three grade four Weapons Craftsmen refining grade four spirit weapons.

But in his eyes, the technique of those Weapons Craftsmen was utterly unable to compare with the technique of the violet clothed young man before him.

They were completely not on the same level!

Two hours later, the shape of a long whip was slowly forming between Duan Ling Tian's hands that raged with grade three Weapon Flame.

Now, it was already at the final moment, and it was less than an hour away from being completely refined successfully.

Presently, Duan Ling Tian still remained concentrated as he looked at the spirit weapon that was forming within his hands, and he seemed as if he was concentratedly staring at his lover.

This scene caused Feng Tian Wu's feelings to surge slightly.

It was still the first time she'd seen Duan Ling Tian have such a concentrated appearance.

Undeniably, Duan Ling Tian's current appearance was very enchanting, and it had completely attracted her.

It was even to the extent that it had unknowingly and silently captured her heart.

At this moment, she seemed to have forgotten the so called 'prediction' and wasn't restrained by the prediction any longer, and she'd truly fallen for this man that was filled with charm.

"Alas... Daughters can't be kept forever." As an experienced person, Feng Wu Dao naturally noticed the changes in the gaze of his precious daughter, and he couldn't help but sigh in his heart.

# Chapter 676: I Miss Him

---

Whoosh!

One hour hadn't passed when the Violet Copper Weapon Flames in Duan Ling Tian's hand had abruptly extinguished, and an extremely dazzling crimson red exquisite whip which flickered with strands of a crimson sheen had slowly descended into his hands.

"Tian Wu." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled as he passed over the whip in his hand to Feng Tian Wu. "Try it."

"Thank you, Big Brother Duan!" Feng Tian Wu's face was filled with unrestrainable excitement, and she received the whip from Duan Ling Tian as if she'd received a treasure before taking a deep breath and causing the Origin Energy in her hand to rage and fuse into the whip.

Instantly, the crimson red whip seemed as if it was bestowed with intelligence, causing it to lightly flick up as if it had transformed into a crimson red python.

Swish!

Feng Tian Wu's hand shook, causing the whip to flash out instantly like a venomous snake leaving its burrow, and it shot out in full fury.

At the same time, 10 ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared in the sky before another 7 ancient horned dragon silhouettes condensed subsequently in the sky...

The 17 lifelike ancient horned dragon silhouettes converged together and possessed an imposing manner that shot into the sky like a rainbow.

"70%... 70% amplification again?" Feng Tian Wu who put away the spirit whip in her hand gazed at the sky above her and the gradually dispersing 17 ancient horned dragon silhouettes, and she couldn't help but be flabbergasted.

"This..." The nearby Feng Wu Dao, Elder Kong, and Grandma Xu were dumbstruck.

The scene before them had completely exceeded their expectations.

It wasn't because they'd seen Duan Ling Tian refine a grade three spirit weapon with their own two eyes that they were so shocked, as early on when they saw Duan Ling Tian reveal a Violet Copper Weapon Flame, they knew that Duan Ling Tian was indeed a grade three Weapons Craftsman, and it wasn't difficult for a grade three Weapons Craftsman to refine a grade three spirit weapon.

Now, the reason they were shocked was because of the amplification ability of the spirit whip in Feng Tian Wu's hand.

Although they'd witnessed the 70% amplification ability of the sword in Duan Ling Tian's possession earlier, they thought that Duan Ling Tian's good luck had allowed him to refine that grade three spirit weapons that could be said to be at the top grade amongst the top grade.

Who would have imagined that Duan Ling Tian would refine another grade three spirit weapon with an amplification of 70% again this time?

It caused them to be extremely shocked.

Would it be luck?

For a time, it wasn't only Feng Wu Dao's group of three, even Feng Tian Wu was shocked by the amplification ability of the spirit whip in her possession.

As far as they were concerned, this might be luck.

In next to no time, their gazes descended onto Duan Ling Tian's once more.

Presently, Duan Ling Tian had already started refining the second grade three spirit weapon, this grade three spirit weapon was refined for Feng Wu Dao, and the weapon Feng Wu Dao carried along with him was a sword.

Duan Ling Tian was extremely familiar with swords, so refining



it was much faster than the spirit whip in Feng Tian Wu's possession.

In merely two hours, Duan Ling Tian had refined a completely new grade three spirit sword.

"So fast!" Duan Ling Tian's weapons refinement speed was so swift that it caused Elder Kong, who'd once witnessed grade four Weapons Craftsmen refine grade four spirit weapons, to be unable to refrain from gasping.

If he didn't remember wrongly, even if it was those famous grade four Weapons Craftsmen he knew in the Darkhan Dynasty, the fastest amongst them seemed to have to spend more than ten hours to refine a grade four spirit weapon.

But in Duan Ling Tian's hands, a grade three spirit weapon that was of a higher grade only required two hours to be successfully refined.

"Hmph! Those fellows boasted to much in front of me in the past... If they know that Brother Duan only spent two hours to refine a grade three spirit weapon, let me see who dares boast again!" Elder Kong snorted lightly as he muttered.

"Uncle Feng." With a raise of his hand, a completely jade green three foot long blade in Duan Ling Tian's hand whistled out to be carried by his Origin Energy and float before Feng Wu Dao.

Feng Wu Dao lightly nodded and raised his hand, and the three foot long blade before him had already arrived before Feng Tian Wu.

"Father?" Feng Tian Wu was stunned.

"Test it," said Feng Wu Dao said to Feng Tian Wu.

Feng Tian Wu took a deep breath when she heard this, and then she put away the grade three spirit whip in her hand like she was putting away a precious treasure before holding onto the grade three spirit sword Duan Ling Tian had just refined.

The grade three spirit sword was completely jade green with azure lights flickered faintly on its surroundings, and combined with its sharp edge, it gave one an indestructible feeling.

Whoosh!

Feng Tian's Wu's Origin Energy soared and gushed into the grade three spirit sword.

Whoosh!

Subsequently, the energy of heaven and earth started roiling above Feng Tian Wu, and then 10 ancient horned dragon silhouettes that brandished their claws and bared their fangs were directly condensed and coiled down, whereas, at the side of these 10 ancient horned dragons, another few ancient horned dragons

were swiftly condensing into form...

At the same time, Feng Wu Dao, Elder Kong, and Grandma Xu had held their breaths at practically the exact same time, and they looked at the ancient horned dragon silhouettes that were slowly condensing into form with serious expressions.

In next to no time, another 7 ancient horned dragon silhouettes had appeared before their eyes.

"70% amplification again!" The corners of Elder Kong's mouth twitched and his expression was slightly stiff.

Grandma Xu was dumbstruck.

As for Feng Wu Dao, a bold guess had arisen within his heart, and that was that so long as Duan Ling Tian refined a grade three spirit weapon, it ought to be a top grade spirit weapon amongst the top grade...

A single time was luck, a second was luck as well, but if the third time was like this as well, it was very unlikely to be luck!

As expected, along with Duan Ling Tian continuing the refinement, the final two grade three spirit weapons he refined similarly displayed an amplification ability of 70%.

At this time, Feng Wu Dao had completely confirmed his guess.

So long as Duan Ling Tian refined a grade three spirit weapon, it would surely possess an amplification of 70%.

Now, it wasn't only Feng Wu Dao that had confirmed this, even Feng Tian Wu, Elder Kong, and Grandma Xu had as well.

For a time, all of them looked at Duan Ling Tian with a gaze as if they were looking at a monster.

Such a young grade three Weapons Craftsman was already sufficient to cause extreme shock.

But Duan Ling Tian instead wasn't just a grade three Weapons Craftsman, he was a Weapons Craftsman that was capable of easily refining grade three spirit weapons that amplified strength by 70%.

Although they knew nothing of Weapons Craftsmen at grade three or above, but they could imagine that refining a grade three spirit weapon that provided an amplification of 70% was surely not an easy thing for an ordinary grade three Weapons Craftsman.

"Unknowingly, even the sky is about to become bright... I'll go take a short rest." Duan Ling Tian glanced at the four people that were staring at him in high spirits, and he stretched before leaving right away.

For a time, only the four people that were looking at each other

remained.

"Freak!" In the end, besides Feng Tian Wu; Feng Wu Dao, Elder Kong, and Grandma Xu practically spoke at the same time.

"Wu, go take a rest... Dawn is arriving soon. At that time, the second phase of the Dynasty Martial Competition will begin," said Feng Wu Dao to Feng Tian Wu.

"Okay." Feng Tian Wu replied and left. Not a trace of exhaustion could be seen on her beautiful face as her beautiful eyes were beaming with energy, and she was utterly not like a person that hadn't slept the entire night.

Actually, to a martial artist at Feng Tian Wu's level, even if they didn't sleep for a few days, it wouldn't have any adverse effect to them.

"Looks like we've still underestimated Brother Duan." Elder Kong looked repeatedly at the grade three spirit sword in his hand, and he sighed after a long time.

"He's surely the man in Young Miss's destiny!" Grandma Xu had a definite expression.

"We've indeed underestimated him." Feng Wu Dao lightly nodded as he looked repeatedly at the grade three spirit sword in his hand, and unknowingly, a wisp of a light smile had appeared on the corners of his mouth.

After Duan Ling Tian returned to his room, he didn't go to sleep.

"I never expected that I'm actually not to slightest bit fatigued after refining spirit weapons for the entire night... Looks like my memories have already completely merged with the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor." Duan Ling Tian thought to himself as he sat cross-legged on the bed.

Completely merging with the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor also meant that Duan Ling Tian had truly inherited everything the Rebirth Martial Emperor possessed, including his experience and ability in a certain aspect.

For example, when he refined weapons tonight, if it was before, continuously refining a few spirit weapons like this would have caused Duan Ling Tian to be dead tired long ago.

But now, he didn't feel the slightest bit of exhaustion.

"When I refined those grade three spirit weapons today, it was exceedingly easy, and it was as if the weapons refinement technique and experience I utilized were something I was born with." Duan Ling Tian spread out his hands and looked concentratedly at them.

"There are still a few hours before dawn... I can take a short nap." As Duan Ling Tian thought, he lay down on the bed and closed his eyes before slowly falling asleep.

In his sleep, he'd had an extremely long dream.

In the dream, he'd reunited with his two exquisitely beautiful fiancées, and passed a quiet and peaceful life without fighting and pressure...

They lived in seclusion in the mountains, he took care of the farm while they did their housework, and they lived freely.

In next to no time, Ke Er and Little Fei were pregnant successively.

When he was about to become a father, Duan Ling Tian seemed to have noticed something, and he shuddered before waking up.

"Big Brother Duan, we're about to leave." A voice that was pleasing to the ear sounded out from outside his room.

Duan Ling Tian was able to discern that this was Feng Tian Wu's voice.

Unknowingly, a wisp of a bitter smile had appeared on the corners of his mouth. "I was about to enjoy the feeling of being a father, yet this shout of Tian Wu's has shattered this dream." While he washed up and changed his clothes, two beautiful and graceful figures were still ceaselessly flashing into appearance within his mind.

It was precisely the figures of his two fiancées, Ke Er and Li Fei.

"Ke Er, Little Fei... How are the both of you now?" Duan Ling Tian muttered.

Foreign lands.

On a magnificent and precipitous peak, pure white snow descended all year long, and it caused the entire mountain to seem as if it had been covered in silver clothes.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Suddenly, two swift and graceful figures flew side by side in the air, and in a short moment, they'd arrived outside the snow mountain and stood in the sky.

These were two women in white clothes and possessed appearances that could be said to be drop dead gorgeous.

The two women had comparable appearances, yet they were completely not of the same type, and each had their own merits.

"Big Sister Fei." Suddenly, one of the white clothed women looked towards the south and muttered. "What do you think the Young Master is doing now?"

As the woman spoke, her beautiful eyes were filled with



yearning.

"I... I don't know." The other white clothed woman lightly shook her head, and her beautiful eyes that were originally slightly icy cold seemed like melted ice as they emitted dense warmth. "But... I miss him."

# Chapter 677: Feng Clan Patriarch

---

Duan Ling Tian, Feng Wu Dao, Feng Tian Wu, and Elder Kong soared into the sky and left the estate within the estate.

Right at this moment, Duan Ling Tian saw four people were gathered together in the sky ahead, and the person in the lead was a handsome middle aged man in white clothes.

The middle aged man possessed a dignified expression between his brows and was obviously one who was in a high position for a long time.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian noticed the middle aged man looking over.

Subsequently, the middle aged man brought along the people behind him to head over to him.

Of course, Duan Ling Tian knew his own ability and knew that the middle aged man wasn't coming because of him.

Before long, the middle aged man approached under Duan Ling Tian's gaze and lightly smiled as he looked at the nearby Feng Wu Dao. "Big Brother."

"Elder Kong." After the middle aged man greeted Feng Wu Dao, he looked towards Elder Kong who was by Feng Wu Dao's side.

Feng Wu Dao's expression remained unchanged, and he nodded indifferently.

"Patriarch." Elder Kong instead lightly smiled as he replied.

"Eldest Master, Senior Kong." Meanwhile, the three people that followed behind the middle aged man bowed and greeted Feng Wu Dao and Elder Kong in a slightly respectful manner.

"Tian Wu..." The middle aged man looked towards Feng Tian Wu and lightly smiled. "As the saying goes, a woman's appearance changes constantly as she grows up, and using this on you is extremely accurate."

"Second Uncle, you're too kind." Feng Tian Wu nodded to the middle aged man, yet it wasn't really warm.

Actually, she did indeed have no relationship with the middle aged man in the past.

In the end, the middle aged man looked at Duan Ling Tian and asked with a curious expression. "This is?"

Duan Ling Tian's brows raised.

Now, he already knew the middle aged man's identity, the middle aged man was undoubtedly the current Patriarch of the Feng Clan, and he seemed to be called Feng Tian Nan.

"Patriarch, this is Brother Duan, Duan Ling Tian." Elder Kong introduced Duan Ling Tian to Feng Tian Nan, and then he looked at Duan Ling Tian and introduced. "Brother Duan, this is our Feng Clan's Patriarch."

"So it's Brother Duan, I'm sorry I didn't recognize you earlier." Feng Tian Nan looked at Duan Ling Tian, and he squeezed out a trace of an amiable smile.

"Patriarch Feng." Duan Ling Tian squeezed out a smile in reply and he didn't lose his composure because of the middle aged man was the Feng Clan's Patriarch.

Duan Ling Tian instead didn't know that when his composure entered into Feng Tian Nan's eyes, it instead turned into unfathomableness...

Since the moment he heard Elder Kong call Duan Ling Tian as Brother Duan, Feng Tian Nan looked slightly highly upon him as he knew that Elder Kong wouldn't casually call a junior as 'Brother.'

A person that could make Elder Kong address him in this way surely had something extraordinary about him!

"Big Brother, let's go." Along with Feng Tian Nan slightly respectfully greeting Feng Wu Dao and Feng Wu Dao replying, Duan Ling Tian and the group of Feng Clan members soared into the sky and left the Feng Clan Estate to head towards the Cage

Battle Arena.

On the way, Duan Ling Tian started sizing up the other three people that followed closely behind Feng Tian Nan.

Amongst the three people, two were past age 70, and only one of them was a young man.

The young man wore white clothes, and since he greeted Feng Wu Dao and Elder Kong, he returned to calm and seemed as if he was indifferent to everything in his surroundings.

"Could it be that this person is the Feng Clan's Feng Yun Xiang?" Under his curiosity, Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force swept out and instantly detected the young man's cultivation.

"Eighth level of the Void Initiation Stage?" Duan Ling Tian was slightly surprised, as he never imagined that the Feng Clan possessed such a strong young genius.

"No wonder the Feng Clan disciples spread widely that Feng Yun Xiang was the strongest in the younger generation of the Feng Clan... Looks like he is indeed worthy of his reputation." Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian was practically able to confirm that this young man was Feng Yun Xiang, the number one expert of the Feng Clan's younger generation.

Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian noticed that Elder Kong had turned around and glanced at him with deep meaning in his gaze.

Duan Ling Tian reacted to the meaning behind this gaze and smiled slightly embarrassedly.

He knew that he was surely noticed by Elder Kong when he used his Spiritual Force to detect Feng Yun Xiang's strength earlier.

With Elder Kong's Spiritual Force that was extremely formidable, it wasn't difficult to notice his Spiritual Force.

"Elder Kong's strength isn't simple." Now, Duan Ling Tian who possessed a Spiritual Force at the second level of the Void Interpretation Stage was still able to notice the gap that was like a chasm between himself and Elder Kong.

According to Duan Ling Tian's guess, Elder Kong was very likely an existence at the fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage or above.

At least, Elder Kong's Spiritual Force was at the fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage or above.

"Brother Duan, I heard you're a member of the Darkstone Empire? You've come to participate in the Dynasty Martial Competition this time as well?" On the way, Feng Tian Nan seemed to be extremely interested in Duan Ling Tian and took the initiative to ask.

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded as this wasn't a secret.

Presumably, Feng Tian Nan had already clearly investigated his identity since long ago, and he was only acting as if he didn't know Duan Ling Tian earlier.

"Brother Duan's natural talent is extremely strong... I heard that three members of the Darkstone Empire advanced from the first phase of the Dynasty Martial Competition yesterday. One of them ought to be Brother Duan, right?" As he finished speaking, Feng Tian Nan glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian.

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded once more.

"He's a comparatively outstanding young genius of our Feng Clan, Brother Duan can get to know him... He's called Feng Yun Xiang." Subsequently, Feng Tian Nan introduced Feng Yun Xiang that followed closely behind himself to Duan Ling Tian.

"I've heard of him." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled and glanced at Feng Yun Xiang, yet he noticed that the latter utterly didn't spare him a glance.

Duan Ling Tian wasn't surprised by this.

As the most outstanding young genius of the Feng Clan, having some arrogance was unavoidable.

Although with Feng Tian Wu's presence, he might not be the most outstanding young genius of the Feng Clan.

"These two are our Feng Clan's Grand Elder and Second Elder." Feng Tian Nan introduce the two old men to Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian nodded to the two old men.

But the two old men didn't shoot a glance at Duan Ling Tian from the beginning until the end, let alone pay attention to Duan Ling Tian.

Obviously, no matter if it was Feng Yun Xiang or the two old men, they didn't take Duan Ling Tian seriously.

"Hmph! Conceited old goats!" After Feng Tian Wu noticed Duan Ling Tian falling into an embarrassing situation, she couldn't help but grunt coldly and helped Duan Ling Tian out of the predicament.

Feng Tian Wu's words caused the old men's expressions to go grim, yet they didn't flare up in the end.

What a joke!

This young woman wasn't an ordinary young woman, and the person that stood behind her was far from someone they could go against.



If they really irritated that person, they would die without the slightest doubt.

Although no one knew what happened and caused Third Elder's disappearance, they were able to guess who did it from some clues.

But even if they'd guessed it successfully, they could only deeply bury it at the bottom of their hearts.

Once they exposed it, it would be they who died.

Duan Ling Tian's heart felt slightly warm when he saw Feng Tian Wu protect him.

"Brother Ling Tian." When the Cage Battle Arena was nearby, a sonorous voice suddenly sounded out by Duan Ling Tian's ears.

Duan Ling Tian looked over to the source of the voice.

In the distance, five people were flying in the air, and one of them had increased his speed to arrive before Duan Ling Tian in a short moment.

"Big Brother Zhang." When he saw the person that had arrived, Duan Ling Tian's face revealed a brilliant smile.

The person that had arrived was none other than the Zhang

Clan's Eldest Young Master, Zhang Shou Yong.

After not seeing each other for many days, Zhang Shou Yong was still beaming with vigor and sparkling with spirit.

"Lord Wu Dao, Senior Kong." After he lightly smiled to Duan Ling Tian, he hurriedly looked at Feng Wu Dao and Elder Kong, and he lightly bowed in greeting.

"Patriarch Feng." In the end, he looked at Feng Tian Nan and lightly nodded.

As for the two Feng Clan elders, he utterly paid no attention to them.

Feng Wu Dao had a calm expression as he nodded to Zhang Shou Yong.

Zhang Shou Yong didn't mind this, and it was even to the extent that as far as he was concerned, the person before him being able to give him a nod was already the greatest honor to him.

A friendly smile appeared on Elder Kong's face as he praised. "Patriarch Zhang has an outstanding son."

"I truly never imagined that you actually know Brother Duan, and you seem to know him very well?" Feng Tian Nan was slightly surprised.

"I and Brother Ling Tian have known each other since a few years ago, and we can be considered to have fate between the two of us." Zhang Shou Yong nodded, and then he said, "I've always felt proud for being able to get to know a friend like him." His words showed extremely high esteem towards Duan Ling Tian.

"Brother Duan is indeed extraordinary." Feng Tian Nan agreed.

"This ought to be Lord Wu Dao's daughter, Young Miss Tian Wu, right?" Suddenly, Zhang Shou Yong's gaze descended onto Feng Tian Wu, and he revealed a friendly light smile.

"Big Brother Zhang, since you're a friend of Big Brother Duan, then you're a friend of mine... You can call me Tian Wu." Feng Tian Wu returned a friendly smile to Zhang Shou Yong.

"Haha.... Alright, Tian Wu." Zhang Shou Yong was a straightforward person, and he directly agreed.

However, when he looked at Duan Ling Tian once more, his gaze became even more peculiar, and he said via voice transmission at the same time, "Brother Ling Tian, you're really capable... In my opinion, this Young Miss Tian Wu seems to have already given her heart to you."

When Duan Ling Tian heard Zhang Shou Yong's frivolous words, the corners of his mouth twitched lightly, and he countered. "Big Brother Zhang, are you feeling envious of me? If you're envious, then I'll properly discuss it with sister-in-law later, and asked her

to allow you to get a concubine."

"You win!" As soon as Duan Ling Tian said this, Zhang Shou Yong instantly became speechless, and he didn't continue arguing with Duan Ling Tian.

Or perhaps, it could be said that his Achilles heel was grabbed onto by Duan Ling Tian.

"Lord Wu Dao!"

"Elder Kong!"

"Patriarch Feng."

...

Meanwhile, the Zhang Clan members that were left behind by Zhang Shou Yong had come over under the lead of the Zhang Clan's Patriarch, and they slightly politely greeted Feng Wu Dao, Elder Kong, and Feng Tian Nan.

This group of people included the Zhang Shou Yong's second brother, Zhang Shou Yuan, therefore, Duan Ling Tian took an extreme few glances at them.

After Zhang Shou Yuan was looked at by Duan Ling Tian, his originally normal expression instantly went ghastly pale, and he

seemed as if Duan Ling Tian was a dreadful monster.

In the Darkhan Dynasty, the Zhang Clan could be considered to be a formidable Clan, yet before the Feng Clan, it was greatly inferior.

In the Darkhan Dynasty, the Imperial Family was undoubtedly the most formidable power, below it was the Feng Clan, and the other first rate powers like the Zhang Clan were only further below.

# Chapter 678: Zither Young Master, Zi Shang

---

Unknowingly, the Darkhan Dynasty's Cage Battle Arena had once again appeared before Duan Ling Tian.

Compared to yesterday, the Cage Battle Arena today was much more bustling with noise and excitement.

Besides the third-class spectating area being filled with people, there were no empty seats in the second-class spectating area as well, and even half of the first-class spectating areas were filled with people.

Yet the spectating area Feng Wu Dao's group of three sat at yesterday was completely empty.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian followed along with the group of Feng Clan members to descend onto the first-class spectating area.

Meanwhile, through Elder Kong's explanation, Duan Ling Tian found out that this first-class spectating area turned out to have been prepared specially for the Feng Clan by the Imperial Family of the Darkhan Dynasty.

"Brother Ling Tian, I'm heading over first." Zhang Shou Yong notified Duan Ling Tian before heading towards another first-class spectating area with the group of Zhang Clan members and sitting in its luxurious seats.

But half of that spectating area was already seated with people, and those people were obviously not from the Zhang Clan.

"Elder Kong, the Zhang Clan doesn't have a first-class spectating area that belongs to them?" Duan Ling Tian asked Elder Kong curiously.

Elder Kong shook his head. "Only out Feng Clan and the Imperial Family have a first-class spectating area specially reserved for us... The higher-ups of the Zhang Clan and the other first rate powers have the qualifications to ascend the first-class spectating areas, yet they don't have a spectating area reserved for themselves."

Duan Ling Tian came to a sudden understanding.

"As for those figures with exceptional status in the Darkhan Dynasty, like grade four Weapons Craftsmen and grade four Alchemists, they similarly do not possess a reserved place for themselves. But so long as they've come over, anyone would warmly invite them to sit by their side." Elder Kong continued.

Duan Ling Tian wasn't surprised by this, as no matter if it was a grade four Weapons Craftsman or grade four Alchemist, they were considered as exceedingly rare existences in the territory of the Darkhan Dynasty and there usually would be many people that were requesting that they help refine a weapon or pill.

Any power would try their best to curry favor with such an existence.

"Uncle Feng, Elder Kong, Tian Wu... I'll be going down first." Duan Ling Tian glanced down and noticed the group of Darkstone Empire members were already sitting at the second-class spectating area they sat at yesterday, and he bid his farewells to Feng Wu Dao's group of three.

"Mmm." Feng Wu Dao's group of three nodded lightly.

"Patriarch Feng, farewell." Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian nodded to Feng Tian Nan before flashing out to leave the first-class spectating area and headed towards the second-class spectating area.

After a short moment, Duan Ling Tian descended before King Yong and the group of young geniuses from the Darkstone Empire.

"King Yong." After Duan Ling Tian greeted King Yong, he sat down by Su Li's side.

"Zither Young Master?" Duan Ling Tian had only just sat down when he heard an exclaim of surprise sound out by his ears.

The person who exclaimed was none other than Long Yun.

Zither Young Master?

Duan Ling Tian was stunned and glanced at Long Yun with a



slightly puzzled expression.

Only now did he notice that Long Yun was staring fixedly towards high above in the distant sky at this moment, and Long Yun seemed as if he'd seen something that caused extreme astonishment in him.

Duan Ling Tian followed along Long Yun's gaze to gaze over.

In the distance, three figures had appeared before Duan Ling Tian's eyes.

The person in the lead was an old man.

The old man wore black clothes, his emaciated face extremely calm, and his pair of muddy eyes didn't even have the slightest sheen.

Although this black clothed old man looked to be an ordinary old man, yet Duan Ling Tian didn't dare underestimate him in the slightest.

A person like this was usually the most terrifying.

"Experts are numerous like the clouds in the Cage Battle Arena today, and I'm afraid there's no lack of Inscription Masters with formidable Spiritual Forces... I can't rashly utilize my Spiritual Force. Otherwise, I could directly use my Spiritual Force to detect this old man's cultivation." Duan Ling Tian was extremely

confident of his own Spiritual Force.

"Long Yun isn't looking at him." Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian's gaze moved slightly to the left, and it was the place Long Yun's gaze was looking at.

A white clothed young man was followed closely by the left side behind the old man, and the young man had a chilly expression as if he was indifferent to everything in the surroundings.

"Zither... Zither Young Master?" Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be stunned when he saw this white clothed young man.

The Zither Young Master, Zi Shang, wasn't a stranger to Duan Ling Tian.

A few years ago, before the Seven Star Sword Sect was annihilated, and when Duan Ling Tian was still at the Seven Star Sword Sect.

This Zither Young Master had once descended to the Seven Star Sword Sect and spoke nonsense about wanting to marry his fiancée, Ke Er, and great conflict was formed between Duan Ling Tian and Zither Young Master because of this.

He'd established the agreement of two years with Zither Young Master on the first day they'd met.

Two years later, when Duan Ling Tian and Zither Young Master

faced each other, Duan Ling Tian was far inferior to Zither Young Master in terms of cultivation at the time, but because of his Spiritual Force being more formidable than Zither Young Master and his mastery of the soul skill, Thousand Illusions, he easily had Zither Young Master under his thumb.

The scenes on the Seven Star Sword Sect's Dubhe Peak from all those years were still vivid before Duan Ling Tian's eyes.

At that time, Zither Young Master was completely helpless before his soul skill, Thousand Illusions, and Zither Young Master had fled in a sorry state in the end.

But when he left, Zither Young Master had once said that he'd seek revenge from Duan Ling Tian in the future.

At that time, Duan Ling Tian utterly didn't take Zither Young Master's words seriously.

Along with the passage of time, his strength had swiftly advanced step by steps, and he'd even tossed the threats from Zither Young Master from all those years ago to the back of his head and was indifferent to it.

As far as he was concerned, with the current advancement of his cultivation, Zither Young Master had surely already been left far behind him, and was unable to be of any threat to him.

Although he still thoughts this way when he saw Zither Young

Master now, he still couldn't help but be surprised by seeing Zither Young Master here today. "Could it be that Zither Young Master has come to participate in the Dynasty Martial Competition as well?"

At the same time that Duan Ling Tian was surprised, his gaze moved up to descend onto the figure on the right of the old man.

This was a graceful figure, the owner of this figure was a drop dead gorgeous woman, and when she stood at the right side behind the old and stood side by side with Zither Young Master, they seemed like a match made in heaven.

Even though Duan Ling Tian disliked Zither Young Master's character, but he had to admit that Zither Young Master was handsome.

"Flute Fairy? Why is she here?" This woman wasn't a stranger to Duan Ling Tian, and she was precisely the Flute Fairy, Zi Yan, that he'd met in the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom's Imperial City all those years ago and was also the younger sister of Zither Young master.

"What a beautiful woman!"

"Yeah... In our Darkhan Dynasty, there ought to not be a woman that can compare to her appearance, right?"

"She's too beautiful!"

...

Presently, there weren't many people that were flying in the sky towards the Cage Battle Arena, thus because of the existence of Flute Fairy, Zi Yan, the black clothed old man's group of three had drawn the gazes of many people.

Many people looked at Zi Yan and they weren't stingy with their words of praise.

Of course, there were some people that didn't agree with the words of others.

"Hmph! Who said that our Darkhan Dynasty doesn't have a woman that can compare to her? Are all of you blind? Looks over to the first-class spectating area where the members of the Feng Clan are sitting... Lord Wu Dao's daughter isn't inferior to her in the slightest!" A young genius of a power in the Darkhan Dynasty grunted from the second-class spectating area.

His words instantly caused the crowd of people to be unable to refrain from looking up.

With just a glance, all of them were dumbstruck.

"That's the daughter of Lord Wu Dao's who has been widely spoken of in the Capital lately? So beautiful! She's simply like a celestial maiden that has fallen down to the mortal world."

"In terms of appearance, Lord Wu Dao's daughter is indeed not inferior to that woman... In terms of bearing, she far exceeds that woman!"

"Of course! She's the daughter of Lord Wu Dao."

...

Instantly, the attention of most of the people in the Cage Battle Arena had turned towards Feng Tian Wu.

Duan Ling Tian heard similarly discussions as well, and he deeply agreed with this.

Feng Tian Wu and Zi Yan had different origins that were utterly not of the same level after all. So, the bearing they'd developed would naturally be quite different.

"Hmm?" In the distant sky, Zither Young Master was originally following quietly behind his master, yet suddenly, he felt a gaze lock fixedly onto him.

In a short moment, he followed the gaze to look over, and with a glance, it caused him to be unable to refrain from revealing shock.

"Saber Young Master?" As a figure that was once part of the five great young masters of the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, he was

naturally familiar with Saber Young Master.

But to his surprise, Long Yun had actually appeared here, and he'd appeared in the second-class spectating area. "Could it be that Long Yun is participating in the Dynasty Martial Competition as well?"

For a time, Zi Shang couldn't help but be slightly shocked.

As far as he was concerned, the reason he was able to appear here today and possessed the qualifications to participate in the competition between the various young geniuses of the Darkhan Dynasty in the Dynasty Martial Competition was basically because of his master and some fortuitous encounters he'd obtained.

Of course, at the bottom of it all, it was still the contribution of his master.

If he didn't have his master, then it would be impossible for him to arrive at the Darkhan Dynasty and possesses a superb cultivation environment.

If he didn't come to the Darkhan Dynasty, then he wouldn't fortunately obtain that fortuitous encounter.

It was precisely because of this series of experiences that constructed the current him.

"Duan Ling Tian!" Suddenly, a surprised and delicate exclaim

clearly entered into Zi Shang's ears.

Zi Shang was recalled his experiences in the recent years, and when he suddenly heard his younger sister's surprised exclaim, he was first stunned before his expression darkened.

Duan Ling Tian?

This name was naturally familiar to him.

It was even to the extent that during these past few years, he'd dreamed back to that day many times, and he wished for nothing more than to kill this person and rejoice after washing away his past humiliation.

"Yan, where's that Duan Ling Tian?" Zi Shang suddenly turned around to look at his younger sister and asked with slight agitation.

"Over there." Zi Yan naturally knew her older brother's feelings, and she hurriedly signaled towards the distance.

Subsequently, Zi Shang looked over.

A violet colored figure sat nearby Long Yun... If it wasn't for his attention being on Long Yun earlier, he'd probably have noticed Duan Ling Tian long ago.



Compared to a few years ago, although the violet clothed young man in the distance had undergone minute changes, he was still capable of recognizing the young man with a single glance.

Duan Ling Tian!

## Chapter 679: Eight Bearer Palanquin

---

As he looked at the distant violet clothed young man, Zi Shang's eyes stared wide open, and his body started trembling slightly.

At this moment, he seemed as if he'd seen his mortal enemy!

In truth, in Zi Shang's heart, he'd long since taken the violet clothed young man before him to be a mortal enemy, and it was an irreconcilable enemy.

He was unable to forget the humiliation the violet clothed young man gave him that day for his entire lifetime.

As far as he was concerned, the hatred in his heart could only be vented with the violet clothed young man's death!

"Hmm?" Zi Shang's loss of composure was noticed by the old man that walked ahead of him, his master. "Zi Shang, what's wrong?"

Zi Shang took a deep breath, his surging feelings were unable to calm down for some time, so he was temporarily unable to answer the old man.

"Senior." Meanwhile, the nearby Zi Yan spoke. "It's Duan Ling Tian! The Duan Ling Tian that utilized 'demonic techniques' to humiliate Big Brother at the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom's Seven Star Sword Sect's Dubhe Peak all those years ago."

"Duan Ling Tian?" When the old man heard Zi Yan, he followed along Zi Yan's gaze to look at the distance second-class spectating area, and his gaze descended onto the group of people from the Darkstone Empire.

"That violet clothed young man, the youngest of them all... He's Duan Ling Tian." Zi Yan added.

"Him?" The old man's brows raised as he muttered. "I heard that a shockingly young violet clothed young man had appeared during the first phase of the Dynasty Martial Competition yesterday... He looked to be around the age of 25, and his cultivation was at the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage or above."

"Could it be that it's him?" As he finished speaking, a rare strand of bright light flashed past the old man's muddy eyes.

Seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage?

The old man's words caused Zi Yan to be unable to help but be stunned, and she spoke with slight disbelief. "This... How could this be possible? How could Duan Ling Tian's advancement possibly be so fast!?"

She was slightly unable to believe it.

Even though she'd witnessed Duan Ling Tian's natural talent in the Martial Dao and knew that Duan Ling Tian's natural talent was shocking, at that time, Duan Ling Tian was only stronger than the

group of young geniuses in the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom.

In the entire Darkhan Dynasty, the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom was only a tiny place that wasn't worth mentioning.

In the vast territory of the Darkhan Dynasty, experts were numerous like the clouds and geniuses gathered like clumps of clouds.

So in the entire Darkhan Dynasty, the group of young geniuses in the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom were utterly nothing.

All of this was something that Zi Yan felt deeply after arriving at the Darkhan Dynasty.

But now, she heard Duan Ling Tian's cultivation had actually already broken through to the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage...

This truth caused her to be unable to accept it for some time.

"He's participating in the Dynasty Martial Competition as well?" The nearby Zi Shang's eyes lit up abruptly when he heard the old man, and the killing intent in his words were difficult to be concealed. "In this way, I have the chance to kill him with my own two hands before all the experts of the Darkhan Dynasty."

Presently, Zi Shang's mood seemed to have gradually calmed down, and the gaze he stared at Duan Ling Tian with didn't

contain the slightest feelings.

"I heard his strength isn't bad, and he can be considered to be at the top amongst the young geniuses of the various Empires that fought yesterday... If nothing unexpected happens, both of you will have the chance to encounter each other." The black clothed old man spoke with an expressionless face.

He'd heard of the matter between his disciple and the Seven Star Sword Sect's Duan Ling Tian in the past.

Actually, with his strength and background, not to mention killing Duan Ling Tian, even annihilating the Seven Star Sword Sect was extremely easy.

But he didn't do that because he wanted to allow his disciple to deal with it by himself.

He wanted Zi Shang to stand up from where he fell.

Since the beginning, he'd always taught his disciples like this.

"Yes." Zi Shang nodded, and then they clustered around the old man as they headed onto the first-class spectating area.,

"Zither Young Master!" Duan Ling Tian naturally noticed Zi Shang's icy cold gaze that contained killing intent, yet he paid no attention to it.

As far as he was concerned, unless Zi Shang possessed fortuitous encounters that were similar to him, otherwise, even if Zi Shang possessed a master in the Darkhan Dynasty, it would be impossible for Zi Shang to catch up to him.

Even if they really were to fight each other, Zi Shang could only be a piece of meat the chopping block.

"Eh." When Duan Ling Tian saw Zi Shang and Zi Yan following behind the black clothed old man to head directly towards a first-class spectating area, he couldn't help but be stunned.

Because presently, only that spectating area was completely empty amongst the nine first-class spectating areas in the Cage Battle Arena.

Moreover, that first-class spectating area just happened to be at the east, and it was obviously the first-class spectating area that belonged to the host, whereas, the host of the Cage Battle Arena was the Imperial Family of the Darkhan Dynasty!

"Who's that old man? He's actually ascending to the first-class spectating area that belongs specially to the Imperial Family." Instantly, some people couldn't refrain from exclaiming in surprise.

"Without the invitation of someone in the Imperial Family, even an existence with an exceptional status in our Darkhan Dynasty would probably not dare ascend that first-class spectating area...

He should be a member of the Imperial Family." Many people guessed.

"The experts in the Imperial Family are numerous like the clouds, and there's no lack of experts that rarely make a public appearance... Perhaps this black clothed old man is one of such people."

"It's possible."

...

In the Cage Battle Arena, the crowd of people discussed animatedly as they guessed the old man's identity.

The more everyone guessed, the surer they were.

"A member of the Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family?" Duan Ling Tian's brows raised.

For the sake of confirming it, Duan Ling Tian raised his head to look at the first-class spectating area that belonged to the Feng Clan, and his voice transmission flashed out to enter into Feng Wu Dao's ears. "Uncle Feng, that black clothed old man is a member of the Imperial Family?" Duan Ling Tian asked Feng Wu Dao.

Feng Wu Dao originally had his eyes closed and was resting his mind, and he remained indifferent even when the black clothed old man appeared.

At this moment, when he heard Duan Ling Tian's voice transmission, he slowly raised his head and glanced indifferently at the first-class spectating area that belonged to the Imperial Family, then said, "Yes, he's a member of the Imperial Family. He's the Imperial Uncle of the current Emperor of the Darkhan Dynasty. Normally, he rarely makes a public appearance, and he's a solitary person... His strength isn't bad." As he finished speaking, Feng Wu Dao emphasized his words slightly, and he was undoubtedly emphasizing that the black clothed old man's strength wasn't bad.

"His strength isn't bad?" Duan Ling Tian's brows raised, and he looked at the black clothed old man with slight surprise.

Although he was able to discern a trace of indifference in Feng Wu Dao's tone.

However, a person that was able to be evaluated like this by Feng Wu Dao obviously had something extraordinary about himself, and this caused Duan Ling Tian to feel slight fear towards the old man.

"I truly never imagined that this Zi Shang would actually take such a great figure as his master." Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

Disregarding the Foreign Lands, and only speaking in terms of the Darkhan Dynasty, then this old man's identity could indeed be considered to be a great figure, whereas, Zi Shang, one of the five



great young masters of the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, the Zither Young Master, was only a young martial artist who possessed a natural talent that could be considered to be not bad in the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom.

The identity of these two people was like the difference between the heavens and the earth.

How did they become master and disciple?

This was something that Duan Ling Tian was unable to guess.

Logically speaking, with the old man's status and background, he only needed to say the word and numerous young geniuses with better natural talent than Zi Shang within the Darkhan Dynasty would fight to the death to become his disciple.

"I really can't wrap my head around it... I really can't..." Duan Ling Tian shook his head as he was truly unable to understand it.

Perhaps, only the black clothed old man himself knew why he took Zi Shang as his disciple.

"Here comes his Majesty!" Suddenly, a voice that was like a thunderclap instantly exploded out high above in the sky of the Cage Battle Arena, and it sounded out far away and suppressed the exceedingly clamorous noise in the Cage Battle Arena.

Subsequently, the Cage Battle Arena was deathly silent.

Those people that were still chatting and discussing earlier had shut their mouths, whereas, those who were looking around earlier had fixed their gazes straight towards the place the voice came from.

"The Emperor of the Darkhan Dynasty?" Like most of the people present, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but raise his head to look towards the source of the voice after hearing it.

In next to no time, the vast clouds and mist in the distance slowly dispersed...

At that same time, a luxurious palanquin that seemed to glow with a golden light under the early morning sun appeared before the eyes of everyone...

This palanquin was extremely large.

Based on Duan Ling Tian's estimation, it was an entire two times larger than the palanquin King Yong sat on when he made an appearance during the Young Genius Competition of the Darkhan Dynasty.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

...

It wasn't just that, this luxurious palanquin that glowed with a golden brilliance was held up by eight people, it was an Eight Bearer Palanquin.

These eight people were armored soldiers, and they stared ahead with icy cold gazes as they flew forward. Their movements were uniform and brought a type of visual impact to everyone.

As the Eight Bearer Palanquin flew in the sky, it was stable like Mt. Tai, and it didn't shake in the slightest.

"The cultivation of these eight people is probably extraordinary, at the Void Prying Stage." Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but think in his heart as he looked at the eight armored soldiers.

Now, he was itchy in his heart.

He wanted to utilize his Spiritual Force to detect the cultivations of these eight people, but he was slightly worried that there would be some Inscription Masters present here...

The Inscription Masters here were easily existences that had stepped into the Void Interpretation Stage, and it caused Duan Ling Tian to not dare be careless in the slightest.

Although even if his Spiritual Force was exposed, he wouldn't be in the slightest danger so long as Feng Wu Dao was present.

But it was impossible for him to stay by Feng Wu Dao's side

forever.

So he still took the position of being cautious. As the saying goes, better safe than sorry.

"As expected of the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor, what a display!" As he gazed at the Eight Bearer Palanquin that slowly descended from amongst the clouds and mist, Duan Ling Tian sighed in his heart.

When compared to the display before him, the scene when King Yong made an appearance in the Darkstone Empire's Imperial City one year ago was simply like child's play, and it wasn't worth mentioning.

"There are people behind the palanquin!" In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian's sharp gaze noticed that besides the eight soldiers that held up the palanquin, there were another two people following behind.

These were two young men.

One wore white clothes, the other black, and shapelessly, they formed an extremely striking contrast.

"It's him!" Duan Ling Tian's brows raised when he saw the white clothed young man.

It would seem like his guess yesterday wasn't wrong.

This white clothed young man was indeed one of the three young geniuses of the Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family that were participating in the Dynasty Martial Competition.

"It's that young man that presided over the Dynasty Martial Competition yesterday!" Meanwhile, the crowd of spectators were in an uproar as well, as they'd recognized the white clothed young man.

# Chapter 680: In Confrontation With The Emperor

---

The two young men followed behind the Eight Bearer Palanquin, and in the blink of an eye, they'd arrived in the sky above the Cage Battle Arena.

Swoosh! Swoosh!

Meanwhile, two more ear piercing sounds resounded out, and it drew the gazes of most of the people present.

Subsequently, under the gazes of everyone present, after the Eight Bearer Palanquin left the layer of clouds and mist, two more aged figures had appeared, and they were old men that were beaming with spirit.

In the blink of an eye, the two old men arrived before the Eight Bearer Palanquin and bowed.

"Your Majesty." The two old man spoke respectfully in unison.

At the same time, one of the old men walked ahead to lift open the curtain that covered the door to the palanquin and looked in. "Your Majesty, please."

A dignified middle aged man in a golden dragon robe slowly walked out of the palanquin, and he stepped on the sky as if he was

stepping on the ground.

The dignified middle aged man had an obvious moustache that was shaped like the ‘八’ character, and it looked to be very distinguishing.

This ‘八’ character shaped moustache caused one to have a deep impression of him, and it was like the deep impression the red mole between King Yong’s brows gave others.

"He’s the Darkhan Dynasty’s Emperor?" Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart.

"Your Majesty!" Meanwhile, besides the group of people that still sat on the spot in the first-class spectating area, and some of them not even having the slightest reaction, everyone in the third-class and second-class spectating area stood up, and they bowed respectfully to the Emperor of the Darkhan Dynasty.

Only Duan Ling Tian stood up with the others and nodded indifferently, and he didn’t even bend his back.

Not many people noticed this scene, yet the Darkhan Dynasty’s Emperor just happened to see it, as he just happened to be lightly smiling and glanced at the area that Duan Ling Tian stood, causing him to notice that Duan Ling Tian didn’t bow to him.

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian was like a giant amongst dwarves in the eyes of the Darkhan Dynasty’s Emperor.

For a time, the smile on the Emperor's face froze.

It was understandable that the people in the first-class spectating area didn't have the slightest reaction, as every single one of them had extremely extraordinary identities, after all.

A few of the people were even existences that he didn't dare easily offend.

"Everyone else has bowed in salute to me, yet why do you not bow?" The Emperor stroked the moustache on his mouth as he stared fixedly at Duan Ling Tian and asked. "Could it be that you feel I don't have the qualifications to make you bow?" Instantly, the scene went into an uproar.

The gazes of everyone followed along the Emperor's gaze to descend onto Duan Ling Tian in unison.

"It's that young man of the Darkstone Empire!"

"Although this young man is young, yet his strength is extraordinary... But he actually dares to not bow when facing his Majesty, he's truly arrogant."

"Someone from a tiny Empire actually dares to not bow when facing the Emperor of our Darkhan Dynasty... It's simply a great disrespect!"



"It looks to me that he's going to be struck with misfortune."

...

The crowd of spectators in the Cage Battle Arena discussed animatedly.

Some took pleasure in Duan Ling Tian's misfortune while others broke out in cold sweat for him.

"Your Majesty, he was awed by your majestic appearance earlier, and that's why he was impolite... I hope that your Majesty can pardon his offense." When he saw the Emperor of the Darkhan Dynasty was directing his words at Duan Ling Tian, King Yong broke out in cold sweat from fear, and he spoke with a terrified expression.

Although he was the number one expert of the Darkstone Empire, he was still nothing before the Emperor of the Darkhan Dynasty.

If the Emperor wanted to kill him, the Emperor only had to say the word.

"And who are you?" The Emperor looked at King Yong and asked indifferently.

"Your Majesty, I'm the representative of the Darkstone Empire this time, a King of the Darkstone Empire's Imperial Family." King

Yong replied.

"The Darkstone Empire?" The Emperor pondered slightly and then said, "You're the number one expert of the Darkstone Empire, King Yong? I've heard of you."

"Your Majesty, I am King Yong." When he heard this, at the same time that he was overwhelmed by the unexpected favor, a bitter smile appeared on King Yong's face.

The number one expert of the Darkstone Empire?

Not to mention anything else, he could casually find a large number of experts with strengths much stronger than him amongst the group of experts present...

In this place, the so-called number one expert of the Darkstone Empire was nothing worth mentioning.

"He's a member of your Darkstone Empire?" The Emperor glanced at Duan Ling Tian before looking at King Yong and asked with a low voice.

"Yes." King Yong nodded as cold sweat broke out from his forehead and his palms went cold.

At this moment, he only hoped that the person from the Feng Clan would be able to speak out and help Duan Ling Tian out of this predicament in a timely manner.

He believed that so long as that person spoke out, even if this Emperor of the Darkhan Dynasty was any more displeased by Duan Ling Tian, he would give that person some face.

"Since he's a member of your Darkstone Empire, then as the representative, you can't absolve yourself from punishment as well! Both of you must be punished." The Emperor's tone was calm as if he was speaking of a trivial matter.

"On what basis?!" Right at this moment, Duan Ling Tian who's silently watched the events unfold couldn't sit idly by any longer, and he flashed out to stand before King Yong and looked up towards the Emperor as he shouted out with a light voice.

On what basis?

Duan Ling Tian's shout spread out to the entire Cage Battle Arena.

Hiss! Hiss! Hiss! Hiss! Hiss!

...

For a time, the sounds of gasping rose and fell continuously in the surroundings of the Cage Battle Arena.

Most of the people present felt their scalps go numb.

Has this young man from the Darkstone Empire gone mad?

No matter how high his natural talent is, he hasn't matured after all. So long as the Emperor says a single word, he'd practically only be left with an end of certain death.

"On what basis?" The Emperor's calm expression was finally destroyed by Duan Ling Tian, and he abruptly took a step forward before his dignified voice sounded out once more. "On the basis that I'm the Emperor of the Darkhan Dynasty and ruler over the entire Darkhan Dynasty... Is this enough?"

When faced with the Emperor using the power of the Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family to oppress him, Duan Ling Tian's expression remained unchanged.

Or perhaps, he was utterly not worried in the slightest.

Even if the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor wanted to lay a hand on him, Feng Wu Dao wouldn't be willing. Not to mention he had a deep relationship with Feng Wu Dao's entire family, even if they didn't have a deep relationship, Feng Wu Dao would still not stand idly by.

After all, he was the man that was in Feng Tian Wu's destiny according to that prediction, and he was the man capable of saving Feng Tian Wu.

"Duan Ling Tian." Su Li's expression darkened slightly, and he broke out in cold sweat for Duan Ling Tian.

Besides Long Yun who had an expressionless face, the other young geniuses of the Darkstone Empire looked at Duan Ling Tian with slight worry on their faces.

"Narrow minded and making a fuss over a trifling matter... I really don't know how the Darkhan Dynasty would have an Emperor like you." Duan Ling Tian raised his head to look at the Emperor with a calm expression, and he spoke unhurriedly.

In Duan Ling Tian's dictionary, there was always the saying 'Offend only when offended.' If there really was someone who offended him, then he wouldn't be afraid of the trouble that ensued.

No matter who the person is nor how shocking the person's identity was...

"Presumptuous!" Right when the Emperor was angered to the point his expression went ominous, the two old men that stood before the palanquin shouted out.

Besides that, the soldiers that held up the palanquin emitted cold lights from their eyes at this moment, and they stared fixedly at Duan Ling Tian.

It was as if they were prepared to leave the palanquin and attack

Duan Ling Tian at any moment.

As for the other two young men.

The expression of the black clothed young man darkened slightly, whereas, the white clothed young man looked at Duan Ling Tian with a fearful expression.

Compared to the other people of the Imperial Family, he was more familiar towards Duan Ling Tian and knew that Duan Ling Tian had a deep relationship with that person of the Feng Clan.

"Speaking shamelessly and humiliating his Majesty... You deserve death!" As soon as one of the old men before the palanquin finished speaking, he'd transformed into a bolt of lightning that shot straight towards Duan Ling Tian.

"Father!" On the first-class spectating area that belong to the Feng Clan, Feng Tian Wu looked anxiously at Feng Wu Dao.

But Feng Wu Dao didn't make the slightest movement, and he only shook his head. "Don't worry, he'll be fine.

Practically at the instant Feng Wu Dao finished speaking, the old man had already arrived nearby Duan Ling Tian, and with a raise of his hand, vast Origin Energy raged.

Subsequently, he slapped out with his palm, giving rise to a wave of roiling wind.

Whoosh!

In the next moment, an enormous palm print condensed into form from Origin Energy whistled out to envelop Duan Ling Tian.

"Stay your hand!" Right when Duan Ling Tian thought Feng Wu Dao would make a move, a rather familiar voice exploded out by Duan Ling Tian's ears, and the voice was filled with slight anxiousness.

Subsequently, a wave of ear piercing howls of the wind could be heard approaching him.

Swish!

A material sword light tore through the sky and easily destroyed the enormous palm print that swept towards Duan Ling Tian.

Whoosh!

At the same time, a tall figure appeared before Duan Ling Tian and firmly protected Duan Ling Tian behind himself.

"Pavilion Master Xiang?" When he thought of the familiar voice from before and saw the familiar figure before him, Duan Ling Tian recognized the person that had appeared in time to save him.

It was precisely the Milky Way City's Treasure Gathering Pavilion's Master, the Vice Guild Master of the Darkhan Dynasty's Weapons Craftsmen Guild's Main Guild, Xiang Ying.

"We meet again... We'll catch up later." Xiang Ying turned around to lightly smile at Duan Ling Tian before turning his head around once more.

He didn't look at the old man that attacked Duan Ling Tian but instead look at the Emperor of the Darkhan Dynasty. "Your Majesty, this is a Little Brother of mine... I hope that you can give me some face and forgive this Little Brother of mine for the incident today. How about it?"

"Xiang Ying!" The Emperor frowned slightly when he saw Xiang Ying appear, and he shook his head when he heard Xiang Ying. "This matter isn't related to you, you'd better not involve yourself in it!"

If it was anything else, he would perhaps give Xiang Ying some face.

After all, Xiang Ying was one of the few grade four Weapons Craftsmen in the Darkhan Dynasty, and doing a grade four Weapons Craftsman a favor was entirely beneficial.

But when he thought of how Duan Ling Tian had publicly humiliated him, flames of rage leaped up in his heart once more and were difficult to put out, causing him to wish for nothing more than to see Duan Ling Tian die miserably on the spot.



If it wasn't for him being the Emperor of the Darkhan Dynasty and every action of his represented the Darkhan Dynasty, he'd have personally killed Duan Ling Tian since long ago.

The Emperors resolution exceeded Xiang Ying's expectations.

For a time, Xiang Ying was slightly hesitant.

If he continued to persist, he would undoubtedly offend the Emperor.

But if he didn't persist, Duan Ling Tian would probably die here today.

Suddenly, a flash of inspiration arose in Xiang Ying's mind, and he looked at the Emperor as he said via voice transmission, "Your Majesty, there's something I have to tell you... Behind this Little Brother of mine is a grade three Weapons Craftsman that has a deep relationship with him."

Grade three Weapons Craftsman!

The Emperor who originally had a resolute expression couldn't help but waver slightly when he heard Xiang Ying's voice transmission, and there was even slight fear in the depths of his eyes.

"Is what you said true?" Meanwhile, the Emperor was slightly hesitant.

# Chapter 681: Duan Ling Tian's Background

---

Even though grade three Weapons Craftsmen had appeared in the history of the Darkhan Dynasty, it was only for a brief moment.

Moreover, that was already a matter of a few hundred years ago.

At this day, in the Darkhan Dynasty and even in the various other Dynasties, there wasn't any word of the appearance of a grade three Weapons Craftsman.

It was precisely because of this that a grade three Weapons Craftsman could be considered to be an existence of legend in the eyes of the members of the Darkhan Dynasty.

It was imaginable that if a grade three Weapons Craftsman were to appear in a Dynasty, then it would surely cause an exceedingly great stir.

It was even to the extent that the Weapons Craftsman only had to promise a grade three spirit weapon as the price before being able to make the powers and experts of the various Dynasties to rush to his aid.

The temptation of a grade three spirit weapon was too great.

As the Emperor of the Darkhan Dynasty, although a grade four Weapons Craftsman was rare, it wasn't to the point there being

none, so he could disregard Xiang Ying.

But if it was a grade three Weapons Craftsman, then he had to be afraid.

"Your Majesty, if you think I'm speaking like this intentionally, then you can go ahead and act arbitrarily!" Xiang Ying looked at the Emperor with a calm expression as he spoke via voice transmission.

The Emperor's expression was exceedingly gloomy, and for a moment, he didn't know how to choose.

Presently, he was obviously slightly irrevocably committed.

If he didn't do anything to Duan Ling Tian, then would his dignity as the Emperor of the Darkhan Dynasty's still exist?

If he were to do something to Duan Ling Tian, then wouldn't he likely offend the grade three Weapons Craftsman Xiang Ying spoke of?

Offending a grade three Weapons Craftsman wasn't a joke.

A grade three Weapons Craftsman only had to pay the price of a few grade three spirit weapons before being able to urge the numerous experts of the various Dynasties to look for trouble with the Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family.

The Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family did possess great resources and reserves, and there were experts as numerous as the clouds in it, yet it was impossible for the Imperial Family to constantly keep an eye on and protect their descendants and disciples.

Who knew if the grade three Weapons Craftsman wouldn't vent his anger on the direct descendant disciples of the Imperial Family?

At that time, even if the grade three Weapons Craftsman used a single grade three spirit weapon in exchange for the lives of 10 direct descendant disciples of the Imperial Family, there would probably be countless experts that came one after the other to put their lives on the line for it.

All of this wasn't something he was willing to see.

"Hmm? Why isn't his Majesty punishing Duan Ling Tian?" On the spectating area that belonged to the Imperial Family, Zi Shang sat upright as his brows frowned slightly.

He was originally prepared to watch the show, yet who knew that it would suddenly turn into awkward silence.

Right when the atmosphere in the Cage Battle Arena became slightly strange.

Swoosh!

A white colored bolt of lightning flashed past the sky above the Cage Battle Arena, and it instantly arrived before the Emperor as he called out respectfully. "Imperial Uncle."

The person that arrived by the Emperor's side was precisely the white clothed young man, the person that presided over the first phase of the Dynasty Martial Competition yesterday.

At this moment, although his voice wasn't loud, but it seemed to be exceptionally sonorous in the exceedingly silent Cage Battle Arena.

"Imperial Uncle?" For a time, many people were stunned.

"I never imagined that he's actually a direct descendant disciple of the Imperial Family! I wonder which Prince's son he is."

"I only know that the black clothed young man is the second son of his Majesty... As for him, I've never heard of or seen him before."

"The Second Prince is one of the three publicly acknowledged most outstanding young experts in our Darkhan Dynasty, and he's equally famous as the Zhang Clan's Eldest Young Master, Zhang Shou Yong, and the Ye Clan's Eldest Young Master, Ye Xiao! Who wouldn't know him?"

...

Within the Cage Battle Arena, the sounds of discussions went on ceaselessly, causing it to be extremely bustling.

Many people were curious towards the white clothed young man.

"Hmm?" When the Emperor heard this, he looked at the white clothed young man, his nephew, and asked via voice transmission. "Hao, what is it?"

The white clothed young man's brows raised as he spoke something via voice transmission.

A short sentence caused the Emperor's expression to change indeterminately before finally heaving a sigh of relief, and he seemed as if he'd obtained the answer to a difficult question.

Subsequently, the Emperor raised his head to look towards once of the first-class spectating area.

Duan Ling Tian frowned as he didn't know what the Emperor was doing, but he still followed along the gaze of the Emperor to notice that two people he recognized sat where the Emperor was looking at.

The Ye Clan's Patriarch and the Ye Clan's Second Young Master, Ye Xiang.

But at this moment, there was another person between the two of them.

There was a young man with a calm expression, and he slightly resembled the Ye Clan Patriarch and Ye Xiang between the brows, causing Duan Ling Tian to be unable to help but think in his heart. "Could it be that he's the Ye Clan's Eldest Young Master, Ye Xiao?"

Presently, Duan Ling Tian wasn't the 'fool' that had just arrived at the Darkhan Dynasty's Capital.

He'd heard of some things that were widely known in the Darkhan Dynasty.

Within the Darkhan Dynasty, there were three extremely outstanding young geniuses that were publicly acknowledged as the top genius martial artists in the younger generation of the Darkhan Dynasty.

These people were respectively the Imperial Family's Second Prince, Bai He, the Zhang Clan's Eldest Young Master, Zhang Shou Yong, and the Ye Clan's Eldest Young Master, Ye Xiao.

Amongst these three people, Duan Ling Tian only knew Zhang Shou Yong.

He clearly understood Zhang Shou Yong's natural talent in the Martial Dao, and even in the entire Darkhan Dynasty, Zhang Shou



Yong was absolutely a top existence.

Since Ye Xiao was capable of being equally famous as him, Ye Xiao would surely not be weak.

Duan Ling Tian's thoughts hadn't finished spinning when he heard the Emperor speaking to him once more, yet the Emperor's tone had undergone a tremendous change.

"So you're Big Brother Wu Dao's son-in-law, it's really as the saying goes, a misunderstanding caused two that are related to almost cause harm to each other... It's indeed I who had done wrong as a senior today." The Emperor changed his attitude on a whim, his gloomy expression had instantly become warm as if he'd instantly transformed into an amiable senior.

He had the appearance as if he was a magnanimous senior that wouldn't fuss about things with his juniors.

This caused Duan Ling Tian to be unable to react for some time, and when he did, he glanced deeply at the Emperor.

Big Brother Wu Dao?

He naturally guessed who the Big Brother Wu Dao the Emperor mentioned was, it was undoubtedly the Feng Clan's Eldest Master, Feng Wu Dao.

As for why the Emperor wouldn't suddenly know of his

relationship with Feng Wu Dao, based on Duan Ling Tian's guess, it was surely related to the white clothed young man and the Ye Clan Patriarch.

Earlier, the white clothed young man ought to have warned the Emperor.

Subsequently, the Emperor looked towards the Ye Clan Patriarch because it was very likely that he used a voice transmission to ask about the relationship between Duan Ling Tian and Feng Wu Dao.

When the Emperor completely confirmed it, it caused the following changes in his expression.

"Looks like that white clothed young man is very concerned about it... He actually knows that the Ye Clan's Patriarch has knowledge about my background." Duan Ling Tian glanced deeply at the white clothed young man that stood by the Emperor's side.

"The son-in-law of Lord Wu Dao?"

"So this young man from the Darkstone Empire has another layer of identity! Truly shocking."

"Lord Wu Dao's daughter is so outstanding, yet such a beauty is taken, what a pity."

"A pity? Even if Lord Wu Dao's daughter isn't taken, do you think you have the chance? Laughable!"

...

After they knew of the relationship between Duan Ling Tian and Feng Wu Dao, the entire Cage Battle Arena was once again in an uproar.

"What?! He's the son-in-law of Feng Wu Dao?" On the first-class spectating area that belonged solely to the Imperial Family, the old man in black clothed went slightly grim in expression.

"No... Impossible... How could this be?!" Zi Shang who sat by the old man's side had an extremely unsightly expression, as it never occurred to him that Duan Ling Tian would have this identity as well.

He'd arrived at the Darkhan Dynasty for some time and knew some things of the Darkhan Dynasty in detail, and amongst these things included the matter about the Eldest Master of the Feng Clan.

He knew that the Feng Clan's Eldest Master, Feng Wu Dao, was a top expert in the territory of the Darkhan Dynasty. Supposedly, his cultivation isn't inferior to that strongest person of the Imperial Family.

Due to this, Feng Wu Dao's status in the Darkhan Dynasty was special, and even the Emperor didn't dare offend him lightly.

This was something that anyone with good sense would be able to discern from the change in attitude of the Emperor after he found out of Duan Ling Tian's identity.

"I never imagined that this Duan Ling Tian is playing the role of a pretty boy as well." Zi Yan's beautiful brows knit slightly as she spat, and her tone was filled with disdain and contempt.

"Zi Shang." The old man looked at Zi Shang and spoke with slight fear. "Originally, I didn't have any reason to interfere in the matter between you and Duan Ling Tian... But now, since he has the identity of being the son-in-law of Feng Wu Dao, you can't kill him intentionally!"

"Otherwise, even Master is unable to protect you." As the old man finished speaking, his words were filled with fear, fear towards Feng Wu Dao.

Zi Shang had an unwilling expression as he muttered with a low voice. "Could it be that the enmity between me and Duan Ling Tian has to be let go like this?"

"Of course not!" The old man shook his head and said slowly, "It's alright so long as you don't kill him intentionally. At the same time, you can't intentionally cripple his cultivation either... You can do anything else. Sometimes, humiliating a person is more painful than killing the person."

With the reminder of the old man, Zi Shang's eyes lit up.

Right.

If I trample wantonly on Duan Ling Tian's dignity after I defeat him, wouldn't that be even more wonderful?

With Duan Ling Tian's pride, it would surely be difficult for Duan Ling Tian to endure the humiliation I give him.

He could imagine that Duan Ling Tian would surely feel that death was better than living at that time!

"Disciple understands." Zi Shang took a deep breath as a piercingly cold light flashed deep within his eyes.

Meanwhile, when facing the Emperor that had changed his attitude, Duan Ling Tian only glanced at him indifferently before looking at Xiang Ying who was stunned at the side since long ago. "Pavilion Master Xiang, thank you for what you did earlier."

Xiang Ying recovered from his shock when he heard Duan Ling Tian's voice, and he laughed in self-ridicule. "Looks like I shouldn't have interfered... If I knew you had such a relationship with the Feng Clan's Eldest Master, then I wouldn't have made a fool of myself earlier."

Never had he imagined that Duan Ling Tian had such a relationship with the Feng Clan's Eldest Master, Feng Wu Dao.

"No matter what, I, Duan Ling Tian, will remember this favor of

yours in my heart." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and spoke with a serious expression.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian invited Xiang Ying to sit at the spectating area with the members of the Darkstone Empire.

Originally, with Xiang Ying's status and identity in the Darkhan Dynasty, he would disdain to sit at the second-class spectating area...

If he wanted to sit at the first-class spectating area, even the higher-ups of the Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family would warmly invite him to the spectating area they sat at.

# Chapter 682: Horrifying Selection Process

---

Now, under the gazes of everyone present, Xiang Ying had agreed to Duan Ling Tian's invitation and descended by Duan Ling Tian's side.

"King Yong, this is the Darkhan Dynasty's Weapons Craftsmen Main Guild's Vice Guild Master Xiang." Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian introduced Xiang Ying to King Yong, and introduced King Yong to Xiang Yin at the same time.

"The Vice Guild Master of the Darkhan Dynasty's Weapons Craftsmen Main Guild?" Earlier, King Yong had realized this person wasn't simple when he saw Xiang Ying stand up for Duan Ling Tian.

After all, it wasn't everyone that dared make a move against a member of the Imperial Family before the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor, moreover, that old man had attacked Duan Ling Tian under the tacit approval of the Emperor.

Now, after he found out about Xiang Ying's identity, King Yong couldn't help but be shocked, and he hurriedly invited Xiang Ying to sit by his side. "Vice Guild Master Xiang, please sit down."

At the same time, he started to flash through his memories related to the Darkhan Dynasty.

In next to no time, he recalled it.

He seemed to have once heard someone say that the Darkhan Dynasty's Weapons Craftsmen Guild possessed three grade four Weapons Craftsmen. One of them was the Guild Master, and the other two were Vice Guild Masters, whereas, one of those two Vice Guild Masters seemed to be surnamed Xiang.

"Grade four Weapons Craftsman?" For a time, King Yong's feeling surged once more.

After all, even if it was the entire Darkstone Empire, there was only a single grade four spirit weapon, and it was in his possession.

A grade four spirit weapon could be considered to be a rare treasure to him and the Darkstone Empire.

Yet now, a grade four Weapons Craftsman that could easily refine a grade four spirit weapon had appeared before him just like this, and it caused him to be unable to refrain from being shocked, and his feelings surged extremely.

As for Duan Ling Tian, when he saw Xiang Ying and King Yong sitting down successively, he returned and sat down indifferently by Su Li's side.

"Duan Ling Tian." Su Li who broke out in cold sweat for Duan Ling Tian earlier raised his thumb at Duan Ling Tian, and he revealed admiration between his brows.



Never had he imagined that Duan Ling Tian had just made a trip to the Darkhan Dynasty, yet Duan Ling Tian had actually conquered the daughter of the Feng Clan's Eldest Master, Feng Wu Dao, and had even become Feng Wu Dao's son-in-law.

Yesterday, he'd noticed that the daughter of the Feng Clan's Eldest Master looked at Duan Ling Tian with a slightly different gaze, but he didn't think too much of it at the time.

Now when he thought about it, it was because she favored Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian naturally noticed the dubious gaze in Su Li's eyes, and he knew what Su Li was thinking, causing him to be unable to refrain from angrily rolling his eyes at Su Li.

"Duan Ling Tian, you're just leaving the Emperor of the Darkhan Dynasty aside like that? Isn't that improper?" Meanwhile, Su Li glanced into the distance.

Presently, Duan Ling Tian seemed to have completely forgotten the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor that still stood there in the air.

"If he likes to stand there like an idiot, then let him." Duan Ling Tian shrugged and had an indifferent expression as he spoke.

The corners of Su Li's mouth twitched when he heard this.

That was the supreme Emperor of the Darkhan Dynasty, and he

wasn't some tom, dick, or harry!

At this moment, the Emperor was slightly embarrassed, yet even though there was quite an amount of rage in the depths of his eyes, he didn't flare up.

Subsequently, under the escort of the two old men and the two young men, the Emperor ascended to the first-class spectating area that belonged to the Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family before looking at the black clothed old man and speaking respectfully. "Imperial Uncle."

"Mmm." The black clothed old man nodded. "Sit down."

After the Emperor sat down, Zi Shang and Zi Yan who sat at the other side of the black clothed old man stood up and bowed to the Emperor. "Your Majesty."

"Zi Shang, I've told you since long ago... You're the personal disciple of my Imperial Uncle, so you're of similar seniority as me, call me Big Brother or Senior Brother in the future." The Emperor shook his head.

"Zi Shang doesn't deserve such an honor." Zi Shang spoke with slight fear in his voice.

"Little Sister Zi Yan." Meanwhile, the black clothed young man that arrived behind the Emperor revealed burning desire and happiness when he saw Zi Yan.

"Second Prince." Zi Yan nodded to the black clothed young man, yet seemed to be unwilling to pay any more attention to him, and she completely disregarded the burning gaze of the Second Prince that seemed as if he wanted to swallow her.

"Prince Hao." Meanwhile, Zi Shang and Zi Yan looked at the white clothed young man that was beside the black clothed young man and greeted him.

The white clothed young man was the son of one of the Emperor's older brothers, and his name was Bai Hao. He was a young genius that had a natural talent that wasn't inferior to the Second Prince, Bai He.

In the past, Bai Hao very rarely stayed at the Darkhan Dynasty, and he was mostly gaining experience and tempering outside the Dynasty and wandering about in the various Dynasties, causing his experience to be abundant.

It was precisely because of this that few people in the Darkhan Dynasty knew his existence, and he'd only returned when the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties was about to begin.

Bai Hao nodded to Zi Shang and Zi Yan, and then he sat on a seat at the side, seeming to be a person that preferred his own companionship.

As for the Second Prince, Bai He, he walked out with large strides to sit by Zi Yan's side.

"Little Sister Zi Yan, it's alright that I sit here, right?" After he sat down, Bai He smiled as he asked, and he had the manner of performing the deed before asking for permission.

Zi Yan frowned imperceptibly as a wisp of detest flashed in the depths of her eyes, yet when she thought about his identity, she didn't flare up in the end.

Zi Shang noticed his younger sister's feeling, and he was deeply afraid that she would flare up, so he spoke to Bai He before she could. "Second Prince is joking, there's naturally no problem."

"Mmm." Bai He nodded indifferently.

Even though he was warm to Zi Yan, he was indifferent when facing Zi Shang, and it was even to the extent that slight disdain was contained in the depths of his gaze.

He looked down on Zi Shang from the bottom of his heart.

In his eyes, Zi Shang was only a lowly person that came from a tiny Imperial Kingdom, and it was only Zi Shang's good luck that allowed Zi Shang to be taken as a personal disciple by his Imperial Grand Uncle.

Otherwise, Zi Shang wouldn't even be worthy to carry his shoes!

Zi Shang naturally noticed the disdain and contempt in the depths of Bai He's gaze, and he knew what Bai He was thinking.

Zi Shang took a deep breath as strands of cold lights leaped about in the depths of his eyes.

"Bai He... I'll make you and Duan Ling Tian my stepping stones today!" Zi Shang cursed in his heart, and then he sat down slowly.

At the same time, the surroundings of the Cage Battle Arena recovered its calm, and no one arrived anymore for some time.

"Begin." Right at this moment, the Emperor spoke out and announced that the second phase of the Dynasty Martial Competition would begin.

This second phase of the martial competition was the true Dynasty Martial Competition.

Amongst the great figures of the Darkhan Dynasty, only Feng Wu Dao had attended the Dynasty Martial Competition between the young geniuses of the various Empires yesterday because of Duan Ling Tian, and it could only be considered to be a tiny warm up.

Now, the brilliant performance would official begin.

Along with the Emperor speaking out, the Cage Battle Arena went silent.

"Yes." Meanwhile, the old man that attacked Duan Ling Tian earlier and the other old man replied successively before flashing up into the sky and arriving in the sky above the Cage Battle Arena.

The two old men stood at two sides in the sky, and they seemed to have transformed into two statues in midair.

"The 30 young geniuses of the various Empires that advanced yesterday, please enter the arena." One of the old men spoke slowly, and even though his voice wasn't loud, it transmitted clearly into the ears of every single person present.

"It's time to go." Duan Ling Tian smiled to Su Li.

Su Li nodded.

Subsequently, the two of them left their seats to flash out.

Long Yun followed closely behind the two of them.

At this moment, Long Yun had a complicated gaze as he looked at Duan Ling Tian's back, as what he found out earlier caused him to be unable to avoid from feeling slightly shocked.

"Hmph! So what if your father-in-law is the Eldest Master of the Feng Clan, Feng Wu Dao? Feng Wu Dao is a top expert in the

Darkhan Dynasty, yet he isn't worth mentioning in the Foreign Lands, and he's inferior to my master." When he thought up to here, Long Yun slightly consoled himself in his heart.

In next to no time, the 30 young geniuses of the various empires, including Duan Ling Tian, Su Li, and Long Yun, had gathered together and stood in the sky above the Cage Battle Arena.

"Now, the young geniuses that were recommended by the various powers of our Darkhan Dynasty, please gather together with the young geniuses of the various Empires... The first round of eliminations in the Dynasty Martial Competition today is about to begin!" Another elder spoke with a sonorous voice.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

...

Instantly, besides many young geniuses flashing out from the second-class spectating area, even the first-class spectating area had many young geniuses flash out from them.

Amongst the young geniuses that flashed out from the first-class spectating area, Duan Ling Tian only recognized Feng Tian Wu, Feng Yun Xiang, Zhang Shou Yong, Zhang Shou Yuan, Zi Shang, Ye Xiao, and the white clothed young man from the Imperial Family.

"So many people?" When all the young geniuses of the Darkhan

Dynasty entered into the arena, the formidable array in the scene caused Duan Ling Tian to be unable to refrain from being shocked.

Including the him, there were only 30 young geniuses from the various Empires, whereas, the all the young geniuses of the Darkhan Dynasty were almost 100 people, and they appeared in vast groups in the sky of the Cage Battle Arena.

"Why have all of us been asked over?"

"I don't know."

"We'll know soon."

...

For a time, the sky above the Cage Battle Arena was filled with clamorous noise.

"Everyone, the first round of the selections will begin right away after I explain it to all of you..." Meanwhile, one of the old men abruptly stepped up into the sky, and he stood in the sky above all of the young geniuses as he spoke in a clear voice that spread out and suppressed all the sounds in the surroundings.

Instantly, the sky above the Cage Battle Arena gradually returned to quietness.



The gazes of all the young geniuses including Duan Ling Tian descended onto the old man that spoke as they wanted to know what he wanted to say next.

"Today, the first round of the selection will be to eliminate people from amongst all of you until 20 remain... So all of you have to be mentally prepared." The old man spoke slowly.

"Until 20 remain?" The old man's words caused most of the young geniuses present to go grim in expression, and they were slightly fearful.

"Only the first round of the selections will eliminate us until 20 people remain?"

"Isn't this too horrifying? I was still thinking of showing my capabilities and passing through a few more rounds."

"I know my own limitations. I have no hope to obtain the positions to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties, but if I'm unable to fight a few battles, then how would I be worthy of the only recommendation position that the sect possesses?"

...

Many young geniuses couldn't help but shake their heads and were rather annoyed.

"What selection is so horrifying to actually want to eliminate more than 100 of us?" Unlike the annoyance of most of the young geniuses, Duan Ling Tian was instead filled with curiosity, and his gaze converged onto the old man.

# Chapter 683: Obvious Difference Between The Weak and The Strong

---

"The first round of the selection in the Dynasty Martial Competition today will be carried out by the two of us. We'll exert our strength at the same time to gradually increase the force of our strength and suppress all of you... So long as you're suppressed to the point of falling down, then you're considered to have been eliminated!

"The last 20 people remaining will pass through the first round of the selection and obtain the qualifications to participate in the second round of the selection." The old man spoke slowly.

Instantly, the young geniuses present understood the content of the first round of selection, and all of them revealed fearful expressions.

The two old men will be utilizing their strength to suppress us?

They could imagine that these two old men were surely existences at the Void Interpretation Stage or above.

"Begin." Right at this moment, the other old man stepped up into the sky and stood by the side of the first old man in the blink of an eye.

Duan Ling Tian's expression became serious when he saw this scene, whereas, the other people had serious expressions as well.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Instantly, Origin Energy skyrocketed on the bodies of the two old men, and it seemed to have transformed into two balls of raging flames.

The two balls of flames coiled around the old men, causing them to seem as if they'd transformed into two titans that ceaselessly emitted white colored flames.

At the same time, the energy of heaven and earth roiled in the sky above the two old men, and it started to condense into numerous ancient horned dragon silhouettes.

In the end, 20 ancient horned dragons appeared above each of the two old men.

"Two first level Void Interpretation Stage martial artists!" Duan Ling Tian's brows raised as he discerned their cultivation from the phenomenon that appeared when the two old men exerted their strengths.

Suddenly, the two old men shouted out.

Immediately, the flames condensed into form by their Origin Energy covered the heavens and the earth as it swept out from all directions to smash together in collision.

Instantly, two extremely formidable Origin Energy abruptly exploded together.

For a time, waves of air swept out in all directions in the sky as the sounds of air exploding rose and fell continuously.

After the howling Origin Energy exploded out, they seemed to have transformed into an enormous net that enveloped the group of young geniuses.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

The terrifying Origin Energy swept down in descent, and it pressed down, causing the faces of most of the young geniuses to flush red.

Instantly, most of the young geniuses started mobilizing their Origin Energy and Concept to withstand this extremely formidable pressure, and some people had even withdrawn their spirit weapons.

Of course, there were also some people that were composed, like Duan Ling Tian, Zhang Shou Yong, Ye Xiao, Bai He, Bai Hao... And Zi Shang.

"Zi Shang." Duan Ling Tian looked at Zi Shang and couldn't help but frown.

Truthfully speaking, he was already surprised when he saw Zi Shang here today.

Now, when he saw Zi Shang was able to be composed under such pressure, he couldn't help but look slightly highly at Zi Shang.

"At this moment, even eighth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists have to use their Origin Energy to withstand the pressure that's coming from these two old fellows. Zi Shang is still able to maintain such composure until now, thus there's only one possibility..." Duan Ling Tian glanced at Su Li, and at this moment, even Su Li had to utilize his Origin Energy to withstand the pressure. In comparison, Zi Shang seemed much more unfathomable. "It's very likely that this Zi Shang has already broken through to the ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage!"

Ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage!

Needless to say, Zi Shang's strength caused shock in Duan Ling Tian.

"Su Li and Long Yun's fortuitous encounters can already be considered to be not bad... But even then, it's still far inferior to Zi Shang now! Looks like not only does this Zi Shang possess a master in the Darkhan Dynasty, it's possible that he has obtained other shocking fortuitous encounters." Duan Ling Tian guessed in his heart.

"It's even to the extent that his fortuitous encounters are

extremely likely to be not inferior to my fortuitous encounter in the Sword Monarch's Treasure!" When he thought up to here, Duan Ling Tian couldn't refrain from gasping.

Never had it occurred to him that Zi Shang actually possessed such great fortune.

Now, when Duan Ling Tian was surprised from seeing Zi Shang being composed, Zi Shang was similarly surprised. "Looks like this Duan Ling Tian has already broken through to the ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage... Exactly what fortuitous encounters did he obtain?" After his surprise, Zi Shang's expression became unsightly to the extreme.

He originally thought that he could completely crush Duan Ling Tian this time, yet now when he saw Duan Ling Tian reveal such a shocking cultivation, he couldn't help but be slightly unconfident in his heart.

But in next to no time, the gloominess on Zi Shang's expression vanished. "Perhaps his cultivation is strong because his luck is good, and he obtained many precious spirit fruits... His comprehension of Concept is surely unable to keep up with his cultivation." When he thought up to here, Zi Shang's mood was much better.

Right when Duan Ling Tian and Zi Shang were in confrontation with each other and were shocked by each other's cultivation.

Zhang Shou Yong, Ye Xiao, Bai He, and Bai Hao had shocked

expressions as well.

Never had they imagined that there were actually so many people with comparable cultivations to them in the Darkhan Dynasty.

"Zi Shang... is actually a ninth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist as well?" Bai He looked at Zi Shang as his brows knit, and he seemed to be slightly unhappy.

After all, in his eyes, he'd never taken Zi Shang seriously.

Especially because when Zi Shang had just arrived at the Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family, he'd once privately requested for a spar, and when Zi Shang was about to be crushed by him, Zi Shang could only admit defeat humbly and respectfully.

Never had he imagined that Zi Shang who he'd taken to be an ant in the past would actually have a cultivation at the same level as himself.

"Zi Shang has surely obtained fortuitous encounters!" Bai He's eyes flickered with a cold and grim light, and he was able to guess some things.

"Brother Ling Tian... is actually at the ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage as well?" Zhang Shou Yong's eyes were filled with shock when his gaze descended onto Duan Ling Tian.

It could be said that he'd see Duan Ling Tian grow in strength.



From the time they first met to participating in the Darkhan Dynasty's Martial Competition together at this moment... All along this way, Duan Ling Tian who had a strength that was far inferior to him had actually caught up to his cultivation.

"I'm afraid it won't be long before Brother Ling Tian will completely surpass me." Zhang Shou Yong sighed in his heart.

This was something he didn't doubt in the slightest.

"These two people..." In next to no time, Zhang Shou Yong looked at Bai Hao and Zi Shang. "I've never seen them in the past... Looks like people of unusual ability are indeed hidden within the Darkhan Dynasty! Besides Bai He, Ye Xiao, and Brother Ling Tian, there're actually another two people that are able to compare with me in terms of cultivation."

At this moment, Zhang Shou Yong felt slight shapeless pressure, but in next to no time, he revealed a smile on his face.

"It seemed to have become more and more interesting..." Zhang Shou Yong muttered to himself.

When he saw so many young geniuses with comparable cultivations to him had appeared in the Dynasty Martial Competition, he felt the blood in his body was already starting to boil, and his entire body was filled with battle intent.

"Bai He, he is?" Ye Xiao's gaze descended onto Bai Hao, and he asked the nearby Bai He with a curious expression.

"He's my Imperial Uncle's son, Bai Hao. Ye Xiao, you have to watch out if you go against him... Brother Hao's strength isn't inferior to me," said Bai He to Ye Xiao.

"Oh?" Ye Xiao was slightly surprised when he heard this.

As the Darkhan Dynasty's Second Prince, Bai He had always had an arrogant character, and Ye Xiao knew this.

But to Ye Xiao's surprise, an arrogant person like Bai He actually admitted that his cousin brother had a strength comparable to his own.

At this moment, he had no choice but to look more highly upon Bai Hao.

"He's the Second Prince?" Duan Ling Tian's brows raised when he heard the conversation between Ye Xiao and Bai He, and he looked at Bai He.

Never had he imagined that this black clothed young man was the second son of the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor, the Second Prince Bai He, the expert that was equally famous with Zhang Shou Yong and Ye Xiao in the Darkhan Dynasty.

"Hmph!" Duan Ling Tian had just glanced at Bai He when he was

noticed by Bai He, and Bai He glanced coldly and indifferently at Duan Ling Tian as he grunted. "Duan Ling Tian, I hope you don't encounter me too early on... Otherwise, even if I can't kill you, I'll surely teach you a good lesson! So that I can let you know that a little kid like you doesn't have the qualifications to be arrogant before my Imperial Father in the Darkhan Dynasty."

Duan Ling Tian was indifferent when he heard Bai He's words, and he shrugged. "Second Prince? Since it's like this, then I'll be waiting. I only hope that you don't disappoint me." As he finished speaking, Duan Ling Tian's words were filled with deliberate provocation.

"You... You're courting death!!" When had Bai He ever been provoked like this? His expression instantly darkened, his eyes flickered with cold lights, and he seemed to have transformed into a venomous snake that was prepared to bite Duan Ling Tian at any moment.

Duan Ling Tian paid no further attention to Bai He and started observing the surroundings.

Presently, besides the few existences at the ninth level Void Initiation Stage maintaining their composure, Su Li, Long Yun, Feng Tian Wu, and another 10 plus people seemed to be comparatively at ease.

The remaining people had swiftly utilized their Origin Energy and Concept to resist the formidable pressure that came from the two old men.

The situation in the sky above the Cage Battle Arena clearly entered into the eyes of all the spectators present.

"Two Void Interpretation Stage experts are utilizing their strength to suppress them... The two of them haven't even utilized their concept, yet have already caused most of the young geniuses to be in confusion.

"Of course! Do you think the might of the Void Interpretation Stage is a joke?"

"Looks some young geniuses are unable to continue persisting."

...

Along with spectators in the third-class spectating area discussing animatedly.

Over ten people successively had their faces flush red in the sky above the Cage Battle Arena, and their bodies fell uncontrollably.

Meanwhile, even though they'd left the area the pressure enveloped, and their countenance had recovered slightly, yet their eyes were filled with helplessness and embarrassment.

They knew clearly in their hearts that they were already eliminated.

"Duan Ling Tian is actually so strong?" King Yong looked at Duan Ling Tian from afar with an astounded expression.

"Little Freak!" Xiang Ying who sat by King Yong's side was speechless for a long time before spitting out these two words.

In the Imperial Family's first-class spectating area.

"Even though this Duan Ling Tian is arrogant, his strength isn't bad... His cultivation seems to be able to compare with Bai He and Bai Hao." The Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor's brows frowned slightly as he spoke with a deep voice.

When he saw a little kid like Duan Ling Tian possessed such a deep cultivation, he felt a wave of displeasure in his heart.

The nearby black clothed old man had a slightly serious expression.

Not only was he surprised by Duan Ling Tian's cultivation, he was surprised by the cultivation of his personal disciple Zi Shang at the same time... When did Zi Shang break through to the ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage?

"Imperial Uncle, Zi Shang..." The Emperor had finally noticed Zi Shang who was composed like Duan Ling Tian, Bai Hao, and Bai He.

# Chapter 684: We Still Have To Decide On The Specific Rankings?

---

The Emperor had a certain level of understanding of Zi Shang.

He knew that even though the personal disciple of his Imperial Uncle had not bad natural talent, yet it was merely not bad.

In the entire Darkhan Dynasty, young geniuses with equal natural talent to Zi Shang could be seen everywhere.

Sometimes, even the Emperor was unable to wrap his head around the reason why his Imperial Uncle didn't choose the group of young geniuses in the entire Darkhan Dynasty, but had instead chosen Zi Shang who came from a remote Imperial Kingdom, to be his personal disciple.

But now, he suddenly realized that his previous thinking was undoubtedly mistaken.

At this moment, Zi Shang revealed a cultivation that wasn't inferior to his son or nephew. "Ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage... Zi Shang has actually broken through to the ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage as well!"

"Imperial Uncle, what exactly is going on? How did Zi Shang's cultivation catch up to Bei He and Bei Hao in such a short period of time?" The Emperor looked at the black clothed old man as he took a deep breath and asked with slight curiosity.

"I don't know either." The old man shook his head, yet slight excitement seemed to have emerged in the depths of his gaze.

Truthfully speaking, it was even unexpected to him when Zi Shang revealed such a strong cultivation, and he felt pleasantly surprised from the bottom of his heart.

"Looks like the prediction of the Lord Oracle all those years ago was right... My personal disciple is from the faraway Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom! Zi Shang is my fated personal disciple." The old man's feeling surged.

All those years ago, the Feng Clan's Lord Oracle, the Ancestor of the Feng Clan's Eldest Master and Patriarch, had once made a prediction of his fate, and during this process, she'd given him a prediction.

According to what that prediction indicated, he headed to the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom at a specially appointed time and just happened to encounter Zi Shang... It was precisely because of this that he'd taken Zi Shang as personal disciple long ago.

Even if Zi Shang's later display couldn't be considered to be outstanding, but so long as he recalled the prediction of the Lord Oracle, he would once again put his entire heart and soul into teaching Zi Shang.

He believed that the Lord Oracle's prediction wouldn't be nonsense.

Now it would seem that the prediction had come true, as the personal disciple he'd taken from his trip to the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom was extremely outstanding. "The Lord Oracle is truly a divine being! Perhaps she knew long ago that Zi Shang would have this future."

Truthfully speaking, he was slightly perturbed in his heart when he took Zi Shang as his personal disciple in the beginning.

Especially the doubtful gazes from the people surrounding him had caused him to doubt the soundness of his decision on many occasions.

But he persisted in the end.

The facts proved that his persistence wasn't wrong.

"Even Imperial Uncle doesn't know?" The Emperor was slightly surprised, and then he guessed. "Looks like Zi Shang should have obtained some fortuitous encounter recently... Otherwise, it would be impossible for him to chase up to Bai He and Bei Hao in such a short amount of time."

"Perhaps." The black clothed old man nodded and neither agreed nor disagreed.

His gaze slowly descended onto the violet clothed young man, and then his eyes slightly narrowed. "Duan Ling Tian is the



youngest amongst the young geniuses present... He seems to have already broken through to the ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage." In the end, the old man's brows slightly frowned, and he felt slightly afraid.

"Ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage? This kid has really concealed his strength deeply!" On the first-class spectating area that belonged to the Feng Clan, Feng Wu Dao shook his head and had a complicated gaze.

The nearby Elder Kong had a slightly dumbstruck expression at this moment.

As for the Feng Clan's Patriarch, he was completely stunned instead. "This... Duan Ling Tian is a ninth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist? He's stronger than Yun Xiang? He... He's still so young!"

Unknowingly, the gazes of most of the people in the surroundings of the Cage Battle Arena had descended in unison onto the violet clothed figure in the sky above the Cage Battle Arena.

That figure was a violet clothed young man sword shaped brows and starry eyes, and a handsome appearance.

Of course, if it was only an outstanding appearance, it wouldn't be sufficient for him to become the center of attention...

After all, he wasn't the only handsome young man in the sky above the Cage Battle Arena.

The part of him that attracted the gazes of everyone was his composed expression and that face that was shockingly young in the current occasion.

"In terms of age, amongst the over 100 young geniuses in the sky above the Cage Battle Arena, it seems that only Lord Wu Dao's daughter is younger than this young man of the Darkstone Empire." Someone couldn't refrain from speaking out in surprise.

"Now, including him, there are less than 10 people that are able to maintain their composure, and it's even to the extent that he hasn't even utilized his Origin Energy... He's undoubtedly the youngest amongst these people that are able to maintain their composure."

"His natural talent in the Martial Dao is truly too terrifying!"

"I originally thought that within the younger generation of our Darkhan Dynasty, people like the Second Prince, the Zhang Clan's Eldest Master, and the Ye Clan's Eldest Master were already the most outstanding figures... Now it would seem that we were looking at the sky from within a well."

"Yeah. Besides these people, there are many black horses this time... Firstly, it's this young man from the Darkstone Empire. The second is the white clothed young man that presided over the first phase of the Dynasty Martial Competition yesterday, and he

ought to be a Young Prince... The last person who's also wearing white clothed seems to be a member of the Imperial Family as well."

"The Second Prince and these two white clothed young men were all recommended by the Imperial Family!"

"The Imperial Family is going to gain great honor this time."

...

The entire Cage Battle Arena was in an uproar, and it seemed like a market.

Right at this moment, the two old men that stood in the sky above all the young geniuses looked at each other before nodded, and then they exerted strength once more.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Instantly, two extremely formidable Origin Energy flames skyrocketed on the bodies of the two old men once more, and they seemed to transform into circle after circle of white colored ripples that swept out towards the surroundings with the two old men as the center.

For a time, a fierce gale sprang up above the Cage Battle Arena, and some cultivators with low cultivations were even forced to close their eyes.

Bang!

With the two old men as the center, the Origin Energy ripples that spread out ceaselessly finally collided with each other to form an exceedingly strong pressure that swept down and enveloped all the young geniuses.

Instantly, the pressure endured by the young geniuses present increased greatly.

"Ah!"

"No!"

...

Instantly, waves of shrill cries sounded out as another ten plus young geniuses were pressed down from the sky and suffered the tragic fate of elimination.

At this moment, even Duan Ling Tian's expression went slightly serious, whereas, Zhang Shou Yong and the others were the same as well.

Even up till now, all the ninth level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses including Duan Ling Tian hadn't utilized their Origin Energy to resist the pressure that came from the two old men.

But everyone's nerves had tensed up as they became serious, and they were no longer as carefree as before.

Obviously, they felt a certain level of pressure.

On the other hand, Su Li, Feng Yun Xiang, the other eighth level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses, and the top figures amongst the seventh level Void Initiation Stage martial artists like Feng Tian Wu and Long Yun, had already increased the strength of their mobilized Origin Energy to resist the pressure that descended down upon them.

Based on their actions, they seemed to be at extreme ease, and it was as if they didn't feel much pressure.

"Amongst the 20 people that advance in the end... Besides ninth level Void Initiation Stage and eighth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists, there should be some seventh level Void Initiation Stage martial artists that can advance." Duan Ling Tian's eyes flashed as he looked at Feng Tian Wu and said via voice transmission, "Tian Wu, you can do it!"

Feng Tian Wu looked at Duan Ling Tian and nodded lightly, and extreme firmness could be seen within her pair of bright and beautiful eyes.

Duan Ling Tian smiled, and he was extremely confident of Tian Wu.

Even though Tian Wu's cultivation was only at the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage, the Concept she'd comprehend far exceeded something ordinary seventh level Void Initiation Stage martial artists could compare to.

Tian Wu was a possessor of the Fire Spirit Body, and she possessed an innate affinity towards Fire Concept, causing her to comprehend it extremely swiftly.

Bang!

Another enormous bang sounded out, and it came from the second ripple emitted from the roiling Origin Energy on the two old men colliding with each other.

For a time, waves of air once again covered the heavens and the earth as they swept out in the sky, and another later of extremely strong pressure fiercely pressed onto the group of young geniuses.

Subsequently, many people were eliminated.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian's body was suffused with Origin Energy, and it formed into an Origin Energy barrier that enveloped him within.

No matter how the pressure from the two old men increased, Duan Ling Tian remained unmoving like a mountain.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

At the same time, Zhang Shou Yong, Zi Shang, Ye Xiao, Bai Hao, and Bai He formed an Origin Energy barrier to resist the enormous pressure that descended from above.

Instantly, 12 ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared above each of them...

72 ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared at the same time was a magnificent sight.

"Six ninth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist!" A portion of the people present had already guessed the cultivations of Duan Ling Tian and the others, yet there was a portion of people that were completely ignorant. At this moment, all of them were shocked when they saw Duan Ling Tian and the others reveal their cultivations.

"Looks like the Dynasty Martial Competition today will surely be extremely interesting... Supposedly, besides competing for the qualification to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties, the group of young geniuses of our Darkhan Dynasty also have to decide on the specific rankings and win the various rewards distributed by the Imperial Family." Some well informed people couldn't help but speak out.

For a time, the atmosphere in the entire Cage Battle Arena was in an uproar once again, and sharp cries of excitement rose and fell without end.

In this way, it would also mean that every single one of them would have the opportunity to witness the battles amongst the top young geniuses of the Darkhan Dynasty!

How could they not be excited?

"We still have to decide on the specific rankings?" Duan Ling Tian clearly heard the discussion of the spectators in the Cage Battle Arena, and he couldn't help but be slightly shocked.

He originally thought that the Darkhan Dynasty's Martial Competition would be similar to the Darkstone Empire's Young Genius Competition and the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom's Genius Competition, only the strongest young genius had to be decided upon and there was no need to decide on specific rankings.

Now it would seem that he'd guessed wrongly.

Besides deciding on the people who'll acquire the qualifications to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties, the Dynasty Martial Competition of the Darkhan Dynasty that was held today would also go a step further and decide on the rankings of the young geniuses in the Darkhan Dynasty.



# Chapter 685: 20 People

---

"Hmm?" In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian noticed that besides the group of young geniuses that had come from the various Dynasties like him were slightly surprised, the people from the powers of the Darkhan Dynasty, like Feng Tian Wu and Zhang Shou Yong, weren't surprised and seemed as if they knew about this since long ago.

"Duan Ling Tian, are you confident in taking the first in the Dynasty Martial Competition?" Suddenly, a familiar voice entered Duan Ling Tian's ears via voice transmission, and it was precisely from Su Li.

Duan Ling Tian looked at Su Li and shrugged before replying via voice transmission. "I don't know."

"I believe in you." Su Li's words were filled with confidence towards Duan Ling Tian.

Originally, Su Li, who'd broken through to the eighth level of the Void Initiation Stage, thought he'd already surpassed Duan Ling Tian.

Only when Duan Ling Tian entered the arena and revealed a cultivation at the ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage did he find out that he'd been left behind by Duan Ling Tian as usual.

This caused him to be unable to help from feeling bitter in his heart, and after feeling bitterness, he couldn't refrain from being

happy for Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian was his friend, and he hoped that Duan Ling Tian would be able to go higher and further in the path of the Martial Dao.

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled when he heard Su Li's practically blind confidence.

His gaze quickly swept past Zhang Shou Yong, Zi Shang, and the other ninth level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses...

He knew that these people would be his final opponents.

If he wanted to acquire a better ranking in the Darkhan Dynasty's Martial Competition, then he would have to compete with these people for it.

Right now, he didn't know their exact strength, and he only knew that they were ninth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists.

Bang!

Another enormous bang sounded out, and it was the third ripple formed by the two old men colliding together, and it caused an even stronger pressure to sweep down.

Instantly, another few people were eliminated.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

...

Numerous loud bangs continued resounding out without end, whereas, every single enormous bang would herald that the pressure that enveloped the group of young geniuses in the sky above the Cage Battle Arena had increased a step further, and it caused many young geniuses to be in a sorry state as they utilized their Origin Energy, Concept, and spirit weapons to resist this pressure.

Every single time, there would be many young geniuses that were eliminated.

Bang!

Another enormous bang sounded out, and five young geniuses were eliminated.

Two of these people were familiar to Duan Ling Tian, and they were the two sixth level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses from the Holdwin Empire.

"I hope all of you can hold on to the very end." The two young geniuses of the Holdwin Empire could be said to be acquainted with Duan Ling Tian, Long Yun, and Su Li. Even though they

weren't so familiar with each other, they'd still wished them luck before leaving.

"Thank you." Duan Ling Tian nodded as he thanked them.

After the two young geniuses of the Holdwin Empire returned, the Holdwin Empire's representative, the old man surnamed Liu sighed before looking towards the nearby King Yong. "King Yong, based on the current situation. If nothing unexpected happens, then at least two of your Darkstone Empire's members will be able to pass through this first round of the selections." The old man's tone was filled with envy.

"Yes." King Yong nodded.

Unknowingly, his gaze had descended onto Long Yun.

He was able to discern that with Duan Ling Tian and Su Li's strength, it wasn't difficult for them to pass through the first round of the selections, whereas, it seemed to be slightly strenuous for Long Yun.

After all, Long Yun was only a seventh level Void Initiation Stage martial artist.

Originally, Long Yun could already be considered to be extremely outstanding for possessing a cultivation at the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage at his age.

But everyone amongst the group of young geniuses present now were the top young experts of the Darkhan Dynasty, and Long Yun instead seemed slightly ordinary when amongst them.

At this moment, practically all the young geniuses in the sky above the Cage Battle Arena were existences at the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage or above, and all these young geniuses were over 30 in number.

"Experts are really numerous like the clouds in the Darkhan Dynasty." Duan Ling Tian couldn't hold back his shock when he saw this scene.

After all, including himself, Su Li, and Long Yun, there were less than 10 people at the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage and above in the various Empires.

In other words, over 20 people amongst the 30 plus young geniuses at the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage or above were from the powers of the Darkhan Dynasty.

Bang!

The Origin Energy ripples emitted from the two old men were still colliding with each other's.

Every single collision would cause an extremely strong pressure to sweep out along with the collision, and layer after layer of pressure pressed down onto the 30 plus young geniuses at the

scene as it intended to eliminate another 10 plus people.

However, this time, no one was eliminated.

The eighth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists were still fine, but those seventh level Void Initiation Stage martial artists had practically used every ounce of strength in their bodies at this moment, as only then were they able to prevent themselves from being pressed down from the sky.

Amongst the seventh level Void Initiation Stage martial artists, only Feng Tian Wu and Long Yun seemed to be at ease.

"The spirit saber in Long Yun's hand is a grade three Spirit Saber!" Duan Ling Tian's brows raised.

He was able to discern that the reason Long Yun could be so at ease like Tian Wu was because he possessed a grade three spirit weapon to rely on like Tian Wu.

Presently, the grade three spirit whip Duan Ling Tian had refined for her had appeared in Tian Wu's hand as she did her best to resist the pressure that descended from the sky.

Because there were many people present in the sky, so the ancient horned dragon silhouettes had practically squeezed together and its owner couldn't be distinguished, so not many people noticed that something was out of the ordinary with the spirit weapons in Long Yun and Feng Tian Wu's hand.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Another three enormous bangs sounded out, and it successively resounded out after a short period of time.

At the same time, only 20 people remained amongst the young geniuses in the sky of the Cage Battle Arena...

The final outcome had appeared.

"Hu!" As soon as the results were out, Feng Tian Wu put away the grade three spirit whip in her hand and heaved a sigh of relief, and then her gaze unintentionally descended onto the nearby Duan Ling Tian.

Her pair of beautiful eyes contained tenderness that was soft as water.

Compared to Long Yun, Feng Tian Wu could be considered to be in a comparatively better state.

After all, the Fire Concept she'd comprehended was stronger than Long Yun's Saber Concept.

Long Yun's countenance seemed slightly pale, and his body was slightly trembling.

Of course, Long Yun wasn't the one in the sorriest state.

The people in the sorriest state were the other seven young geniuses at the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage, as it was because of their foundation being slightly better than the other young geniuses that they were able to successfully advance.

These seven young geniuses were drenched in sweat at this moment, and they breathed heavily without end, as if they'd fought 3,000 rounds with another.

"You 20 have advanced... Rest for half an hour. After half an hour, the second round of the selections will continue! The second round of the selections will directly compete for the positions to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties." One of the two old men slowly spoke out.

For a time, the group of young geniuses in the sky above the Cage Battle Arena left successively.

"Duan Ling Tian, I'll surely trample on you beneath my feet and wantonly trample on your pride..." Before leaving, Zi Shang glanced viciously at Duan Ling Tian and swore in his heart.

"Hmm?" Duan Ling Tian frowned as he noticed a gaze that was like a venomous snake was staring at him with ill intentions. When he turned around to look, Duan Ling Tian noticed the figure that was heading towards the first-class spectating area that belonged to the Imperial Family.



"Zi Shang!" With just a glance, Duan Ling Tian recognized this voice, and it was precisely the figure of the former Zither Young Master of the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom.

"Zi Shang is much more mature than before... If it was him from before, he would have surely been just like Bai He from before and talk a load of nonsense before me! Now, he didn't say a single word and had instead concealed his hatred within his heart."

"It can be said that during these past few years, he had already changed from a wild beast that was on a rampage into a venomous snake that is laying in ambush in the shadows." When he finished thinking, Duan Ling Tian felt slight fear in his heart.

If Zi Shang were to roar at him like a madman and speak of killing him, Duan Ling Tian wouldn't think much of it.

But Zi Shan was so calm now, and it caused him to perceive traces of danger.

For an unknown reason, he had a strong feeling subconsciously that Zi Shan was much more terrifying than the Second Prince Bai He.

"Let's go back." Su Li called out to Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian nodded, and then he looked at Feng Tian Wu and laughed via voice transmission. "Tian Wu, don't forget to place bets for me when I enter the arena."

"Don't worry, Big Brother Duan." Feng Tian Wu replied with beautiful dimples on her face.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian and Su Li moved side by side to head towards the second-class spectating area that the group of people from the Darkstone Empire were seated at.

Along the way, Duan Ling Tian was able to notice two fierce gazes that were staring fixedly at him.

With a slight turn of his head, Duan Ling Tian noticed the owners of these two gazes.

Bai He, Ye Xiao.

"Ye Xiao probably wants to stand up for his younger brother." Duan Ling Tian wasn't surprised that Bai He wanted to go against him, and his gaze descended onto Ye Xiao as he guessed in his heart.

"Duan Ling Tian, Su Li, Long Yun... Congratulations." After Duan Ling Tian's group of three returned, King Yong and all the young geniuses of the Darkstone Empire congratulated Duan Ling Tian's group of three.

"Congratulations." The Holdwin Empire representative that sat at the side congratulated Duan Ling Tian's group of three with the group of young geniuses from Holdwin Empire.

"Thank you." Duan Ling Tian and Su Li lightly smiled as they replied.

Only Long Yun held a gloomy expression as he returned to his seat with eyes that flickered with bright lights, and what he was thinking was a mystery.

"Brother Ling Tian, even though I knew your strength wasn't weak, yet never had I imagined that you're actually a ninth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist." Xiang Ying who sat by King Yong's side looked at Duan Ling Tian and sighed.

Xiang Ying's words aroused the same feelings in the group of young geniuses from the Darkstone Empire. "Yeah, Duan Ling Tian... I truly never imagined that you're the strongest amongst us."

"Looks like you were concealing your strength a year ago, right?"

"Exactly! Didn't you conceal it a little bit too much?"

"If you made a move a year ago, Mo Xuan would probably not be able to withstand a single move."

...

After the group of young geniuses from the Darkstone Empire

witnessed Duan Ling Tian's strength, they naturally thought that Duan Ling Tian had held back a year ago, and it was precisely because of this that Mo Xuan was able to obtain the honor of number one expert in the Darkstone Empire.

"Concealed my strength?" The words of everyone caused the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth to twitch.

One year ago, he's used a grade four spirit sword to exchange for the spirit fruit used by Void Prying Stage martial artists from Mo Xuan.

If he was capable of defeating Mo Xuan at that time, would there be any need to do this?

# Chapter 686: I Have An Objection!

---

Even though it was a mere grade four spirit sword that was nothing in his eyes, it wasn't to the extent of casually giving it to a stranger, right?

Of course, Duan Ling Tian didn't explain further about it, yet when this scene entered into the eyes of the group of young geniuses of the Darkstone Empire, they thought Duan Ling Tian had tacitly admitted it.

"Amongst the 20 young geniuses that have advanced today..." Duan Ling Tian sat by Su Li's side as he closed his eyes in meditation, and he thought in his heart. "There is a total of six ninth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists including me... Besides that, there are Su Li, Feng Yun Xiang, and another three eighth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists."

"The last nine people are seventh level Void Initiation Stage martial artists that include Tian Wu and Long Yun... I wonder exactly how many positions there are to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties?" At this moment, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be slightly worried about Feng Tian Wu.

In the past, even though he'd heard about the number of positions for Darkhan Dynasty young geniuses to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties, but all of that was basically some rumors, and it couldn't be believed to be true.

Some people said there were only five positions, some said there

were 15 positions, some said seven, and some said eight...

All in all, before the Imperial Family of the Darkhan Dynasty officially announced it, everything was possible.

"That Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties is a competition between the young geniuses of the ten Dynasties including the Darkhan Dynasty! Logically speaking, every Dynasty wouldn't be allowed too many young geniuses, yet it was impossible for very little to be allowed either."

"According to my guess, it ought to be not more than ten people." Duan Ling Tian guessed in his heart.

While Duan Ling Tian closed his eyes in meditation, the entire Cage Battle Arena was bustling with noise and excitement, and besides discussing the 20 people that had advanced, even more of them were discussing one of the young geniuses.

The six ninth level Void Initiation Stage experts including Duan Ling Tian were the first to be discussed.

After that, the attention of everyone moved towards the positions to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties.

"I wonder how many positions are there to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties?" Many people were curious.

In the first-class spectating area, Feng Tian Wu silently sat on her seat and closed her eyes.

If one were to look carefully, one would be able to notice that she was cultivating, and it seemed slightly like a last minute effort.

Half an hour later, the two old men that presided over the first round of selection earlier had flashed out successively, and they once again arrived in the sky above the Cage Battle Arena and stood there in the sky.

One of the old men spoke slowly. "Next, the second round of the selections of the martial competition today will begin... The second round of the selections will decide on the strongest 10 young geniuses! These ten young geniuses will obtain the qualifications to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties that's held one year from now."

"Ten positions?" Duan Ling Tian opened his eyes when he heard this, and a flowing light flashed within it.

"Ten positions." The gaze of Su Li who sat by his side couldn't help but light up.

If there were ten positions, then he would be confident in obtaining one.

"Ten positions..." The nearby Long Yun frowned slightly, and he

looked to be slightly unconfident.

Suddenly, Long Yun's gaze descended onto Duan Ling Tian, and there seemed to be slight unwillingness and helplessness mixed deep within his gaze.

After a year, he was filled with confidence and thought he would be able to defeat Duan Ling Tian in the Dynasty Martial Competition.

But unfortunately, his dreams were beautiful, yet reality was brutal.

The ninth level Void Initiation Stage cultivation Duan Ling Tian revealed caused Long Yun to be astonished and feel slight despair arise from the depths of his heart at the same time.

It turned out that while he was thinking that under the assistance of his master, he'd possessed a strength more formidable than Duan Ling Tian, yet Duan Ling Tian had already left him far behind once again.

Meanwhile, Long Yun had a feeling as if the gods were unfair for bringing Duan Ling Tian into this world after allowing his existence to be born.

In next to no time, Long Yun took a deep breath and slowly returned to his senses. "Ten positions... There are a total of six ninth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists including Duan



Ling Tian. These six people are existences that are difficult for me to shake at this moment."

"In other words, I can only compete for one of the other four positions... Otherwise, I'll be fated to be unable to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties." Long Yun who was originally filled with confidence felt pressure assault him, and he was slightly unable to catch his breath.

At this moment, when they heard that there were only 10 positions, the other young geniuses that had passed through the first round were both happy and worried.

20 people, 10 positions.

A 50% chance.

Amongst the nine seventh level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses that had advanced, besides Tian Wu and Long Yun who were still cultivating, all the others revealed helpless and bitter smiles.

Obviously, they didn't carry too much hope.

"For the sake of saving time... The six ninth level Void Initiation Stage young experts from the second round will directly advance!" In next to no time, the old man in the sky above the Cage Battle Arena spoke out once more.

"This is being done for the sake of allowing the second round of the selections to end as soon as possible... After the 10 positions to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties is set, the strongest 10 young geniuses will be ranked into a specific ranking! The young geniuses with high rankings will obtain generous rewards from our Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family.

"Do any of the other 14 people have objections?" As he finished speaking, the old man asked.

"Directly advance?" Duan Ling Tian's gaze lit up when he heard the old man.

In this way, he didn't have to fight in the second round of the selections, and this was a very normal rule.

Su Li, who sat at the side, glanced enviously at Duan Ling Tian.

Objection?

When they heard the old man, all the seventh level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses that advanced from the first round smiled bitterly.

What objection could they possibly have?

A ninth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist was sufficient to crush them in every aspect.

As for the five eighth level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses including Su Li, besides Su Li having no objection, the other four people including Feng Yun Xian had flickering gazes at this moment.

Their gazes descended in unison onto the spectating area that the group of Darkstone Empire members were seated at.

More precisely speaking, their gazes descended onto Duan Ling Tian.

"Duan Ling Tian... Looks like some people aren't convinced of your strength." After Su Li noticed the gazes of these four people, he couldn't help but make fun of Duan Ling Tian.

"If they're not convinced, then we'll fight!" Duan Ling Tian shrugged, and his eyes revealed slight cold lights. "But I'm afraid they'll be unable to bear the consequences of fighting me!"

At the same time, billowing killing intent flashed on Duan Ling Tian's body.

The others were fine and didn't notice anything, but Su Li who sat by Duan Ling Tian's side was instead able to clearly sense the terrifying killing intent, and frightful coldness emerged from the bottom of his heart.

"What a terrifying killing intent!" Su Li glanced fearfully at Duan

Ling Tian. This good friend of his that he'd known since his youth seemed to have become more and more unfathomable.

"Looks like even if I have master's assistance... It isn't easy for me to surpass Duan Ling Tian." Su Li couldn't help but sigh in his heart.

"What? Yun Xiang... You want to challenge Duan Ling Tian?" On the first-class spectating area that belong to the Feng Clan, the Feng Clan's Patriarch, Feng Tian Nan, looked at Feng Yun Xiang who was by his side and asked curiously.

Feng Yun Xiang nodded lightly.

As far as he was concerned, even though Duan Ling Tian was a ninth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist, Duan Ling Tian was too young, after all. So, Duan Ling Tian's cultivation was probably piled up by relying on a large amount of spirit fruits.

Presumably, Duan Ling Tian's comprehension of Concept wasn't great.

The ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage sounded frightening, but in terms of Origin Energy, it only surpassed the eighth level of the Void Initiation Stage by the strength of a single ancient horned dragon.

In other words, so long as Duan Ling Tian's comprehension in Concept was inferior to the Concept of an eighth level Void

Initiation Stage martial artist, then an eighth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist might have a chance to defeat Duan Ling Tian.

Now, based on his own inference, Duan Ling Tian's comprehension in Concept ought to be inferior to him.

So he wanted to challenge Duan Ling Tian.

But when he thought about how Duan Ling Tian was the son-in-law of their Feng Clan's Eldest Master, Feng Wu Dao, he was slightly hesitant, and his gaze unintentionally glanced at Feng Wu Dao.

"Big Brother, Elder Kong... Do the two of you approve if Yun Xiang challenging Brother Duan?" Feng Tian Nan noticed Feng Yun Xiang's worries, and his gaze moved to descend onto Feng Wu Dao and Elder Kong before asking with a slight smile.

"Go ahead if you're confident." Feng Wu Dao's reply was very straightforward.

"I agree with what the Eldest Master said." Elder Kong nodded.

When he heard Feng Wu Dao and Elder Kong, Feng Yun Xiang's gaze lit up, and he didn't have any worries any longer. Feng Yun Xiang stood up hurriedly and was about to speak out to challenge Duan Ling Tian.

But unfortunately, he was too late.

"I have an objection!" A slightly hoarse and unpleasant voice suddenly sounded out from one of the first-class spectating areas.

Subsequently, everyone at the Cage Battle Arena saw a figure flash out from the side of the Ye Clan's Patriarch, and the figure arrived in the sky above the Cage Battle Arena in the blink of an eye.

This was a young man in green clothes around the age of 37 or 38 and had an ordinary appearance.

"Ye Lu!" Instantly, many people recognized this green clothed young man.

Ye Lu was a figure in the younger generation of the Ye Clan that possessed a strength merely inferior to the Eldest Young Master, Ye Xiao, his cultivation was at the eighth level of the Void Initiation Stage, and at the same time, he was one of the people that had advanced from the first round.

"Ye Lu wouldn't be intending to challenging Duan Ling Tian as well, right?" Feng Yun Xiang frowned and sat back down in the end, and he silently watched the events unfold.

On the first-class spectating area that the Ye Clan members were seated at, the corners of the Ye Clan's Second Young Master, Ye Xiang, curled into a cold smile, and his vicious gaze descended onto Duan Ling Tian who was at the second-class spectating area below him.

"Duan Ling Tian, so what even if you're at the ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage? Can your Concept keep up with your cultivation? Even though Ye Lu's cultivation is inferior to you, his Water Concept has already been comprehended to the eighth stage, and it's surely stronger than you!"

"Just wait to be defeated by Ye Lu!" Ye Xiang was extremely complacent in his heart.

Obviously, he didn't think Duan Ling Tian had comprehended a Concept to the eighth level or above, and it was even to the extent that he felt Duan Ling Tian's comprehension in concept wasn't even at the seventh level.

As far as he was concerned, Duan Ling Tian was like a piece of fish on the chopping block before the second strongest experts in the younger generation of the Ye Clan, Ye Lu, and Duan Ling Tian would be at Ye Lu's mercy.

"What objection do you have? Feel free to speak of it... If you're not convinced with any ninth level Void Initiation Stage young expert, feel free to challenge that person. So long as you're able to defeat that person, then he must participate in the second round of the selections along with you and the other 14 people." The old man looked at Ye Lu and spoke slowly.

# Chapter 687: Water Dragon Destruction

---

Along with Ye Lu's appearance and the old man speaking out, the surroundings of the Cage Battle Arena were deathly silent.

The gazes of many people had simultaneously descended onto Ye Lu.

"Ye Lu ought to be thinking of challenging that young man from the Darkstone Empire."

"I think so too... That young man is too young, after all. Even if his cultivation isn't bad, the Concept he has comprehended ought to not be strong to any extent."

"Cultivation can be pushed up by spirit fruits... But Concept can only be raised by relying on one's self."

...

The spectators discussed animatedly in the surroundings of the Cage Battle Arena.

Besides Duan Ling Tian, Su Li, and Long Yun who neither agreed nor disagreed when they heard these discussions, most of the people had similar thoughts.

Obviously, all of these people didn't know of the existence of



## Concept Fragments.

If it was said that spirit fruits could push up a person's cultivation, then Concept Fragments were similarly able to push up one's comprehension of Concept.

"The other ninth level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses are fine... But I'm not convinced of the strength of this person from the Darkstone Empire! I want to challenge him!" As expected, Ye Lu's gaze passed through the sky and flashed past the group of young geniuses from the Darkstone Empire before finally locking onto Duan Ling Tian.

His eyes were filled with dense battle intent!

Because many people had already guessed Ye Lu's decision earlier, they weren't surprised by the outcome now.

Right at this moment, the old man's gaze descended onto Duan Ling Tian and he spoke slowly. "This young genius from the Darkstone Empire, please come over and battle this Ye Clan's young genius in a battle of life and death!"

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian didn't say anything before directly leaving his seat and soaring into the sky, and in the blink of an eye, he'd arrived in the sky above the Cage Battle Arena to stand facing Ye Lu.

"Are you sure you want to challenge me?" Duan Ling Tian looked silently at Ye Lu before asking indifferently.

"What, you're afraid?" Ye Lu started laughing.

"Afraid?" Ye Lu's words caused Duan Ling Tian to be unable to refrain from being stunned, and then he shook his head and laughed. "Perhaps there are many people in this world that can make the current me afraid of them, but you're not amongst them."

"You'll change your opinion soon." Ye Lu's tone was clear and filled with confidence.

"Is that so?" Duan Ling Tian's smile remained unchanging, yet suddenly, he restrained his smile, and his expression become exceedingly cold. "I'll give you a chance... There's still time for you to admit defeat now."

"What? Could it be that you're arrogant to the point of thinking you can kill me?" Ye Lu laughed, and his laughter grew louder and louder as if he'd heard an extremely great joke.

"Looks like you have already made a decision." The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled up like lightning, and an evil arc hung there.

Earlier, when the old man had explained the rules of the second

round of selections, he already had come to a decision in his heart.

No matter who it was, so long as they dared challenge him, then he would surely kill the person!

In this way, not only would he be able to empty out a position for Tian Wu and allow her to have a better chance of obtaining the qualifications to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties, he could also warn the others to make them not dare underestimate him.

"Stop trying to be deliberately mystifying! I won't kill you today since you're the son-in-law of Lord Wu Dao... But, I'll still defeat you and deflate your arrogance!" Ye Lu shouted out with a grim voice, and the clothes he wore fluttered without the wind blowing on it.

At the same time, vast Origin Energy suffused Ye Lu's body and enveloped him within, and he seemed as if he was within a ball of white colored flames.

Whoosh!

Simultaneously, the energy of the heaven and earth roiled above Ye Lu to condense into 11 ancient horned dragon silhouettes that were vast and powerful.

It wasn't just that, along with his Origin Energy, strands of blue colored energy leaped up within it, and another eight ancient

horned dragon silhouettes appeared in the sky.

"Eighth level Water Concept!" Instantly, many people present couldn't help but exclaim with surprise.

Comprehending eighth level Water Concept at the eighth level of the Void Initiation Stage didn't just test one's natural talent in the Martial Dao, it tested one's comprehension even more...

As far as many people were concerned, Ye Lu's ability of being able to attain such a state was extremely hard to come by.

"No wonder he dares challenge this young man from the Darkstone Empire, it turns out that he came prepared."

"Even though this young man is a ninth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist, but the Concept he has comprehended is probably not even at the seventh level... It's very likely that he'll lose."

"Looks like the Ye Clan is going to be in the limelight this time!"

...

Many people in the surroundings of the Cage Battle Arena were whispering in discussion.

Most people were filled with confidence towards Ye Lu as they

didn't think that this young man, Duan Ling Tian, would be able to compare with Ye Lu in terms of Concept comprehension.

After all, Duan Ling Tian was truly too young.

According to the thinking of ordinary people, they wouldn't think that the Concept Duan Ling Tian comprehended was strong to any extent.

At the same time that Ye Lu utilized his Origin Energy and Water Concept, a spear appeared out of thin air within his hands.

Whoosh!

The spear shook as Origin Energy swiftly fused into it and it was like a stone sinking into the ocean.

Instantly, another six ancient horned dragon silhouettes and 3,800 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared beside the existing 19 ancient horned dragon silhouettes in the sky above Ye Lu.

"Grade four spirit weapon!" Instantly, many spectators in the surroundings couldn't refrain from exclaiming in surprise.

Of course, even more people weren't surprised.

Perhaps with Ye Lu's status in the Ye Clan, it wasn't sufficient for him to possess a grade four spirit weapon, but it was the Dynasty

Martial Competition today, and it was related to the face of the Ye Clan. Even if it was by way of lending, the Ye Clan would lend a grade four spirit weapon to Ye Lu.

No matter if Ye Lu won or lost today, it was related to the face and honor of the Ye Clan, so it was impossible no matter what for the Ye Clan to treat it casually.

"The strength of 25 ancient horned dragons and 3,800 ancient mammoths..." As he gazed at the phenomenon Ye Lu brought about from utilizing his entire strength, Duan Ling Tian had a calm gaze and stood on the spot without moving like a mountain, and it was as if his expression would remain unchanged even if Mt. Tai collapsed before him.

"Ye Lu is attacking with his full strength right off the bat... Looks like he doesn't dare underestimate this young man from the Darkstone Empire either."

"On the stage that is the Dynasty Martial Competition, no one dares be careless! Once one is careless, it's very likely that it would signify loss.

"Indeed."

...

Under the gazes of the crowd of spectators in the Cage Battle Arena, Ye Lu attacked.

Ye Lu's spear flashed out as if it had transformed into a bolt of lightning, and its speed was so swift that some spectators with low cultivations were even unable to see Ye Lu's shadow, whereas, in the eyes of the spectators with strong cultivations, the current Ye Lu had flashed to arrive near the Darkstone Empire's Duan Ling Tian in the blink of an eye.

"Water Dragon Destruction!" Suddenly, an explosive shout sounded out throughout the quiet Cage Battle Arena.

Under the gazes of everyone present, Ye Lu stopped moving as the spear in his hand shook, and then his roiling Origin Energy roared as it shot out with the eighth level Water Concept follow it like a shadow.

Swoosh!

Ye Lu's hand shook and the grade four spirit spear in his hand that was coiled with Origin Energy that contained Water Concept seemed to have transformed into a water dragon that pierced towards Duan Ling Tian.

Instantly, the exceedingly terrifying force on the tip of the spear pressed onto the sky to the point the airflow in the surroundings pulsed and emitted a wave of low sounds of exploding, and it was as if a water dragon was emitting a wave of dragon roars.

"Your martial skill isn't bad... But unfortunately, you're too weak." Right when many people broke out in cold sweat for Duan

Ling Tian, Duan Ling Tian's faint voice slowly resounded out and spread throughout the entire Cage Battle Arena.

Right when everyone couldn't help but be stunned, they saw Duan Ling Tian move. He didn't dodge but instead flashed out to intercept the grade four spirit spear Ye Lu pierced over that seemed like a water dragon leaving its cave.

"Is Duan Ling Tian courting death?" When they saw this scene, many people felt their scalps go numb and felt that Duan Ling Tian's actions were no different than suicide.

The spear of another was flashing over with full fury, yet you're using your body to intercept it?

Wasn't this courting death?

Of course, the gazes of many people lit up and seemed to have seen through Duan Ling Tian's intentions.

"Since you're seeking death, then you can't blame me!" When he saw that not only did Duan Ling Tian not dodge but instead moved to intercept him, Yu Lu revealed a frenzied expression as the spirit spear in his hand shook and the condensed energy on the tip of his spear instantly exploded out.

This was the high grade Earth Rank martial skill that he was executing, Water Dragon Destruction's, trump card. It used condensed energy to transform into a water dragon, and at the



instant it arrived close to the opponent, it would explode.

It utilized its formidable collision force and even explosive force to heavily injure and even annihilate the opponent in one go!

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

At almost the exact same instant that the energy on the tip of Ye Lu's spirit spear exploded out, many of the spectators in the surroundings of the Cage Battle Arena had subconsciously stood up.

"Duan Ling Tian..." There was no lack of people that knew Duan Ling Tian amongst them, like King Yong, Xiang Ying, and Su Li.

Of course, there were also some people like Feng Wu Dao, Elder Kong, and Zhang Shou Yong who knew Duan Ling Tian that still maintained their composure, and it was as if they were filled with confidence towards Duan Ling Tian.

"If he can't even defeat Ye Lu, then this Duan Ling Tian doesn't have the qualifications to be my opponent." The corners of the Second Prince, Bai He's, mouth curled into a cold smile.

"Duan Ling Tian!" Zi Shang stared concentratedly at the scene before him, and he seemed as if he wasn't willing to miss the slightest detail.

He wanted to see to what extent his enemy of the past had grown to.

Under the gazes of everyone present, at the instant the energy on the tip of the grade four spirit spear in Ye Lu's hand exploded, Duan Ling Tian made a move.

People with deep cultivations were able to notice that with a raise of Duan Ling Tian's hand, a violet colored sword light flashed by.

Clang!

In the next moment, a jarring sound of weapons colliding resounded out abruptly, and it spread throughout the Cage Battle Arena, causing many spectators with low cultivations to flush red, and some even bled from their seven apertures and cried out loudly.

Subsequently, many people saw that Duan Ling Tian seemed to have appeared out of thin air behind Ye Lu.

Right when they were surprised and bewildered.

Whoosh!

The grade four spirit spear in Ye Lu's hand instantly slipped out and fell down to the Cage Battle Arena.

At the same time, those with discerning gazes were able to see fresh blood was dripping ceaselessly from the hand that Ye Lu held his spear with, and as it fell through the sky, it was dazzling and resplendent like numerous beautiful red roses.

# Chapter 688: Slitting The Throat With A Single Strike

---

Whoosh!

At the instant that the spirit spear fell, the Origin Energy and Water Concept on Ye Lu's body went out along with it, and his entire body fell straight towards the ground.

Bang!

Under numerous astonished gazes, Ye Lu fiercely fell onto the iron cage that covered the Cage Battle Arena, and he was suspended just like that on the iron cage in midair.

For a time, the scene was deathly silent.

Drip! Drip!

...

The fresh blood on Ye Lu's body was still ceaselessly dripping, and it dripped onto the Cage Battle Arena and sprayed into numerous beautiful and resplendent 'roses.'

In next to no time, everyone was able to notice that Ye Lu was completely devoid of movement and signs of life at this moment.

Because of their angle, the crowd of spectators on the eastern spectating area were able to clearly see that Ye Lu's blood was flowing from his throat, and there was a long and narrow injury on it.

"It's a sword mark! His throat was slit with a single strike... A one hit kill! Ye Lu's throat was sliced open with a single strike." Instantly, many people on the eastern spectating areas couldn't refrain from exclaiming in surprise.

In next to no time, the feelings of shock started spreading from the eastern spectating area and spread throughout the entire Cage Battle Arena.

For a time, practically everyone knew that the second strongest expert in the Ye Clan's younger generation, Ye Lu, was killed with a single strike to the throat by the Darkstone Empire's Duan Ling Tian.

"What a swift sword! I'm an eighth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist at any rate, yet I was still unable to clearly see the trace left behind by his sword when Duan Ling Tian attacked earlier."

"If you're able to discern it, then Ye Lu probably would be able to as well... In that way, he wouldn't have died."

"His seemed to have attacked Ye Lu once after he blasted back the grade four spirit spear in Ye Lu's hand... This is even more

terrifying!"

"The speed of his attack is too swift! The ancient horned dragon silhouettes weren't even in time to condense completely into form."

...

Sounds of discussion rose and fell in the entire Cage Battle Arena, and most people were shocked by the speed that Duan Ling Tian attacked.

Even though Duan Ling Tian had fought a battle, yet no one knew exactly how great his strength was.

Because he only used a single sword strike to kill his opponent, and it was a sword strike that was swift to the limit.

Because the phenomenon of ancient horned dragon silhouettes hadn't completely condensed into form, so even the Void Interpretation Stage experts present that possessed unique gazes were unable to know exactly how strong Duan Ling Tian was.

They could only rely on their own guesses.

"This Duan Ling Tian's strength is much stronger than Ye Lu... When he attacked, there seemed to be more than a single Concept! I vaguely heard a wave of the sound of lightning and wind, and it ought to be both Wind Concept and Lightning Concept used

together." On the first-class spectating area that belonged solely to the Imperial Family, the black clothed old man spoke with a slightly serious expression.

"I heard it as well." The Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor that sat beside the old man nodded, and then his gaze descended onto the violet clothed young man that stood in the sky above the Cage Battle Arena. "As expected of Feng Wu Dao's son-in-law, he's extraordinary, as expected!"

Now, the Emperor was able to understand why Duan Ling Tian was able to possess such arrogance when facing him.

Duan Ling Tian was a peerless genius with a proud and unyielding character, and he wouldn't bend before anyone.

"Two concepts?" The old man's words caused the nearby Bai He's expression to go slightly grim.

After all, even he had only comprehended a single Concept, and an Advanced Force...

The time and energy needed to be spent in order to comprehend two types of Concepts was something that was difficult for him to imagine.

"Duan Ling Tian's comprehension ability is actually so strong?" Bai He stared at Duan Ling Tian with eyes that were filled with envy, and at the same time, his gaze flickered with cold lights as he

muttered and guessed. "But since he utilized two types of Concept, I presume none of his Concepts have attained the ninth level... Otherwise, he would utterly have no need of utilizing the second Concept to kill Ye Lu.

"Duan Ling Tian... I'll defeat you for sure!" Even when he found out that Duan Ling Tian had comprehended two concepts, ZI Shang wasn't afraid in the slightest, and the depths of his burning gaze seemed to contain flames that leaped about and were waiting for a chance to swallow Duan Ling Tian up.

Amongst the people of the Imperial Family, only Bai Hai alone was comparatively more composed.

After a trace of astonishment flashed within the depths of Bai Hao's gaze when he saw Duan Ling Tian's display, he didn't make any further movement.

On the first-class spectating area that belonged solely to the Feng Clan.

"This..." The Feng Clan's Patriarch, Feng Tian Nan, was completely dumbstruck as he looked at the distant violet clothed young man with disbelief.

Never had he imagined that the strength of this violet clothed young man would actually be so terrifying.

From the beginning until the end, killing an eighth level Void



Initiation Stage martial artist that had comprehended eighth level Concept was as simple as killing a chicken and cutting grass.

"Eldest Master, look, that Ye Clan Patriarch's face has turned black! Hahahaha! But unfortunately, the Young Miss is at the critical moment of her cultivation and is unable to see this battle. Otherwise, she would surely be happy for Brother Duan." The nearby Elder Kong looked at Feng Wu Dao who was by his side as he laughed happily.

"He probably had the intention of making way for Tian Wu by killing Ye Lu." Feng Wu Dao didn't look at the Ye Clan's Patriarch, and his calm gaze descended onto the violet clothed figure in the distance as he muttered with a light voice.

"Looks like Brother Duan cares about the Young miss very much." Elder Kong smiled.

At this moment, Feng Yun Xiang who sat by the side of Feng Tian Nan had a slightly stiff appearance, and the depths of his eyes even emitted a sheen of feeling lucky from surviving a disaster.

He could imagine that if it wasn't for Ye Lu challenging Duan Ling Tian a step before him, then the person who was dead now wouldn't be Ye Lu, and it would instead be him, Feng Yun Xiang!

At this instant, Feng Yun Xiang felt the clothes on his back become completely wet from his cold sweat, and the feeling of almost losing his life was something he'd felt for the first time.

"As expected of the Eldest Master's son-in-law... This cultivation is far from something I can compare to." Feng Yun Xiang took a deep breath, and when he looked at Duan Ling Tian once more, his gaze seemed to contain slight fear.

At this moment, the Ye Clan's Patriarch that sat on another first-class spectating area had an extremely unsightly expression at this moment.

Ye Lu was the second strongest expert in the younger generation of their Ye Clan, and now that he was killed, it also meant that their Ye Clan had lost a future Void Interpretation Stage expert.

To any power within the Darkhan Dynasty, a Void Interpretation Stage expert was someone who played a decisive role.

"Duan Ling Tian!" The Ye Clan's Patriarch revealed a gaze of hatred as he stared fixedly at Duan Ling Tian, and he wished for nothing more than to transform into a wild beast that swallowed Duan Ling Tian alive.

"Impossible... Impossible! How could this Duan Ling Tian possibly be so strong? How could this be possible!?" The Ye Clan's Second Young Master, Ye Xiang, shook his head ceaselessly as he was unwilling to believe that everything before his eyes was real. "I'm surely dreaming, I'm surely dreaming!"

"Enough!" Ye Xiao who sat nearby seemed to feel Ye Xiang was too noisy, and he frowned as he shouted out in a low voice.

Instantly, Ye Xiang was frightened and stopped muttering to himself.

"Brother... Ye Lu is dead!" After a short moment, Ye Xiang returned to his senses, and he looked at Ye Xiao with an extremely unsightly expression.

"I'll take revenge for Ye Lu." Ye Xiao's expression was as normal, and up until now, Ye Xian didn't reveal the slightest fluctuation in feelings as if he was an outsider.

Ye Xiang's sorrowful and enraged eyes contained a trace of the light of hope when he heard this.

"Duan Ling Tian!"

"Duan Ling Tian!!"

"Duan Ling Tian!!!"

...

In the third-class spectating area of the Cage Battle Arena, the crowd was in an uproar and shouted Duan Ling Tian's name loudly.

Duan Ling Tian stood in the sky above the Cage Battle Arena, and as he heard the shouting that entered his eyes, he lowered his head

to look toward for a while before lightly shaking his head. "The current me seems to be no different than that 'great celebrity' that were chased after in the earth of my previous life."

Before he left, Duan Ling Tian grinned and looked around in his surroundings as he spoke with a sonorous voice. "If there are still people that are unconvinced of my strength, I welcome you to continue challenging me."

Arrogant!

Needless to say, Duan Ling Tian was extremely arrogant now.

But the people present didn't think anything bad about Duan Ling Tian because of this. This was because he'd used his strength to prove that he had the ability to be arrogant.

For a time, besides Su Li and Feng Tian who was still cultivating, the remaining 13 young geniuses couldn't help but reveal a bitter expression.

Challenge Duan Ling Tian?

Isn't that courting death?

The warning of their predecessor's failure was still hanging on the iron cage of the Cage Battle Arena.

Ye Lu's corpse seemed as if it was constantly warning them to not rashly challenge Duan Ling Tian.

"Duan Ling Tian, I truly never imagined that not only has your cultivation risen, even your comprehension in Concept had attained such a level... You deserve being the number one genius in the history of our Darkstone Empire!" King Yong was excited to the point of slightly losing his composure when Duan Ling Tian returned to the spectating area that everyone from the Darkstone Empire sat at.

"When I saw Brother Ling Tian that day, I'd perceived that Brother Ling Tian was extraordinary... Brother Duan's elegant demeanor today has caused me to be filled with admiration." Xiang Ying who was by King Yong's side spoke out as well.

"King Yong, Pavilion Master Xiang, you're too kind." Duan Ling Tian spoke modestly.

"Duan Ling Tian, nice!" After Duan Ling Tian returned to his seat and sat down, he saw Su Li give him a thumbs up.

"It was just an eighth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled, and he didn't feel that killing an eighth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist was something worth being complacent about.

It was just an eighth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist?

The corners of Su Li's mouth twitched when he heard Duan Ling Tian's casual words, and then he had a bitter smile on his face.

In terms of cultivation and Concept, Ye Lu who'd fought Duan Ling Tian earlier was comparable to him... Perhaps, by relying on the formidable offensive strength of his Sword Concept, it would be sufficient to suppress Ye Lu, yet it was extremely difficult for him to truly defeat Ye Lu.

Of course, this didn't mean that he was unable to defeat Ye Lu.

So long as he utilized the grade three spirit sword that his master gave him, then killing Ye Lu wouldn't be a difficult matter.

"Brother Ling Tian, you're formidable!" The representative of the Holdwin Empire looked at Duan Ling Tian and wasn't the slightest bit stingy with his words of praise.

"Yeah, you're formidable!"

"Too formidable!"

"Brother Ling Tian, with your strength, you'll surely be able to show extraordinary talent during the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties that's a year from now.

...

The entire group of young geniuses from the Holdwin Empire followed the old man to flatter Duan Ling Tian, and they weren't the slightest bit stingy with their words of praise.

At the same time that Duan Ling Tian's strength had shocked them, it caused them to feel reverence that came from the bottoms of their hearts.

# Chapter 689: Ninth Level Sword Concept

---

At the same time, the representatives of many Emperors had come over one by one to warmly greet King Yong.

Of course, King Yong knew his own ability and knew that their interests weren't in him, and their final objective was to get acquainted with Duan Ling Tian.

Presently, not only was Duan Ling Tian the son-in-law of the Feng Clan's Eldest Master, he was even a monstrous genius in the Martial Dao that possessed a terrifying strength, and it was sufficient to make the representatives of the various Empires look up at him and exhausts their efforts to curry favor with him.

Duan Ling Tian originally wanted to disregard the representatives of the various Empires, but for the sake of not making it difficult on King Yong, Duan Ling Tian responded to every representative of the various Empires with a slight smile, and by the time he'd greeted all of them, he felt his face had become stiff from smiling.

"Whoosh!" Duan Ling Tian heaved a sigh of relief after the representatives of the various Empires left.

No matter if it was his past life or his current, this sort of social courtesy annoyed him the most. "Fame brings trouble for men just like fat does for pigs... This saying isn't wrong in the slightest."

"You're taking pleasure in my misfortune?" Duan Ling Tian



glared angrily at the nearby Su Li when he saw Su Li was laughing to himself.

Only now did Su Li stop laughing, and then he changed the topic. "Duan Ling Tian, do you think the other three eighth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists will issue a challenge to the other five ninth level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses?"

A total of six ninth level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses had appeared during the Dynasty Martial Competition this time, and the reason Su Li said five was because Duan Ling Tian had just revealed his strength and proven himself.

So as far as Su Li was concerned, it was impossible for the other three eighth level Void Initiation Stage martial artists to challenge Duan Ling Tian unless they weren't afraid of death.

So they could only choose from the other five people.

"How would I know?" Duan Ling Tian shook his head. "Aren't you an eighth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist? What? You don't intend to challenge a ninth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist?"

"There's no need." Su Li shrugged and grinned. "There're 10 positions at any rate... Now that the Ye Clan's Ye Lu has died, the competition has grown smaller, and I have the confidence to obtain a position. Since it's like this, then why should I go waste my strength?"

"When did you become so lazy?" Duan Ling Tian was speechless when he heard this.

Of course, he believed that with Su Li's strength and the grade three spirit sword in Su Li's possession that came from Su Li's master, even if Ye Lu didn't die, it wouldn't be a difficult thing for Su Li to obtain one of the positions to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties.

"Looks like there really is someone who wants to issue a challenge... I wonder who his target is." Su Li's gaze that looked into the distance lit up abruptly.

Duan Ling Tian followed along Su Li's gaze to look over when he heard this.

In the distance, a thin figure instantly flew to arrive in the sky above the Cage Battle Arena, and he drew the attention of everyone in the surroundings of the Cage Battle Arena.

This was a young man around the age of 35, his expression dark, and he seemed to give others the feeling that he was undernourished, yet his eyes were bright to the point they were like a pair of dazzling stars.

"It's the Darkmoon Sect's number one disciple in the Inner Court, Feng Yu[1]!"

"He's the Head Disciple of the Darkmoon Sect, Feng Yu?"

"This Feng Yu is a sword cultivator... Supposedly, his sword is even swifter than a bolt of lightning, and it's swift to the point that he kills without spilling blood."

...

Many people in the surroundings of the Cage Battle Arena recognized the thin young man.

Feng Yu.

The number one disciple in the Inner Court of the Darkhan Dynasty's Darkmoon Sect and the Head Disciple of the Darkmoon Sect.

In the Darkmoon Sect, Feng Yu could be said to be an outstanding talent in the Martial Dao that was respected by all, and coupled with him being the personal disciple of the Darkmoon Sect's Leader, he'd long since been decided upon, yet not announced as the selected person to become the next generations Sect Leader.

"Killing without spilling blood?" Duan Ling Tian and Su Li looked at each other before shaking their heads and laughing when they heard the discussions of some people.

They were similarly capable of killing without spilling blood.

Of course, if one wanted to achieve this, it required spending much more complicated effort than killing people as they would ordinarily, so it could be said to be an arduous, but fruitless task.

So they usually couldn't be bothered to do that.

As far as they were concerned, that was only a fancy method of killing.

Presently, so long as it was someone who possessed formidable strength, practically all of them weren't surprised by this ability of Feng Yu's, because they were similarly capable of achieving it.

So long as one possessed sufficient strength and speed, killing another without spilling blood wasn't a difficult thing.

"I wonder who this Feng Yu will challenge," said Su Li.

"It should be Zi Shang." Even though Feng Yu didn't look towards any of the ninth level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses after appearing in the sky above the Cage Battle Arena, Duan Ling Tian still made his guess.

"Zi Shang? That person from the Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family? I saw Long Yun staring fixedly at him as if Long Yun knew him..." Su Li's face was filled with bewilderment. "Moreover, I keep having the feeling that this name is slightly familiar... It seems as if I've heard it somewhere."

"Do you know about the five great young masters of the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom?" Duan Ling Tian smiled as he asked.

"Of course." Su Li nodded. "Long Yun is ranked at the end amongst the five great young masters... But with his current strength, he ought to be the strongest existence amongst the five great young masters."

Including Long Yun, Su Li had met four of the five great young masters.

They were respectively Crazy Young Master who was ranked at the top, Flame Young Master who was ranked the second, and Sword Young Master who was ranked at the fourth.

Suddenly, Su Li's eyes lit up as if he'd recalled something. "I remember now! Zither Young Master... Zither Young Master who's ranked the third amongst the five great young masters of the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom seems to be called Zi Shang."

"Exactly, it's him." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

"I said earlier that Long Yun ought to be the strongest existence amongst the five great young masters now... But I never imagined that I've slapped my own face in the blink of an eye. I truly never expected that there's actually someone amongst the five great young masters who acquired fortuitous encounters that surpassed Long Yun." As he finished speaking, Su Li couldn't help but sigh.

He'd heard of the Zither Young Master, Zi Shang, and according to rumor, Zither Young Master's natural talent wasn't much superior to Long Yun.

As far as Su Li was concerned, since Zi Shang was able to possess this cultivation at the ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage today, Zi Shang had surely obtained some fortuitous encounters.

Otherwise, it would be impossible for Zi Shang to advance so quickly.

In Su Li's opinion, the fortuitous encounter he and Long Yun obtained were already considered to be extremely good, but when compared with Duan Ling Tian and Zi Shang, it seemed to be quite inferior.

"Feng Yu, who do you want to challenge?" In the sky above the Cage Battle Arena, the old man asked Feng Yu.

At the same time, Feng Yu slowly raised his head, and his gaze directly descended onto the first-class spectating area that belonged to the Imperial Family before flashing past the three young figures.

All these three young men were young geniuses at the ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage.

The young geniuses of the Imperial Family had occupied an entire half of the amount of ninth level Void Initiation Stage young

geniuses in the Dynasty Martial Competition today, and the Imperial Family could be said to be in the limelight.

"Feng Yu wants to challenge the young geniuses recommended by the Imperial Family?" Instantly, many people cried out with low voices.

"Amongst the three young geniuses of the Imperial Family, the strength of Second Prince is something that anyone from the Darkhan Dynasty knows very well... So Feng Yu probably won't challenge Second prince, whereas, the other two people are unfamiliar faces."

"Both the other two people are wearing white clothes... One of the one clothed young men is that person that presided over the first phase of the martial competition yesterday! This person's cultivation is surely not weak."

"Of course! Otherwise, the Imperial Family wouldn't make him preside over the Dynasty Martial Competition yesterday."

...

Endless discussions sounded out in the surroundings of the Cage Battle Arena, and all of them were guessing who Feng Yu's target would be.

In the end, the gazes of most people descended onto the white colored figure that was the most unfamiliar to them...

This person and the Second Prince, Bai He, sat at both sides of the drop dead gorgeous beauty.

"Hmph!" When he noticed the numerous gazes from the surroundings, Zi Shang's expression sank slightly, as this feeling of being looked down upon caused him to feel displeased.

"I challenge him!" In the end, Feng Yu chose his target.

It was just like most of the people present had guessed, the target Feng Yu chose to challenge was Zi Shang.

"Zi Shang, you must try hard... If you're defeated by an eighth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist, then not only are you losing face for yourself, you're also losing face for Imperial Granduncle and our Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family." Bai He looked at Zi Shang and mocked via voice transmission.

Because Zi Yan who he'd always admired was sitting by his side, he didn't dare directly speak these words and could only mock Zi Shang via voice transmission.

He liked Zi Yan, yet he disliked her older brother, Zi Shang, extremely.

No!



Precisely speaking, he looked down upon Zi Shang from the bottom of his heart.

"Don't worry Second Prince, I'll absolutely not lose face for my Master and the Imperial Family." Zi Shang took a deep breath and suppressed the rage in his heart when he heard Bai He's voice transmission, and he refused to admit being inferior.

"Then I'll wait and see." Bai He nodded, and the corners of his mouth curled into a ridiculing smile.

"Big Brother, good luck!" Zi Yan's beautiful face was slightly red as she cheered Zi Shang on.

Zi Shang nodded at Zi Yan with a tender expression before gesturing at his Master and the Emperor, and then he flew into the sky to arrive in the sky above the Cage Battle Arena to stand in confrontation with Feng Yu.

"Darkmoon Sect, Feng Yu." Feng Yu's eyes that were bright like stars stared fixedly at Zi Shang who stood in confrontation with him as he spoke slowly.

"Zi Shang." Zi Shang spoke indifferently.

"You seem to be a member of the Imperial Family? Or perhaps it's I who possess limited information and knowledge, yet I've never seen nor heard of you in the past." Feng Yu said, "In the past, I only knew that the Imperial Family had a Second Prince, and he's

one of the three great young experts of our Darkhan Dynasty."

"Even you said so, that was the past." Zi Shang's tone was flat, yet so long as it was an attentive person, they would be able to discern a trace of proud and overbearing arrogance within that flat tone.

"Looks like you're extremely confident of your own strength! But, I'm not an eighth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist that's as weak as the earlier Ye Lu..." As Feng Yu spoke, the Origin Energy on his body pulsated, and at the same time, a peerlessly sharp aura instantly stretched out within his Origin Energy.

Sword Concept!

Instantly, the Origin Energy on Feng Yu's body flawlessly merged with his Sword Concept to transform into a sword shaped flame that enveloped his entire body within, causing him to seem as if he'd transformed into a sword.

Whoosh!

In the sky above Feng Yu, 11 ancient horned dragon silhouettes had appeared first before another 9 ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared subsequently.

"Ninth level Sword Concept!" Duan Ling Tian's pupils couldn't help but constrict when he saw this scene.

[1] TL Note: He isn't a member of the Feng Clan. It's a case of

different words having the same Pinyin.

# Chapter 690: Zi Shang Displaying His Skill

---

"Feng Yu has actually comprehended ninth level Sword Concept!"

"He deserves to be called the publicly acknowledged number one sword cultivator in the younger generation of our Darkhan Dynasty, he's extraordinary as expected. His cultivation is merely at the eighth level of the Void Initiation Stage, yet he has already comprehended ninth level Sword Concept!"

"Feng Yu's strength is even stronger than the Ye Clan's Ye Lu that was killed earlier!"

...

While Duan Ling Tian was surprised, the entire Cage Battle Arena had gone into an uproar, as all of them were shocked by the ninth level Sword Concept that Feng Yu utilized.

Ninth level Sword Concept!

It wasn't rare, yet it was sufficient to be shocking when an eighth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist comprehended such a concept.

Such comprehension ability was truly monstrous!

"Ninth level Sword Concept..." Duan Ling Tian noticed that Su Li

who sat by his side was staring fixedly at Feng Yu now with a gaze that was filled with burning battle intent.

Obviously, as a sword cultivator, Su Li had aroused battle intent towards Feng Yu.

"Feng Yu's strength isn't bad... But he's older to Su Li by seven or eight years. So, based on current circumstances, he's inferior to Su Li in terms of natural talent and comprehension ability." Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart.

Of course, Duan Ling Tian knew as well that there was no lack of assistance from the mysterious Master behind Su Li that allowed Su Li to obtain such a great advancement within such a short period of time.

Perhaps, in the course of Su Li's cultivation, there was utterly no lack of spirit fruits.

Even if it was Sword Concept fragments, Su Li similarly had no lack for them.

"Su Li, are you confident in defeating him?" Duan Ling Tian laughed via voice transmission.

"If I don't utilize my grade three spirit sword, then I'm not a match for him... If I utilize my grade three spirit sword, then he'll lose for sure!" Su Li replied via voice transmission.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian noticed that when Feng Yu utilized his Origin Energy and ninth level Sword Concept, a spirit sword that was coiled with Origin Energy had appeared in his hand.

At the same time, another six ancient horned dragon silhouettes and 3,800 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared in the sky above Feng Yu...

"Grade four spirit sword!" Duan Ling Tian's brows raised as he vaguely guessed where Su Li's confidence came from.

In terms of cultivation, Su Li and Feng Yu were comparable.

In terms of Sword Concept, Su Li was inferior by a level, and it was an ancient horned dragon worth of strength difference.

In terms of spirit sword, the spirit sword in Su Li's possession was a grade higher than the spirit sword in Feng Yu's possession, and it provided Su Li with more than a single ancient horned dragon worth of strength.

In terms of combined strength, Su Li surpassed Feng Yu slightly.

Of course, it wasn't much.

Normally speaking, if the two of them were to really fight a bloody battle, then they would surely be on par and find it difficult to decide on a victor.

But when he thought of the strong confidence that Su Li revealed earlier, Duan Ling Tian believed that Su Li surely had the confidence to win for sure, or perhaps Su Li had an ability or method to assure his victory.

Duan Ling Tian wasn't surprised by this.

Su Li's master was a sword cultivating expert from the Foreign Lands that had studied the Dao of sword cultivating for many years. Perhaps he'd already taught Su Li some formidable methods that belonged to sword cultivators.

All these abilities were derived from sword skill, yet they surpassed the sword skills themselves.

For example, if a high grade Earth Rank sword skill were to be studied a step further by an expert that was proficient in the path of sword cultivating, the expert would perhaps be able to derive many things from it.

It was even to the extent that they were capable of perfecting the sword skill to the point of being almost a Heaven Rank sword skill.

"Duan Ling Tian, do you think Feng Yu can defeat Zi Shang?" Su Li asked suddenly.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze locked onto the two people in the sky above the Cage Battle Arena.

At this moment, Feng Yu held the sword with a single hand as 26 ancient horned dragon silhouettes and 3,800 ancient mammoth silhouettes surrounded him from the sky like a host of stars surrounding the moon.

It wasn't just that, the raging Origin Energy on Feng Yu's body had converged together to form a vast sword shaped flame that enveloped his entire body, causing him to seem to have transformed into a sharp sword.

Compared to the current Feng Yu, Zi Shang stood there like an ordinary person.

Not a trace of Origin Energy could be seen on Zi Shang.

Zi Shang stared at Feng Yu with a calm gaze, and then he finally spoke slowly in reply to Feng Yu's question from before. "So what if you're stronger than Ye Lu? In my eyes, no matter if it's him or you, you're both ants! I don't care about the strength between ants." Zi Shang's tone was extremely calm, yet the contempt it contained caused many people to be stunned.

"What do you think now?" Duan Ling Tian looked at Su Li and didn't directly answer Su Li's question but instead asked a question in reply.

"Looks like he's a monster just like you!" Su Li sensed the confidence in Zi Shang's words, and he shook his head and laughed bitterly.



"Zi Shang is really confident."

"He actually takes Feng Yu to be an ant... I wonder if he really possesses strength, or is being deceiving."

"His age is obviously slightly younger than Feng Yu... Could it be that he has comprehended ninth level Concept as well?"

"So long as he isn't being deceiving, then it's very likely that he has comprehended ninth level Concept."

...

The atmosphere of the Cage Battle Arena that had calmed down once again rose into an uproar because of Zi Shang's words.

Some people felt that Zi Shang was being deceiving, yet there were also some people that felt Zi Shang really possessed strength.

"Ant?" Feng Yu's expression darkened as the sword shaped flames on his body skyrocketed slightly, and his eyes squinted with a fierce gaze as his gaze that was like a sword stared at Zi Shang. "You take me to be an ant?"

As the Head Disciple of the number one sect in the Darkhan Dynasty, the Darkmoon Sect, Feng Yu possessed arrogance and dignity of his own.

Today, he was belittled by someone who wasn't well known in the Darkhan Dynasty in the past. This caused the killing intent in the depths of his heart to grow ceaselessly, and in the end, he was unable to restrain it any longer, causing it to gush out.

Shocking killing intent flashed ceaselessly within Feng Yu's eyes.

"I'll give you a chance... Kneel down and kowtow three times, and I'll spare your life." Zi Shang paid no attention to what Feng Yu said, and he stood in the sky, his clothes fluttering without any wind blowing upon him, as he looked calmly at Feng Yu and spoke slowly.

Kneel down and kowtow three times?

Zi Shang's words caused the crowd of spectators in the Cage Battle Arena to be unable to refrain from going into an uproar.

"Isn't Zi Shang too arrogant?"

"He actually wants the Darkmoon Sect's Head Disciple, Feng Yu, to beg for forgiveness before him? He's thinking wishfully!"

"I'm more and more unable to see through him... Does Zi Shang really possess strength or is he being deceiving?"

...

The confusion in the eyes of the surrounding crowd of spectators grew deeper and deeper, whereas, even more people were instead anticipating how the events would progress.

"Imperial Uncle, looks like this disciple of yours is very confident of his strength." On the spectating area that belonged solely to the Imperial Family, the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor glanced at the black clothed old man by his side and smiled.

"Confidence is a good thing." When the old man spoke, he had a calm face that was calm like an ancient well.

"Hmph! Zi Shang, I hope you don't slap yourself in the face." The corners of Bai He's mouth curled into a wisp of a sneer.

At this moment, the expressions of the higher-ups of the Darkmoon Sect were extremely unsightly.

Zi Shang's contempt and humiliation towards their Darkmoon Sect's Head Disciple was no different than humiliating the Darkmoon Sect.

"Want to take my life? That will depend on if you have the ability." In the sky above the Cage Battle Arena, Feng Yu was completely enraged and couldn't restrain his rage any longer, and his figure flashed out to seem to transform into a sharp sword that brought about a wave of terrifying waves of air that pierced towards Zi Shang.

At the same time, Feng Yu's body flashed out, the grade four spirit sword pulsed before him and transformed into nine greyish sword lights in the end, and they were like shadows as they flashed out along with him to aim directly towards Zi Shang's vital points.

Under his extreme rage, he'd struck a killing blow!

"It's the Darkmoon Sect's high grade Earth Rank sword skill, Nine-Vassal Demon Swords!"

Instantly, there were people that recognized the sword skill Feng Yu executed.

The Nine-Vassal Demon Sword was a sword skill with extremely shocking offensive ability. Once it was executed, not only would one seem as if one had transformed into a sword, even the spirit sword in one's hand would transform into nine fierce and swift sword lights that were mobilized forward by one's own speed.

Its offensive ability was strong and its speed wasn't weak.

Amongst the various high grade Earth Rank sword skills, the Nine-Vassal Demon Sword could be considered to be a first-rate sword skill.

Swish! Swish! Swish! Swish! Swish!

...

The nine greyish sword lights moved like shadow, and they caused waves of ear piercing sword howls as they swept towards Zi Shang.

At this instant, the hearts of the surrounding spectators couldn't help but rise to their throats as they gazed concentratedly at the development of the events before them.

The following scene was something they anticipated extremely.

"Zither Young Master looks to really be much stronger." Duan Ling Tian's attention had always been on Zi Shang.

He noticed that from the beginning until the end, Zi Shang had a carefree expression that wouldn't change even if Mt. Tai collapsed before him, and it was as if Zi Shang utterly didn't take Feng Yu seriously.

"He ought to make a move now." When he saw the nine sword lights were about to pierce through Zi Shang's body, Duan Ling Tian was shocked in his heart.

Practically at the instant Duan Ling Tian's thought at emerged.

Zi Shang made a move.

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian saw a white bolt of lightning flash by, and in the next moment, Zi Shang's had already soared into the sky to arrive at a higher point.

At the same time, a seemingly ancient and simple zither had appeared in Zi Shang's hands.

"It isn't that zither from all those years ago!" With a single glance, Duan Ling Tian discerned that this zither wasn't the zither Zi Shang used in the past. "This zither is a grade four spirit weapon."

Swish! Swish! Swish! Swish! Swish!

...

At practically the exact instant that Zi Shang soared into the sky, the nine sword lights that Feng Yu executed had followed Zi Shang to soar into the sky and flash towards Zi Shang once more.

Those nine sword lights seemed as if they had grown eyes, and they continued to flash towards the vital points on Zi Shang's body.

They seemed as if they wouldn't stop before killing Zi Shang.

"It's over." Amongst these numerous ear piercing sword howls, Zi Shang's calm voice sounded out.

In the next moment, the people with deep cultivations were able to clearly see Zi Shang's hand pluck a string on the zither in his hand, and then his hand shook abruptly.

Instantly, a strand of material Origin Energy shot out from the tip of Zi Shang's finger that plucked the zither string, and accompanying this strand of Origin Energy was a strand of azure energy and fiery red energy.

Clang!

Suddenly, the sound of a zither that was ear piercing and displeasing instantly resounded out, and it suppressed the waves of sword howls that rose and fell without end.

"So fast!" After Duan Ling Tian saw the zither string being plucked by Zi Shang and the tiny Origin Energy light that instantly flashed out swiftly, he was shocked greatly in his heart.

It was too swift!

Om!

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian felt something flash before his eyes.

In the next moment, the figure that soared into the sky and charged at Zi Shang with full fury had stopped for a moment before continuing to charge into the sky.



# Chapter 691: Self Destruction

---

At this moment, Feng Yu's pupils were completely dilated, and he was brought up into the sky by momentum.

The Origin Energy on his body had gone out instantly, the ninth level Sword Insight had vanished without a trace, whereas, the nine sword lights executed by the sword skill, Nine-Vassal Demon Sword, had vanished along with the Origin Energy and Concept.

Feng Yu was completely without any trace of life.

Whoosh!

When faced with Feng Yu who was brought flying up into the sky by momentum, Zi Shang unhurriedly moved to the side after putting away his zither.

After charging up for some time, Feng Yu's speed gradually reduced and then stopped, and then Feng Yu's body plunged down before crashing heavily onto the cage that enveloped the Cage Battle Arena, following in the footsteps of the Ye Clan's Ye Lu to hang atop the iron cage.

Unlike Ye Lu, even though Feng Yu had died, there wasn't a trace of blood on his body, and it was as if he'd instantly died an unnatural death.

"What's going on?"

For a time, the entire Cage Battle Arena was in an uproar.

Of course, the people that were in an uproar were those with comparatively weak cultivations.

"Can anyone tell me if they were f\*cking acting? Zi Shang only plucked the zither a single time and Feng Yu is dead? Moreover, he died without spilling blood?"

"Killing without spilling blood... Isn't this Feng Yu's ability? He was killed now, yet actually didn't spill blood as well, could it be that this is karma?"

"Has Feng Yu really died? Why do I feel that it seems fake? Have any of you seen someone pluck a zither once and kill another?"

...

Many spectators couldn't help but shook questioning gazes towards the corpse of Feng Yu that hung on the cage atop the Cage Battle Arena.

"Feng Yu is indeed dead." Meanwhile, one of the old men that were in charge of presiding over the second round of the selections announced.

The old man's words were something that the group of

spectators would naturally not doubt.

"He's really dead?"

"Zi Shang is too terrifying, right? He only plucked his zither and Feng Yu died?"

"Not only does Zi Shang kill without spilling blood, he kills imperceptibly!"

"Exactly! Even if Feng Yu killed another, he would need to utilize his sword... But Zi Shang seemed as if he utterly didn't require any weapons and was able to kill people imperceptibly."

...

Many spectators whispered in discussions, and when they looked at Zi Shang once again, their eyes revealed slight terror.

Of course, not everyone's thoughts were similar to these spectators.

When all was said and done, the reason these spectators felt that Zi Shang killed imperceptibly was because their cultivations were too low, and it caused the strength of their gazes to be inferior, thus they were utterly unable to catch sight of any traces of Zi Shang's attack.

Earlier, so long as it was a martial artist at the ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage or above, practically all of them were able to clearly see that at the instant Zi Shang plucked his zither string, the Origin Energy that flashed out from the tip of his finger combined with two types of Concept before transforming into a matchlessly swift tiny Origin Energy light that killed Feng Yu right after it flew out.

Because the tiny Origin Energy light was extremely small and thin, and its speed was exceedingly swift, so after it passed through Feng Yu's corpse, it didn't leave behind any obvious traces of Feng Yu's body.

As for blood, it had utterly no way to flow out.

This was something that achieved the same goal with different means when compared to Feng Yu's previous methods of killing others, and they were both methods of killing without spilling blood.

The grade four spirit sword in Feng Yu's hand was a sword that was shockingly thin.

"Killing imperceptibly? To think that they can think of such a thing." Duan Ling Tian shook his head when he heard the discussions of the crowd of spectators in the Cage Battle Arena, and he felt that these spectators were truly too naïve.

"Duan Ling Tian... Zi Shang killed Feng Yu by shooting out his Origin Energy earlier?" Su Li took a deep breath and asked.

Even though he was an eighth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist, but he only saw the scene of Origin Energy appearing on the tip of Zi Shang's finger and the Origin Energy fusing into the zither, whereas, After Zi Shang plucked the zither string, the strand of tiny Origin Energy had completely vanished from his field of vision.

He guessed that it had probably flashed out to attack Feng Yu.

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded. "Earlier, he combined his Origin Energy with Wind Concept and Fire Concept, and then he relied on the amplification of the grade four spirit zither to condensed it into a small and thin Origin Energy light that was flicked out by the zither string to shoot and kill Feng Yu."

This was something that was similar to a bow and arrow.

The tiny Origin Energy light was the arrow, whereas, the spirit zither was the bow. As for the zither string, it was the bow string.

"I truly never imagined that Zi Shang's strength was so terrifying. Moreover, he has comprehended two types of Concept like you... Duan Ling Tian, were you able to discern what level his Wind Concept and Fire Concept attained?" Su Li gasped after he heard Duan Ling Tian, and he couldn't refrain from asking curiously in the end.

"No." Duan Ling Tian shook his head. "The instant he attacked, the ancient horned dragon silhouettes hadn't even had the time to

completely condense into form when they'd dispersed."

Zi Shang had attacked so swiftly earlier that it wasn't inferior to the speed he killed Ye Lu with earlier.

"Never had I imagined that Zi Shang's strength has actually risen to such an extent now..." Duan Ling Tian had an extremely complicated gaze as he looked at Zi Shang.

Even though when he carried out the two year agreement with Zi Shang all those years ago, Zi Shang's cultivation far surpassed him, but because he possessed a Spiritual Force that was stronger than Zi Shang and the soul skill, Thousand Illusions, to rely upon, he was still able to completely dominate Zi Shang.

After that, he obtained fortuitous encounters again and again all along his way, and he originally thought he would be able to leave Zi Shang far behind, yet who would have imagined that the fortuitous encounters Zi Shang obtained in the recent years seemed to not be inferior to his own.

The scene before him exceeded his expectations.

"Feng Yu!" In the western spectating area, the expressions of the Darkmoon Sect's higher ups turned ominous.

Never had they imagined that their Darkmoon Sect's Head Disciple would fall here and would be killed by a single strike, without the slightest ability to resist.

They could imagine that after today, their Darkmoon Sect would become the laughing stock of the Darkhan Dynasty.

The Darkmoon Sect's higher-ups looked at each other before making a decision in the end.

They carried along Feng Yu's corpse and left the Cage Battle Arena, and before they left, they looked at Zi Shang with gazes that were filled with extreme killing intent.

The Darkmoon Sect had never been a righteous sect, and they were unscrupulous for the sake of attaining their objective.

Today, Zi Shang had killed the Darkmoon Sect's Head Disciple and caused the Darkmoon Sect to lose face, and he'd undoubtedly offended the Darkmoon Sect, so it was impossible for the Darkmoon Sect to let it go easily.

Even though Zi Shang was a member of the Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family, it was impossible for him to be protected by the experts of the Imperial Family for his entire lifetime.

So long as they were able to find a chance, they would surely kill Zi Shang!

"Darkmoon Sect..." As he looked at the disappearing figures of the Darkmoon Sect's higher-ups, cold lights flashed within Zi Shang's narrowed eyes.

Obviously, Zi Shang had heard of the Darkmoon Sect's reputation long ago.

"Duan Ling Tian, I extremely anticipate battling you." Before Zi Shang left the sky above the Cage Battle Arena, his gaze locked onto Duan Ling Tian as he spoke via voice transmission.

This was the first time after so many years that Zi Shang spoke to Duan Ling Tian.

"I anticipate it extremely as well. I hope you won't flee like a stray dog like you did the last time." Duan Ling Tian grinned and replied bluntly via voice transmission.

"You... Hmph! I won't talk crap with you." Duan Ling Tian's words caused Zi Shang to be unable to refrain from recalling the past events that were unbearable to him, and his expression went grim, but it quickly returned to normal as if he'd instantly recovered his calm.

Slight fear arose in the depths of Duan Ling Tian's gaze when he saw the changes in Zi Shang's expression.

If Zi Shang had been enraged all the way, Duan Ling Tian wouldn't think much of it.

But Zi Shang had calmed down so quickly, and it caused Duan Ling Tian to realize that the present Zi Shang was already not the



same Zi Shang as before.

The current Zi Shang was much more terrifying.

After a short moment, Zi Shang withdrew the gaze he shot at Duan Ling Tian, and then his figure flashed out to return to the first-class spectating area that belonged solely to the Imperial Family.

"Zi Shang, I truly never imagined that your strength is already strong to such an extent... Even Bai He might not be a match for you now." The Emperor smiled as he spoke to Zi Shang, and he wasn't stingy with words of praise in the slightest.

"Your Majesty, you're too kind." Zi Shang spoke neither arrogantly nor humbly, whereas, Bai He, who sat nearby, had an expression that was as unsightly as unsightly could be.

The words his Imperial Father spoke seemed as if they'd transformed into numerous sharp needles that fiercely plunged into his heart, and it caused him to be extremely angry...

He was inferior to Zi Shang?

"Zi Shang, I'll soon prove to my Imperial Father that you can't even withstand a fight before me!" Bai He looked at Zi Shang and spoke with a low voice via voice transmission.

Zi Shang glanced indifferently at Bai He, and then he changed his

previous humble tone as he replied via voice transmission. "Even though I don't know why you've always been against me, but I still want to let you know that if we fight, I won't hold back."

"What? You think that you're capable of defeating me if you don't hold back?" Bai He mocked via voice transmission.

But Zi Shang paid no attention to Bai He this time, and he looked at the black clothed old man instead. "Master, Zi Shang didn't lose face for you."

"Good... Good." The old man was extremely satisfied with Zi Shang's display, and he took the initiative to gesture for Zi Shang to sit down.

"Big Brother, congratulations." Zi Yan congratulated Zi Shang excitedly, and her peerlessly beautiful face was beaming with spirit and even more striking.

Zi Shang lightly smiled as he nodded, and the gaze he shot at Zi Yan was filled with tender affections.

"Now, are there still any people that are not convinced and want to challenge the young geniuses at the ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage?" In the sky above the Cage Battle Arena, one of the old men that were in charge of presiding over the martial competition spoke out once more, and his voice spread out throughout the Cage Battle Arena.

For a time, besides Feng Tian Wu who was cultivating with her eyes closed, the remaining 11 seventh level Void Initiation Stage and eighth level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses shut their mouths tightly.

What a joke!

Would any of them still dare be unconvinced at this moment?

Ye Lu and Feng Yu could be said to be the top figures amongst them, yet they were both killed because of being not convinced with the strength of the ninth level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses, and they'd died at the hands of the young geniuses that looked to possess the weakest strengths.

They didn't doubt in the slightest that if any one of them still dared to challenge a ninth level Void Initiation Stage young genius, they would surely follow in the footsteps of Ye Lu and Feng Yu.

"What a pity... With Feng Yu's strength, he originally had a 100% chance of obtaining one of the positions to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties."

"It wasn't just Feng Yu, even if Ye Lu didn't die, he would similarly be able to obtain a position to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties."

"They destroyed themselves."



# Chapter 692: Feng Tian Wu's Strength

---

In the end, none of the remaining 12 young geniuses stood out.

"Since no one has any objections... Then I declare that the second round of the selections had begun!" The old man in the sky above the Cage Battle Arena announced once more.

Instantly, besides Su Li, the gazes of the other two eighth level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses lit up.

As far as they were concerned, the two eighth level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses who were stronger than them had died, and only another three eighth level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses, including them, remained. Whereas besides the six ninth level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses each occupying a position to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties, there were another four positions remaining.

It wasn't difficult for them to obtain a position.

"Tian Wu is still cultivating?" When he saw the second round was about to begin, Duan Ling Tian's gaze passed through space to finally descend onto the first-class spectating area that belonged solely to the Feng Clan.

Actually, when he killed Ye Lu earlier, he'd intentionally glanced a few times at Tian Wu.

Of course, his aim was mainly to know if Feng Tian Wu had placed his pile of low grade Origin Stones as a bet on himself.

When he saw Feng Tian Wu was cultivating with her eyes closed, he knew that this little girl had surely not placed the bet.

At this moment, after a short while of Duan Ling Tian's gaze descending onto Feng Tian Wu, Tian Wu had suddenly and unexpectedly opened her eyes, and a bright light flashed within her eyes.

"Tian Wu seems to have changed." After Duan Ling Tian who originally intended to withdraw his gaze noticed Tian Wu had awoken, he took another few glances at her, and this glance caused him to notice some inklings.

"Tian Wu, you've broken through?" When he thought of how there were many experts in the first-class spectating areas and Inscription Masters that were skilled in utilizing their Spiritual Force might be present, Duan Ling Tian didn't utilize his Spiritual Force to detect Tian Wu's cultivation, but instead asked her via voice transmission.

Feng Tian Wu, who'd just awoken, hadn't even had the time to suppress her pleasantly surprised feelings when she heard Duan Ling Tian's voice transmission, and she couldn't help but reply. "Mmm."

"As expected!" Duan Ling Tian gasped, and he was once again shocked by the natural talent of a Fire Spirit Body's possessor.

Tian Wu was different from him.

He possessed the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor and many fortuitous encounters before being able to possess his current achievements, whereas, Tian Wu only had her Fire Spirit Body to rely upon.

Most importantly, Feng Tian Wu was younger than him.

In next to no time, Feng Tian Wu had completely sobered up, and after she found out what happened earlier from Elder Kong, her peerlessly beautiful face went slightly grim as she hurriedly looked at Duan Ling Tian and said via voice transmission, "Big Brother Duan, I'm sorry... I was cultivating earlier and didn't place a bet on you."

"There's no rush." Duan Ling Tian lightly shook his head and spoke while revealing an indifferent expression towards missing the chance to bet earlier. "There are always more chances later on."

Feng Tian Wu didn't have the time to reply when the old man in the sky above the Cage Battle Arena had already spoken. "The goal of the second round of the selections is to decide on the final four people amongst the remaining 12 young geniuses, and they will obtain the qualifications to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties along with the other six ninth level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses."

When the old man spoke up to here, he started speaking about

the rules of the second round of the selections.

The second round of the selections was carried out in the form of being able to freely challenge another.

The 12 young geniuses, including Su Li and Feng Tian Wu, soared into the sky, yet didn't converge together, but stood in the sky above their own respective spectating area.

For a time, the 12 young geniuses had become the center of attention.

"Any one of you can enter the arena first to issue a challenge to another... No matter who wins, the two people will be allowed to rest for one battle. The second person that issues a challenge isn't allowed to challenge the two people that had just fought.

"The challenges will continue like this until the strongest four are decided upon." The old man spoke slowly.

"This method of allowing them to freely challenge another isn't bad... If you don't possess sufficient strength, then it's difficult to slip through." Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

Practically at the instant the old man finished speaking, an eighth level Void Initiation Stage young genius flew out and was the first to arrive in the sky above the Cage Battle Arena.

It was Feng Yun Xiang!



Before Feng Tian Wu's identity was revealed, Feng Yun Xiang was the number one expert and number one genius in the Martial Dao of the Feng Clan's younger generation.

But when compared with Feng Tian Wu's natural talent and comprehension ability, he was slightly unable to compare.

"Please choose one person from the other 11 people to issue a challenge to," said the old man to Feng Yun Xiang.

"I challenge you!" Feng Yun Xiang pointed at a seventh level Void Initiation Stage young genius as he spoke.

Subsequently, the two of them fought.

No matter if it was cultivation or comprehension of Concept, Feng Yun Xiang was much superior and the outcome was obvious.

Feng Yun Xiang won!

After this battle, Feng Yun Xiang left the arena.

Subsequently, numerous figures flew out one by one to challenge the opponent they felt confident in defeating, and it caused the atmosphere at the scene to become completely heightened.

Swoosh!

In next to no time, Feng Yun Xiang entered the arena once more.

This time, his gaze descended onto the fiery red beautiful figure that hadn't entered the arena up until now. "Young Miss Tian Wu, I'm sorry."

The person that was challenged was precisely Feng Tian Wu.

"It's Young Miss Tian Wu!"

"He's too shameless, right? He's actually challenging Young Miss Tian Wu when she's over 10 years younger than him."

"To think he's really able to steel his heart and destroy a flower!"

"Perhaps he feels that Young Miss Tian Wu's natural talent is greater than his and has seized away his limelight in the Feng Clan, and it caused him to be slightly angry out of embarrassment."

...

For a time, the spectators in the surroundings of the Cage Battle Arena emitted a wave of curses.

So long as it was a normal person, they would subconsciously sympathize with the weaker party. Especially a peerless beauty like Feng Tian Wu would more so cause others to feel tender and

protective towards her from the bottom of their hearts.

At the same time, Feng Yun Xiang's identity was slightly sensitive.

"Make a move." When facing Feng Yun Xiang, Feng Tian Wu had a cold and indifferent expression, and she spoke with a dull tone. When compared with how she was when facing Duan Ling Tian, she completely seemed like a different person.

"Sorry for the offence!" Feng Yun Xiang took a deep breath before flashing out, and a grade four spirit saber appeared in his hand, then his Origin Energy skyrocketed as his Saber Concept followed his Origin Energy like a shadow and flashed straight towards Feng Tian Wu.

In the sky, 11 ancient horned dragon silhouettes had appeared first before another 8 ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared successively.

Eighth level Void Initiation Stage!

Seventh level Saber Concept!

The phenomenon of the heaven and earth continued to change until Feng Yun Xiang's saber flashed out like a bolt of lightning, and another six ancient horned dragon silhouettes and 3,000 plus ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared once more.

Om!

The Saber in Feng Yun Xiang's hand instantly transformed into saber imaged that covered the sky, and they were like dense shooting stars that flew straight for Feng Tian Wu.

He'd attacked with his entire strength, and the strength contained within his saber was comparable to the strength of 24 ancient horned dragons and over 3,000 ancient mammoths.

When faced with Feng Yun Xiang's saber images that covered the sky and descended like a heaven encompassing net, Feng Tian Wu rose her hand unhurriedly as a crimson red whip appeared out of thin air within her hand.

This whip was precisely the grade three spirit weapon Duan Ling Tian had refined for her.

Winds arose abruptly, causing the red clothes Feng Tian Wu to slightly flutter and seem like a ball of blazing flames.

Suddenly, Origin Energy started to bloom on the grade three spirit whip Feng Tian Wu held, and then Fire Concept appeared right after it before fusing into the spirit whip.

In the sky, the energy of heaven and earth roiled to first converge into 11 ancient horned dragon silhouettes before another eight ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared.

In the end, another 7 ancient horned dragon silhouettes and 7,000 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared.

Eighth level of the Void Initiation Stage!

Eighth level Fire Concept!

A grade three spirit weapon that provided a 70% amplification!

This was Feng Tian Wu's true strength at this moment.

Swish!

The grade three spirit whip in Feng Tian Wu's hand shook abruptly before flashing out like a venomous serpent, and the energy contained within it was the strength of an entire 26 ancient horned dragons and 7,000 ancient mammoths.

It wasn't just slightly superior to Feng Yun Xiang.

For a time, most of the people present, including Feng Yun Xiang, had astounded expressions when they saw the phenomenon of the heaven and the earth that Feng Tian Wu caused when exerting her full strength.

They weren't in time to recover from their shock when Feng Tian Wu had already attacked.

Whoosh!

Feng Tian Wu's figure flashed out like a ball of flames that swept out, and everywhere she passed, she gave rise to a wave of explosions from the air exploding, and it caused the waves of airflow in the sky to sweep out towards the surroundings of the Cage Battle Arena.

For a time, a fierce gale sprung up within the Cage Battle Arena.

Swish!

Subsequently, the spirit whip in Feng Tian Wu's hand flew out from her hand to transform into a crimson red colored bolt of lightning that coiled and flashed around her.

Because of its speed being so swift, it seemed as if a layer of crimson red colored light barrier had formed in Feng Tian Wu's surroundings, and it was like a large fireball that protected Feng Tian Wu within it.

Right at this instant, the saber lights that covered the skies arrived like shadows descending from the sky.

Om! Om! Om! Om! Om!

...

The saber lights were like rainwater as they descended and crashed onto the crimson red light barrier around Feng Tian Wu before emitting a wave of heaving sounds, yet they were unable to break open the light barrier in the end.

"The martial skill Tian Wu is executing now is a defensive martial skill executed by combining her spirit whip and Fire Concept? This defensive martial skill is an Earth Rank martial skill?" Duan Ling Tian was slightly surprised when he saw this scene.

At this moment, Feng Yun Xiang's attack wasn't even capable of breaking open the light barrier on the surface of Feng Tian Wu's body, let alone harming Feng Tian Wu.

In next to no time, the saber imaged that approached in full fury as they covered the sky had gradually dispersed.

Swish!

At the instant the crimson red colored light barrier that surrounded Feng Tian Wu vanished, the grade three spirit whip returned to her hand, and with a raise of her hand, she easily blasted apart the remaining saber images.

"I admit defeat!" When Feng Tian Wu intended to attack once more, Feng Yun Xiang recovered from his shock and hurriedly spoke of his admission of defeat.

He was utterly convinced of his defeat in this battle.

"She's worthy of being the Eldest Master's daughter." Feng Yun Xiang sighed in his heart.

The people in the surroundings of the Cage Battle Arena that were dumbstruck by Feng Tian Wu's strength had recovered from their shock.

"Young Miss Tian Wu is so strong!"

"Yeah! She's too strong! Not only is her cultivation at the eighth level of the Void Initiation Stage, even her Fire Concept has been comprehended to the eighth level."

"Most shocking of all is that whip in her hand seems to be a grade three spirit weapon!"

"Without Concept, Young Miss Tian Wu is an eighth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist and is capable of exerting the strength of 11 ancient horned dragons... The amplification of a spirit weapon uses this strength as its foundation. Yet earlier, the amplification of Young Miss Tian Wu's spirit weapon had attained the strength of 7 ancient horned dragons and 7,000 ancient mammoths."

"In other words, the grade three spirit weapon in Young Miss Tian Wu's possession is capable of providing an amplification of 70%!"



...

The entire Cage Battle Arena was completely in an uproar.

Numerous burning gazes converged onto the crimson red whip in Feng Tian Wu's hand, and it seemed as if this whip was much more alluring than Feng Tian Wu herself.

"A grade three spirit weapon that provides an amplification of 70%? Even amongst all the grade three spirit weapons, it can be considered to be at the top amongst the top." At the second-class spectating area that the members of the Darkstone Empire were seated at, Xiang Ying stood up from his seat and slightly lost his composure.

# Chapter 693: A Defensive Martial Skill That's Almost A Heaven Rank Martial Skill

---

As one of the only four grade four Weapons Craftsmen in the Darkhan Dynasty, Xiang Ying's research into the Dao of Weapons Refinement was extremely deep.

It was precisely because of this that he would know what a grade three spirit weapon that provided an amplification of 70% meant.

As the Vice Guild Master of the Main Guild of the Weapons Craftsmen Guild in the Darkhan Dynasty, Xiang Ying's knowledge towards this group that is Weapons Craftsmen wasn't limited to the Darkhan Dynasty and the surrounding Dynasties.

After all, the faraway Foreign Lands possessed Weapons Craftsmen Guilds as well.

It was even to the extent that every few tens of year, the Weapons Craftsmen Guild of the Foreign Lands would send a special ambassador to the Darkhan Dynasty's Weapons Craftsmen Guild to guide them in the Dao of Weapons Refinement.

Those special ambassadors were usually grade three Weapons Craftsmen.

Every time those special ambassadors left the Darkhan Dynasty's Weapons Craftsmen Guild, they would leave behind a piece of their work which was either a grade three spirit weapon or grade two

spirit weapon.

The Weapons Craftsmen Guild of the Darkhan Dynasty was the only place in the Darkhan Dynasty that possessed a grade two spirit weapon.

But the spirit weapons left behind by these special ambassadors couldn't be misappropriated.

No matter if it was the grade two spirit weapons or grade three spirit weapons in the Weapons Craftsmen Guild, not to mention a spirit weapon that was at the top amongst the top grade, there wasn't even a single one that could be said to be top grade.

Amongst the grade three spirit weapons collected by the Weapons Craftsmen Guild, most of them amplified strength by 67%, and a few were capable of amplifying strength by 68%.

Yet now, he'd seen a grade three spirit weapon that could provide an amplification of 70% here, so how could he not be shocked?

"The last time the special ambassador came seemed to have been 30 years ago..." At that time, Xiang Ying was only a disciple of an ordinary clan in the Darkhan Dynasty. "Supposedly, that special ambassador claimed to be a top figure amongst grade three weapons craftsmen... But the grade three spirit weapon refined by him was only capable of providing an amplification of 68%."

"Besides that, this grade three spirit weapon in the possession of

Young Miss Tian Wu... When did the Feng Clan have a grade three Weapons Craftsman?" When his feelings gradually calmed, Xiang Ying frowned and was slightly unable to wrap his head around it.

According to his knowledge, even the Feng Clan's Eldest Master, Feng Wu Dao, only possessed a grade four spirit weapon that provided an amplification of 59%, and could be said to be top grade.

Now, he was truly unable to wrap his head around how such a grade three spirit weapon appeared in the hands of Feng Wu Dao's daughter.

Suddenly, a flash of enlightenment arose in his mind, and he slightly turned his head to glance at the violet clothed young man that sat silently on a seat in the back. "Could it be that it's because of Brother Ling Tian?"

He knew that Duan Ling Tian had a grade three Weapons Craftsman behind him.

So when he thought about the relationship between Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu, he guessed that it was very likely that the grade three spirit weapon in Feng Tian Wu's possession was refined by the grade three Weapons Craftsman behind Duan Ling Tian.

The more he thought about it, the surer he became.

But he temporarily didn't point it out, as he wanted to confirm it a step further. "If the grade three spirit weapon in Young Miss Tian Wu's possession is really from Brother Ling Tian... Then Brother Ling Tian surely possesses a grade three spirit weapon as well!"

Besides Xiang Ying, there were many Weapons Craftsmen present here.

Presently, their gazes stared fixedly at the grade three spirit whip in Feng Tian Wu's hand, and they wished for nothing more than to directly charge forward and seize it away before making it their own.

But when they thought of Feng Wu Dao who backed Feng Tian Wu, all of them seemed as if they were doused in cold water and were completely helpless.

Within the Darkhan Dynasty, no one dare doubt Feng Wu Dao's strength.

The grade three spirit weapon in Feng Tian Wu's possessed gave rise to a wave of noise and excitement in the Cage Battle Arena, and most people including the two old men that were presiding over the selections were shocked to the extreme.

If who was comparatively more composed amongst the people present was pointed out, then it would undoubtedly be Feng Tian Wu herself, Duan Ling Tian, Feng Wu Dao, and Elder Kong.

Because they knew beforehand, so they weren't surprised.

"Big... Big Brother." The Feng Clan's Patriarch, Feng Tian Nan, looked at Feng Wu Dao with a slight loss of composure, and his voice trembled slightly. "The grade three spirit weapon in Tian Wu's possession..."

At this moment, he'd even completely forgotten that Feng Tian Wu had defeated Feng Yun Xiang.

"That's a present a grade three Weapons Craftsmen gave to Tian Wu because of my son-in-law." Feng Wu Dao spoke unhurriedly.

Son-in-law?

As soon as Feng Wu Dao said this, it wasn't just the Feng Clan's Patriarch, even the other higher-ups were stunned.

Subsequently, their gazes descended in unison onto the second-class spectating area that the members of the Darkstone Empire sat at.

More precisely speaking, their gazes descended onto the violet clothed young man.

Duan Ling Tian has a grade three Weapons Craftsman backing him?

For a time, the members of the Feng Clan were shocked greatly.

They originally thought that Duan Ling Tian was able to become Feng Wu Dao's son-in-law because his luck was good, and all of them felt that Duan Ling Tian had risen in social standing and joined their Feng Clan... But now, they didn't think like this.

What a joke!

Even the Emperor of the Darkhan Dynasty would probably wish for nothing more than to betroth his daughter to a figure that is backed by a grade three Weapons Craftsman, right?

"Hmm?" Duan Ling Tian noticed the burning gazes of the Feng Clan members at the first possible moment.

In next to no time, he guessed what was going on and hurriedly send a voice transmission into the ears of Feng Wu Dao and Elder Kong. "Uncle Feng, Elder Kong... Both of you have sold me out just like that?"

"Haha... Brother Duan, the Eldest Master didn't sell you out. He only said that there's a grade three Weapons Craftsman backing you." Elder Kong's voice transmission was filled with amusement.

Duan Ling Tian caught his breath when he heard this.

It was fine like this.

It the news that he himself was a grade three Weapons Craftsman spread out, then he could have imagined that he would surely become the center of all attentions, and he didn't like the feeling of being looked at like a monkey.

"A grade three spirit weapon that provides an amplification of 70%... Where did this Feng Clan's Eldest Master's daughter obtain this spirit weapon?" The Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor had a slightly serious expression.

Even the Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family only possessed a single grade three spirit weapon, yet it was only capable of providing an amplification of 67% and was simply trash when compared with the grade three spirit weapon in Feng Tian Wu's possession.

"In the Darkhan Dynasty, the single one possessed by our Imperial Family is publicly known of... Of course, most people know clearly in their hearts that there are many grade three spirit weapons in our Darkhan Dynasty's Weapons Craftsmen Guild's Main Guild, and there are even many grade two spirit weapons." The black robed old man muttered. "Could it be that the grade three spirit weapon in the hands of Feng Tian Wu is from the Weapons Craftsmen Guild's Main Guild?"

"No." The Emperor shook his head and spoke extremely surely. "There isn't a single grade three spirit weapon in the Weapons Craftsmen Guild that can be called a top grade spirit weapon that provided an amplification of 69%, let alone something at the top amongst the top grade that can provide an amplification of 70%."



"Moreover, not to mention the members of the Feng Clan, the spirit weapons of the Weapons Craftsmen Guild's Main Guild are something that even the Guild Master can't utilize himself."

"So to say the grade three spirit weapon in Feng Tian Wu's possession was obtained from somewhere else?" The old man couldn't help but gasp. "Looks like it's very likely that Feng Wu Dao went to the Foreign Lands and became acquainted with a grade three Weapons Craftsman."

"There's this possibility." The Emperor nodded and then sighed. "A spirit weapon like this in the hands of a grade eight Void Initiation Stage martial artist... It's truly a waste of god's given gifts!"

The nearby Bai Hao, Zi Shang, and Zi Yan agreed deeply.

"Hmph!" As for the Second Prince, Bai He, he had an expression of displeasure.

To think that he himself, the dignified Second Prince of the Darkhan Dynasty, didn't possess a grade three spirit weapon, yet a little girl possessed a grade three spirit weapon, and it caused him to be extremely resentful.

Whoosh!

In the sky above the Cage Battle Arena, Feng Tian Wu put away

the grade three spirit whip that was the focus of everyone's attention before returning to the first-class spectating area that belonged to the Feng Clan and stood there in the air.

"Now, the other 10 people can issue a challenge." The old man that presided over the second round of selections recovered from his shock and reminded with a loud voice.

Perhaps it was because they were unable to recover from their shock, the other ten young geniuses didn't react after a very long time.

Swoosh!

In the end, it was Su Li who was the first to recover from his shock and fly out to arrive in the sky above the Cage Battle Arena.

His gaze flashed past one by one of the nine young geniuses that he could choose.

In the end, his gaze locked onto the single eighth level Void Initiation Stage young genius amongst the nine young geniuses. "You."

At this moment, Su Li was still shocked in his heart.

The Feng Clan's Eldest Master's daughter actually possessed a grade three spirit weapon, and it was a grade three spirit weapon that could provide an amplification of 70%... In terms of the

strength of amplification, it far surpassed the grade three spirit sword in his possession!

Besides that, the defensive martial skill Feng Tian Wu executed earlier caused him to be extremely shocked as well.

That was a defensive martial skill that could be executed by relying on one's spirit weapon while combining it with Origin Energy and Concept. "According to Master, it seems that only Heaven Rank defensive martial skills are capable of being flawlessly executed while combined with spirit weapons?"

But weren't Heaven Rank martial skills only able to be utilized by relying upon Intermediate Concepts or above?" This was something that Su Li couldn't understand no matter how he wracked his brains.

Actually, it wasn't just Su Li, even Duan Ling Tian was puzzled as well.

Because what Su Li's master told him was something Duan Ling Tian knew clearly of from the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor.

"Tian Wu." Duan Ling Tian couldn't refrain from asking via voice transmission. "The defensive martial skill you utilized earlier..."

"Big Brother Duan, the defensive martial skill I executed earlier is formidable, right?" Before Duan Ling Tian could finish speaking,

Feng Tian Wu had already interrupted him via voice transmission, and her tone was filled with complacency.

"It is." Duan Ling Tian nodded, and then he said, "Tian Wu, according to my knowledge, only Heaven Rank defensive martial skills are capable of being utilized flawlessly while combined with spirit weapons. Yet the Concept you've comprehended now ought to be insufficient to utilize a Heaven Rank martial skill, right?"

"Big Brother Duan, what I utilized earlier wasn't a Heaven Rank martial skill... This defensive martial skill is something my Father obtained by chance many years ago, and it's a high grade Earth Rank defensive martial skill that's almost a Heaven Rank martial skill."

"Its biggest distinguishing feature is being able to be executed while relying on one's spirit weapon." Feng Tian Wu explained slowly.

"So that's how it is." Duan Ling Tian came to a sudden understanding, and he couldn't help but be slightly shocked in his heart. "Even if it's executed along with one's spirit weapon, an ordinary Earth Rank martial skill is unable to flawlessly fuse its amplification force into the martial skill, and only a Heaven Rank defensive martial skill is capable of achieving this."

Being able to rely on the amplification of spirit weapons to execute a high grade Earth Rank defensive martial skill without comprehending Intermediate Concept was something that even the Rebirth Martial Emperor had never heard or seen before.

# Chapter 694: Surmounting A Level To Do Battle

---

"Big Brother Duan, if you're interested in this defensive martial skill, I can teach it to you... This defensive martial skill can be executed by relying on any spirit weapon and Concept," said Feng Tian Wu to Duan Ling Tian via voice transmission.

At the same time that warmth arose in Duan Ling Tian's heart from hearing this, his gaze was extremely complicated.

Perhaps the defensive martial skill Feng Tian Wu executed earlier couldn't compare to a Heaven Rank defensive martial skill, but to someone who hadn't comprehended Intermediate Concept, it was a heaven defying martial skill.

Once this defensive martial skill was executed, then so long as one's opponent's strength didn't exceed one's own by a great deal, the user would be practically capable of defeating all such opponents.

Moreover, even the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor didn't contain a martial skill like this, and it was sufficient to show how precious it was.

Now, Feng Tian Wu readily wanted to teach it to him, and it was sufficient to show his importance in Feng Tian Wu's heart.

"There's no need." But, Duan Ling Tian still refused Feng Tian

Wu's good intentions.

It wasn't that he was such a great person, but it was because he felt there was no need.

No matter how high one's comprehension ability was, wanting to cultivate this defensive martial skill to the level Feng Tian Wu executed it at would require at least 2 or 3 years of time.

Not to mention Duan Ling Tian didn't have the time to cultivate this defensive martial skill. Even if he did, he wouldn't cultivate it.

Because his biggest goal at the moment was to successfully comprehend Intermediate Wind Concept before the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties began a year from now.

At that time, he could directly cultivate the various Heaven Rank martial skills in the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor, and there was no lack of Heaven Rank defensive martial skills that could rely on the amplification of spirit weapons.

So there was utterly no need for him to waste time on this type of defensive martial skill.

"Su Li." In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian returned to his sense, and his gaze converged towards the sky above the Cage Battle Arena.

At this moment, Su Li and an eighth level Void Initiation Stage

young genius were standing in confrontation.

This eighth level Void Initiation Stage young genius had a fought a battle earlier, and he'd only comprehended seventh level Concept, causing him to be unable to be of any threat to Su Li.

But because Su Li hadn't truly revealed his strength up until now, this young genius that was Su Li's opponent didn't know of Su Li's true ability.

Suddenly, Su Li's opponent attacked.

Swoosh!

His entire body flashed out and seemed to have transformed into a sharp arrow that had left the bowstring of a heavy bow, and he arrived before Su Li in the blink of an eye.

Swish!

With a raise of his hand, an azure sword light that was condensed into form from Origin Energy and seventh level Sword Concept flashed out and seemed to have transformed into a venomous azure serpent that fiercely bit at Su Li.

"Die!" Su Li's opponent shouted out angrily as the sword in his hand pointed towards Su Li's throat. Obviously, he wanted to kill this person that challenged him with a single sword strike.

"Hmph!" When he noticed the killing intent in his opponent's sword, Su Li snorted coldly before attacking as well.

Swish!

A similar sword light was skillfully executed by Su Li, yet it contained an even stronger Sword Concept that was like a shadow as it intercepted his opponent's sword light.

At this instant, it seemed like two venomous serpents were biting each other.

Some spectators with low cultivation covered their ears hurriedly when they saw this scene, as they were deeply afraid the sounds of the collisions of the two spirit swords would damage their eardrums.

In next to no time, they realized that their worries were truly too unnecessary.

Swish!

Another ear piercing sword howl resounded out.

Subsequently, the people present could clearly see that Su Li had flashed out and seemed to transform into a sharp sword that pierced through the sky, whereas, when he and his sword were



about to collide with the spirit sword of his opponent, he instantly dodged to the side.

At the instant before his opponent reacted to this, Su Li had attacked once more.

Swish!

The spirit sword in Su Li's hand seemed as if it had eyes as it directly flashed towards his opponent.

Swish!

In the next moment, a hideous bloody hole had appeared on the throat of Su Li's opponent, causing dazzling and resplendent blood to spray out from it, and his opponent struggled a for a few moments before finally stiffening.

After being carried out by momentum for a distance, the figure of Su Li's opponent stopped and plunged to the ground.

Another corpse hung on the cage above the Cage Battle Arena.

"What a swift sword!" When Su Li attacked to kill his opponent, Duan Ling Tian's pupils had already been unable to refrain from constricting, and his face was filled with astonishment.

At that instant, he clearly saw Su Li execute an extremely pure

sword skill.

The sword skill didn't have any fanciness to it, and it stressed upon being straightforward.

As soon as the sword struck out, blood would be seen.

This was something that achieved a similar result as his Sword Drawing Arts, but with different means, but the sword skill Su Li executed was obviously much more formidable than his Sword Drawing Arts.

"Perhaps only by utilizing the Tempest Point would I be able to keep up with the speed Su Li executed his sword skill with earlier." Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

If Su Li utilized a grade three spirit sword to kill his opponent, Duan Ling Tian wouldn't be so shocked.

But the problem was Su Li had only used a grade four spirit sword.

In terms of strength, he only surpassed his opponent by a single level in Sword Concept, and possessed an extra strength of one ancient horned dragon.

Killing one's opponent who's only inferior to one by the strength of a single horned dragon in a single move was unbelievable in the eyes of any Void Initiation Stage martial artist.

Yet Su Li had achieved it by utilizing his pure and formidable sword skill.

"Another eighth level Void Initiation Stage young genius has died!" After everyone in the Cage Battle Arena recovered from their shock, they sighed.

"This young sword cultivator seems to be a member of the Darkstone Empire... The members of the Darkstone Empire have really seized the limelight this time!"

"Yeah. Up until now, not only does the Darkstone Empire have Duan Ling Tian, who had entered the second round of the selections, there are another two people that have similarly entered the second round of the selections... This young sword cultivator and Duan Ling Tian will surely advance from the second round of selections. I only wonder if the remaining young genius is able to successfully advance."

"That person seems to be a seventh level Void Initiation Stage martial artist... I think he's in a dangerous position. After all, besides the six ninth level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses and the three eighth level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses, only a single position to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties remains."

"A single position competed for by nine seventh level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses... It's dangerous indeed."

...

The surroundings of the Cage Battle Arena were filled with animated discussions, and the gazes of many people descended onto Long Yun as they shook their heads.

When he heard these discussions, Long Yun's gaze was like a saber that flickered with a ghastly cold light.

He was determined to obtain the final position!

No...

He wanted to do more than that today.

Whoosh!

Under the gazes of everyone present, Su Li returned to the sky above the spectating area the members of the Darkstone Empire were seated at and stood by Long Yun's side.

"Su Li, congratulations!" Meanwhile, everyone from the Darkstone Empire including King Yong congratulated Su Li.

"Who's issuing a challenge next?" In next to no time, the old man's voice sounded out once more, causing the nerves of the other nine young geniuses besides Su Li and Feng Tian Wu to become strained.

Swoosh!

A wave of the howls of the wind sounded out abruptly, and a young man appeared in the sky above the Cage Battle Arena.

"Long Yun!" When Duan Ling Tian looked at Long Yun who was in the sky above the Cage Battle Arena, he didn't think anything of it, but when he noticed Long Yun's gaze had actually locked onto Feng Yun Xiang who'd challenged Feng Tian Wu and admitted defeat, he couldn't help but be shocked.

Long Yun wanted to rely on his cultivation at the seventh level of the Void Initiation Stage to surmount a level and challenge Feng Yun Xiang?

At this instant, without mentioning anything else, Duan Ling Tian slight admiration faintly emerged within Duan Ling Tian's heart as he admired Long Yun's courage.

"As a top figure in the younger generation of the Feng Clan, Feng Yun Xiang possesses a Saber Concept that's at a similar level as Long Yun, yet his cultivation is a level higher than Long Yun, thus giving him an extra strength of an ancient horned dragon... Even if Long Yun utilizes a grade three spirit saber, his strength would at most be equal to Feng Yun Xiang.

"This battle is extremely dangerous to the both of them... Since Long Yun chose in this way, then he's either determined to gain face, or he really has the confidence to defeat his opponent." Duan

Ling Tian thought in his heart.

"I challenge you!" Finally, Long Yun looked at Feng Yun Xiang as he spoke resolutely.

For a time, the originally clamorous Cage Battle Arena became deathly silent.

"You want to challenge me?" Feng Yun Xiang was stunned when he was challenged by Long Yun, and then he asked with slight uncertainty.

At this moment, he even thought that Long Yun had mistaken him for someone else.

"Not only do I want to challenge you, I want to kill you!" Long Yun slowly opened his mouth, and his face was suffused with an evil smile as his eyes were covered with killing intent.

Long Yun's reply was like a stone that caused a thousand ripples, causing the quiet Cage Battle Arena to instantly become bustling.

Numerous gazes from every direction pierced through the sky to descend onto Long Yun.

At this moment, Long Yun had become the center of attention of the entire Cage Battle Arena.

"A seventh level Void Initiation Stage martial artist dares challenge an eighth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist, and even threatens to kill his opponent... No matter what, this courage is hard to come by!"

"Exactly! With the Ye Clan's Ye Lu and the Darkmoon Sect's Feng Yu as an example, this saber cultivator of the Darkstone Empire actually still dares to surmount a realm to challenge an opponent. His courage truly deserves compliment."

"No matter what the outcome is... I support him!"

"I support him as well!"

...

The atmosphere in the entire Cage Battle Arena was completely lit ablaze along with Long Yun challenging the eighth level Void Initiation Stage young genius, Feng Yun Xiang.

"A seventh level Void Initiation Stage martial artist like you wants to kill me?" Feng Yun Xiang started laughing, and as he finished laughing, his face seemed to be covered in a layer of ice. "If you can't kill me during this battle... Then you're dead!"

"That would depend on if you have the ability." Long Yun spoke indifferently.

"Hmph!" Feng Yun Xiang grunted coldly, he couldn't restrain

himself any longer, and he attacked first to gain the upper hand.

Om! Om! Om! Om! Om!

...

Just like when he fought Feng Tian Wu earlier, saber images that covered the heavens and the earth swept out, and they seemed to have transformed into a heaven encompassing net that enveloped Long Yun.

In the sky above Feng Yun Xiang, 24 ancient horned dragon silhouettes and over 3,000 ancient mammoth silhouettes dashed out behind him.

Eighth level of the Void Initiation Stage!

Seventh level Saber Concept!

Grade four spirit saber!

This was Feng Yun Xiang's strength.

"Duan Ling Tian, how long do you think Long Yun will take to kill Feng Yun Xiang?" Duan Ling Tian was originally watching the battle with concentration, yet suddenly, a clear voice transmission sounded out by his ear.



Duan Ling Tian was able to discern that this voice transmission was from Su Li.

Duan Ling Tian was first stunned before asking. "Are you so sure that Long Yun is able to kill him?"

# Chapter 695: Unity of Man and Saber

---

"My guess is Long Yun is able to kill him within ten breaths after he makes his first move... Do you want to bet with me?" Su Li's voice transmission continued to transmit out.

Ten breaths?

Su Li's words caused Duan Ling Tian to realize Su Li's confidence towards Long Yun.

He felt that Su Li wouldn't just randomly talk nonsense.

After all, Su Li's master and Long Yun's master were senior and junior brothers, and perhaps Su Li knew of some important things.

For example, Long Yun had currently mastered a shocking martial skill, whereas, that martial skill came from Long Yun's master.

"Since you're speaking like this, you're obviously extremely confident of Long Yun... If I still bet with you at a time like this, then wouldn't I be an idiot?" Duan Ling Tian derided via voice transmission.

Su Li was first stunned when he heard this, and then he revealed a bitter smile.

He seemed to have been slightly too anxious, and it caused Duan Ling Tian to not fall into his trap.

After hearing what Su Li said earlier, Duan Ling Tian was filled with interest towards the battle before him, and he started to watch the battle with concentration.

Presently, Feng Yun Xiang had executed the martial skill he executed when facing Feng Tian Wu earlier, and it formed saber images that covered the sky and swept menacingly towards Long Yun.

Every single saber image was filled with peerlessly fierce killing intent.

On the other side, when faced with the saber images that covered the sky as they swept down, Long Yun's eyes abruptly squinted, and with a raise of his hand, the spirit saber that Duan Ling Tian saw once before had appeared once more.

During the first round of the selections, Duan Ling Tian had once seen Long Yun utilize this spirit saber to resist the pressure that was emitted by the two old men.

At that time, Duan Ling Tian had discerned that this was a grade three spirit saber.

Whoosh!

Along with the Origin Energy in Long Yun's hand pouring into the spirit saber, numerous ancient horned dragon silhouettes swiftly condensed into form.

"That's..." In next to no time, the spectators noticed a shocking thing, and that was the ancient horned dragon silhouettes above Long Yun weren't much different in amount when compared to the ancient horned dragon silhouettes above Feng Yun Xiang.

There were 23 ancient horned dragon silhouettes and over 8,000 ancient mammoth silhouettes in the sky above Long Yun, and it was only a few thousand ancient mammoth silhouettes lesser than Feng Yun Xiang.

"Grade three spirit weapon!"

"This saber cultivating young genius of the Darkstone Empire possesses a grade three spirit weapon as well?"

...

The entire Cage Battle Arena was instantly in an uproar once again.

Grade thee spirit weapon!

Another grade three spirit weapon!

The previous grade three spirit weapon belonged to the Feng Clan's Feng Tian Wu, whereas, this grade three spirit weapon instead belonged to this young saber cultivator of the Darkstone Empire.

Up until now, two grade three spirit weapons had appeared in the Dynasty Martial Competition.

"Grade three spirit weapon!" After Feng Yun Xiang found out that the spirit saber in Long Yun's hand was a grade three spirit weapon, his expression couldn't help but go grim.

What a young man a little over 30 years of age that possessed a grade three spirit weapon represented was something he was extremely clear about.

"Exactly what is his background?" For a time, he couldn't help but arouse a sense of fear in his heart, and even his attack became slightly sluggish.

At this moment, he felt deep fear towards Long Yun's mysterious background.

Om! Om! Om! Om! Om!

...

Long Yun attacked, swinging his saber again and again like a bolt of lightning, and for a time, the Origin Energy saber lights that

contained the amplification of his spirit weapon and Saber Concept tore through the sky.

Instantly, numerous saber lights that were condensed into form from Origin Energy moved to intercept the saber imaged that covered the sky and became slightly sluggish because Feng Yun Xiang was distracted.

Originally, even if Long Yun attacked swiftly, he'd attacked at the last minute after all, and it was equivalent to making efforts at the last moment and was unable to condense sufficient amounts of saber lights to defend against the saber images that covered the sky.

Right when most of the spectators thought that Long Yun would lose.

Om! Om! Om! Om! Om!

...

After the Origin Energy saber lights that flashed out from the spirit saber in Long Yun's hand flew to midair, all of them actually split into three, and these saber lights that split up to continue without losing momentum in the slightest to intercept the saber imaged that covered the sky.

For a time, the saber lights and saber images were comparable in amount.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

...

The saber lights and saber images collided with each other and emitted waves of oppressive explosions. At the same time, strands of roiling waves of air swept out to transform in a fierce gale that swept towards the surroundings.

For a time, the clothes on most of the spectators in the Cage Battle Arena couldn't help but flutter with the wind.

Under the gazes of everyone present, Long Yun easily crushed the saber images that covered the sky and flawlessly defended against Feng Yun Xiang's attack.

In the next moment, Long Yun's movements caused many people to reveal bewildered expressions.

Logically speaking, Long Yun ought to press on and attack without letting up now, yet he didn't do this and instead held the grade three spirit sword tightly in his hands before holding it horizontally above his head.

Whoosh!

Origin Energy skyrocketed on Long Yun's body, and it contained

the peerlessly fierce and swift seventh level Saber Concept.

At this moment, everyone around the Cage Battle Arena even had the misconception that Long Yun seemed to have fused into one with the grade three spirit saber in his hand and transformed into an enormous saber.

The reason they had this misconception was because the skyrocketed Origin Energy on Long Yun's body had formed into the shape of an enormous saber before enveloping Long Yun's entire body within it.

"Unity of man and saber!" Suddenly, Long Yun spoke word by word, his voice low and heavy, and it didn't contain the slightest emotion.

"Unity of man and saber?" Feng Yun Xiang had originally recovered from his shock, yet when he heard Long Yun's words at this moment, his face couldn't help but become grim and be extremely shocked in his heart.

As someone who similarly cultivated the saber, he naturally knew what these words meant.

The unity of man and saber represented a supreme stage of saber cultivation.

Saber and man weren't distinguished between each other, the man was a saber just like the saber was the man, both lived and



died together.

Om!

In the next moment, the Origin Energy that was shaped like an enormous saber and covered Long Yun shook abruptly, then it carried along Long Yun to flash out like an enormous flying saber, and it split the airflow in the sky.

After it arrived nearby Feng Yun Xiang, the enormous sword suddenly stood upright before aiming at Feng Yun Xiang and howled as it abruptly descended in the next moment while carrying the might to split everything.

Om!

As the enormous saber descended, an enormous saber light whistled out from its tip.

If one were to look carefully, one would be able to notice that the saber light that whistled out from the grade three spirit saber Long Yun held with both hands contained his Origin Energy, Saber Concept, and amplification from his spirit saber.

When the enormous sword formed from Origin Energy that enveloped Long Yun descended, his entire body followed it to slant down, and the grade three spirit saber in his hand slashed down towards Feng Yun Xiang from midair.

This scene occurred in the blink of an eye, and it was swift to the point that some people were unable to react to what had happened.

"No!!" Feng Yun Xiang seemed to have realized how terrifying this strike of Long Yun's was, and he shouted out with a grim voice as his figure flashed out with the intent of dodging.

But would he be able to dodge it?

Om!

The enormous saber that slashed down seemed to have locked onto Feng Yun Xiang, as no matter where he headed, it still slashed down towards him.

Crack!

Feng Yun Xiang wasn't in time to get far when he was slashed into two by the saber light that whistled out from the tip of the enormous saber.

The top figure in the younger generation of the Feng Clan had fallen here halfway on his path of growth.

When Feng Yun Xiang's corpse was about to split into two and reveal a bloody scene, the enormous saber suddenly changed its course.

Whoosh!

The blade of the saber tore through the sky as it gave rise to a wave of ear piercing howls of the wind, and it slapped towards Feng Yun Xiang's corpse that hadn't split up yet.

Bang!

An enormous bang sounded out, and Feng Yun Xiang's corpse transformed into a rain of blood that covered the sky as it sprayed down and not a single intact piece of him could be found.

Silent.

The Cage Battle Arena was deathly silent.

Up until now, even though it wasn't the first time someone had died in the Dynasty Martial Competition today, this method of dying that was even more brutal than being torn into pieces had appeared for the first time.

At the same time, the enormous saber transformed from Origin Energy in the sky above the Cage Battle Arena had gradually dispersed and only a young man remained standing there with his sword before him.

Drip! Drip!

...

The tip of the spirit saber in his hand was still ceaselessly dripping with dazzling and resplendent blood, the blood scattered through the sky and seemed to have transformed into numerous little roses.

The numerous roses ceaselessly descended onto the Cage Battle Arena.

"Yun Xiang!" On the first-class spectating area that belonged to the Feng Clan, the Feng Clan's Patriarch Feng Tian Nan and the few higher-ups were the first to recover from their shock, and all of them had dark expressions.

Feng Yun Xiang, the former number one genius of their Feng Clan's younger generation had been killed just like this?

At this moment, they wished for nothing more than to make a move and kill Long Yun.

But when they thought of the grade three spirit saber in Long Yun's possession and the expert that might exist behind Long Yun, they were completely helpless.

"Su Li, you knew since long ago that Long Yun had this move?" Duan Ling Tian withdrew his shocked gaze and looked at Su Li as he asked curiously via voice transmission.

Needless to say, Long Yun's attack earlier had caused him to be shocked.

Even though it was still an extremely far distance away from the true unity of man and sword, but it was truly rare for a seventh level Void Initiation Stage martial artist to be able to achieve it to such an extent.

To a certain extent, that saber already possessed the form of a Heaven Rank martial skill.

"What do you think?" Su Li didn't reply directly, but it wasn't difficult to guess the answer in his heart.

At the same time, the deathly silent Cage Battle Arena gradually became bustling with noise and excitement.

Numerous gazes once again converged onto Long Yun as expected.

"It's difficult to imagine that the saber strike from before was executed by a seventh level Void Initiation Stage martial artist... At the instant he transformed into an enormous saber and attacked with the grade three spirit sword in his hand, I even had the feeling that his entire body seemed to have really transformed into a saber!"

"I had this feeling as well... He said 'unity of man and saber' earlier. Perhaps it's the unity of man and saber in the legends!"

"I might not be the true unity of man and saber. But, this saber skill he executed has already surpassed the scope of most high grade Earth Rank offensive martial skills."

"When he said he wanted to kill Feng Yun Xiang earlier, I thought he was bragging... Now it would seem like he wasn't talking nonsense, but really possessed this strength."

...

The gazes the crowd of spectators in the surroundings of the Cage Battle Arena looked at Long Yun had changed completely as they discussed animatedly.

"Duan Ling Tian, that sword cultivating young man, and this saber cultivating young man are all from the Darkstone Empire... Are the lands of the Darkstone Empire so good that it's able to give birth to so many monstrous geniuses?" Suddenly, a spectator couldn't help but say this, and these words caused the entire Cage Battle Arena to be stirred.

"My wife is going to give birth next month... I've decided! Once my child is born, I'll bring my family to settle down in the Darkstone Empire."

"My wife has already been pregnant for a few months as well. I intended to bring her to the Darkstone Empire to give birth and benefit from the luck of the Darkstone Empire. Perhaps my child will be as outstanding as the three of them in the future."

...

# Chapter 696: Ranking Battle

---

No matter what, the Darkstone Empire had completely and utterly become famous this time!

Duan Ling Tian, Su Li, and Long Yun.

Any one of the three people were outstanding talents in the current young generation of the Darkhan Dynasty, yet these three people had appeared in a tiny Empire under the Darkhan Dynasty at the same time.

So long as one was a normal person, one would be shocked by this.

There were even people that felt the Darkstone Empire might be favored by the gods.

Besides Duan Ling Tian, the group of Darkstone Empire young geniuses that sat at the spectating area had flushed faces and were exceedingly excited.

At this moment, they felt proud for being a member of the Darkstone Empire.

Never had they imagined that on the vast stage that was the Darkhan Dynasty, their hometown, the Darkstone Empire, would actually be able to obtain such an honor.



This was something they didn't dare imagine in the past.

For a time, they couldn't refrain from looking at Duan Ling Tian, Su Li, and Long Yun, and their eyes were filled with admiration.

It was precisely because of these three people that the Darkstone Empire was able to obtain this honor.

"King Yong, the name of your Darkstone Empire is going to shake the entire Darkhan Dynasty... At that time, the Darkstone Empire will become the strongest Empire under the Darkhan Dynasty!" Xiang Ying smiled as he spoke to King Yong.

"Vice Guild Master Xiang, you're too kind." King Yong replied modestly.

But the depths of King Yong's gaze was filled with excitement.

As the Darkstone Empire's King Yong, even though he wasn't the Emperor, his status was much more respected than the Emperor.

To a certain extent, he could be considered to be the protector of the Darkstone Empire.

"Another grade three spirit weapon! How can this person from the Darkstone Empire possibly possess a grade three spirit weapon?" On the spectating area that belonged to the Imperial Family, the Emperor frowned, and his eyes were filled with bewilderment.

After all, even he himself didn't possess a grade three spirit weapon.

Even though their Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family possessed a grade three spirit weapon, but that grade three spirit weapon was in the hands of his Great Imperial Uncle.

"Is a member of a tiny Empire, a mere seventh level Void Initiation Stage martial artist, worthy of possessing a grade three spirit weapon?" The Second Prince, Bai He, revealed greed within his eyes.

If it wasn't for so many people watching now, he would perhaps charge up impatiently and seize the grade three spirit saber in Long Yun's possession and make it his own.

"Saber Young Master... Grade three spirit saber? Looks like he obtained some fortuitous encounters as well." Zi Shang's eyes revealed slight surprise as he muttered. "Right, if he didn't obtain any fortuitous encounter, it would be impossible for him to appear here today, let alone compete with the various young experts of the Darkhan Dynasty."

This was something that Zi Shang was extremely sure of.

As a former member of the five great young masters, Zi Shang was extremely clear of the ability of Long Yun, who was also one of the five great young masters.

"Zi Shang, you know him?" Zi Shang's muttering had completely entered into the ears of the black clothed old man that sat at the side.

"Yes, Master." Zi Shang nodded respectfully before slowly speaking of Long Yun's background.

The black clothed old man came to a sudden understanding when he heard this, and then his eyes flickered with a bright light. "In this way, the grade three spirit saber in his possession was either found from some ruins, and it was given to him by another, and the latter's possibility is greater."

"Exactly." Zi Shang deeply agreed with his Master's guess.

If the grade three spirit saber was obtained by Long Yun from some ruins somewhere, it would only mean that his luck was good, yet it was impossible to allow Long Yun to possess his formidable cultivation and ability.

After confirming this, even though the old man coveted the grade three spirit saber in Long Yun's possession, yet he didn't dare arouse the intention of seizing it from Long Yun.

What a joke!

It was extremely likely that an expert that was capable of casually giving away grade three spirit weapons was behind Long Yun.

That expert's strength was unquestionable.

Taking the risk of offending an expert like that to forcefully seize a grade three spirit saber?

He didn't feel he had the courage.

At this moment, just like the earlier Feng Tian Wu, the grade three spirit saber in Long Yun's hands had become the center of attention as expected.

The burning gazes that shot out from the surroundings only moved away after Long Yun put away the spirit saber.

Whoosh!

As he enjoyed the numerous gazes that were filled with reverence from the surroundings, Long Yun flew back to the spectating area the members of the Darkstone Empire were seated at and stood in the sky by Su Li's side.

Subsequently, the second round of the selections continued.

At this moment, because another two eighth level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses had died, only Feng Tian Wu and Su Li remained as the two eighth level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses.

The remaining nine people including Long Yun were seventh level Void Initiation Stage martial artists.

But now, no one dared underestimate Long Yun because he was a seventh level Void Initiation Stage martial artist.

At least, after the other eight seventh level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses entered the arena successively, besides them not daring to challenge Feng Tian Wu and Su Li, they similarly didn't dare challenge Long Yun.

Even though Long Yun was only a seventh level Void Initiation Stage martial artist, his combat strength was even capable of killing an eighth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist, and it caused the remaining eight seventh level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses to be both reverent and afraid.

"Besides the six ninth level Void Initiation Stage young experts each occupying a position to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties... Amongst the four remaining positions, three of them belong to Feng Tian Wu, Su Li, and Long Yu. Does anyone have any objections?" After the group of seventh level Void Initiation Stage martial artists successively challenged their opponents, the old man that presided over the martial competition today spoke out in question.

Of course, he was asking the other eight seventh level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses besides Long Yun.

"I have no objections."

"I have no objections."

...

Instantly, the eight young geniuses expressed that they had no objections.

They knew their own limitations.

Perhaps the eight of them could compete with each other, but if Feng Tian Wu, Su Li, and Long Yun were to be pulled in, then they would absolutely be looked for a beating. So it was better to admit their inferiority, and they would even be able to save a great amount of time.

Otherwise, if Feng Tian Wu and the others were to challenge them, they would similarly have to admit defeat.

Obviously, the old man that presided over the martial competition had the same thoughts.

"In this way, the last position will be decided upon from the eight of you." The old man continued. "All of you have good luck... If it wasn't for four eighth level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses dying today, all of you might not have this opportunity."

The eight of them deeply agreed with the old man's words.

Indeed, if it wasn't for those four eighth level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses being killed, it would be utterly impossible for them to have a share in the positions to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties.

Sometimes, luck was really extremely important.

"Besides that." Subsequently, the old man added. "The person that's the final victor amongst the eight of you will not only be able to obtain the position to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties, the person will also be considered to have obtained the last rank in the ranking battle of today's Dynasty Martial Competition and obtain the rewards of our Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family."

Rewards from the Imperial Family?

For a time, the breathing of the eight seventh level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses sped up.

Subsequently, the eight young geniuses started to compete with each other for superiority.

Time silently passed by.

In the end, the outcome was a blue clothed young man that had comprehended seventh level Spear Concept had successfully

obtain the qualification to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties.

This blue clothed young man wasn't from any power of the Darkhan Dynasty, but had come from an Empire, and his name was Feng Jun.

"If you have no intention of competing for a higher ranking in the ranking battles, then you can give up now... You'll obtain the rewards of our Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family, 100 low grade Origin Stones." One of the two old men spoke to Zheng Jun.

100 low grade Origin Stones?

Zheng Jun's breathing became rapid when he heard this.

As a young genius from an Empire that was under the Darkhan Dynasty, Origin Stones were an existence of legend that were far beyond his reach.

Yet now, he was able to obtain Origin Stones?

"100 low grade Origin Stones!" Instantly, the eyes of many people in the Cage Battle Arena went red with greed.

Especially the young geniuses from the various Empires and those seventh level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses that were just eliminated, all of them had eyes that were red with greed.



Just a little bit more...

Just that little bit more and it would be one of us that was able to advance.

Perhaps the few top powers that stood at the peak of the Darkhan Dynasty wouldn't care about 100 low grade spirit stones, but to the members of the various Empires, it was a treasure that possessed an extraordinary value and couldn't be measured with gold and silver.

"I give up on competing in the ranking battle." Zheng Jun didn't hesitate in the slightest as he spoke directly to the old man.

He knew his own limitations.

No matter if he gave up now or not, he was bound to be ranked at the last position today.

Not to mention those six ninth level Void Initiation Stage young experts, he was even far from being a match of the other three people.

"Okay." The old man nodded, and with a raise of his hand, a Spatial Ring shot out and flashed straight at Zheng Jun. "This is your reward."

"Thank you, Senior." After he received the Spatial Ring, Zheng Jun thanked the old man before returning to the second-class spectating area that the group of people from the Empire he belonged to were seated.

For a time, that spectating area was bustling with noise and excitement.

Perhaps the results of the young genius of their Empire was inferior to the Darkstone Empire today, yet they'd become eminent amongst the 36 Empires present, and it was sufficient to be proud of.

"Do the three of you want to challenge the six ninth level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses? If you're not challenging them, then the three of you will directly undergo the ranking battle to decide on the seventh, eighth, and ninth positions that will respectively provide different rewards from our Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family." In the sky above the Cage Battle Arena, the old man's left Feng Tian Wu and descended onto Su Li and Long Yun who stood together.

"I don't." Feng Tian Wu was the first to shake her head.

"I don't as well." Su Li shook his head.

"Me too," said Long Yun.

"Very good." The old man nodded and said, "Then now, the

seventh until the ninth position shall be decided from the three of you... Young Miss Tian Wu, we'll start from you." As he finished speaking, the old man looked at Feng Tian Wu, "May I know who you want to challenge?"

Feng Tian Wu flew out like a ball of flames and arrived in the sky above the Cage Battle Arena in a short moment.

Her gaze descended onto Long Yun at the first possible moment. "I challenge him! The Darkstone Empire's Long Yun."

Instantly, the two old men looked at Long Yun in unison, whereas, the gazes of most of the people present had successively descended onto Long Yun, and it caused Long Yun to once again become the center of attention.

# Chapter 697: The Battle For No.7

---

When faced with Feng Tian Wu's challenge, Long Yun's gaze flickered slightly before directly admitting defeat.

He'd already witnessed Feng Tian Wu's strength.

Even though he was extremely confident of his own ability, but the gap in their strengths caused him to feel a wave of powerlessness.

Not only did this red clothed young woman that was shockingly young possess a cultivation that was higher than him, her comprehension in Concept was higher than his, and even the grade three spirit weapon in her possession was stronger than his.

He's witnessed the might of the grade three spirit weapon in the young woman's possession, it was a grade three spirit weapon that could provide an amplification of 70%.

It was much more powerful than the grade three spirit weapon in his possession.

All of this caused his comprehensive strength to be far inferior to the young woman, and there was utterly no need to undergo a battle.

The woman's strength was sufficient to crush him.

"Su Li!" After Long Yun admitted defeat, Feng Tian Wu's gaze moved onto Su Li, and she nodded lightly to Su Li.

Compared to Long Yun, she looked at Su Li with slight politeness.

All of this was naturally because she knew Su Li was Duan Ling Tian's friend.

Unlike Long Yun who admitted defeat, when faced with Feng Tian Wu's challenge, Su Li wasn't afraid in the slightest, and he flew out to stand in confrontation with Feng Tian Wu.

"Young Miss Tian Wu." Su Li nodded to Feng Tian Wu.

"I know you're Big Brother Duan's friend... But I'm determined to obtain the seventh position in the Dynasty Martial Competition today!" Feng Tian Wu spoke to Su Li with a tone filled with confidence.

"I'm the same." Su Li didn't have the slightest intention of being polite when facing Feng Tian Wu, who was like a celestial maiden that descended to the mortal world, and he seemed as if he wasn't facing a peerless beauty, but an ordinary person that couldn't be any more ordinary.

The two of them stood facing each other and had successfully attracted the gazes of everyone present.

Feng Tian Wu, the Feng Clan Eldest Master's daughter, when she revealed her ability for the first time today, she showed her shocking strength.

A cultivation at the eighth level of the Void Initiation Stage, eighth level Fire Concept, and a grade three spirit whip that provided an amplification of 70%.

Su Li, the young genius of the Darkstone Empire had a cultivation and Concept that was equal to Feng Tian Wu.

But up until now, in the eyes of the crowd in the Cage Battle Arena, the spirit weapon Su Li had reveal was only a grade four spirit sword.

"This Su Li from the Darkstone Empire has a cultivation and Concept that isn't bad, and it isn't inferior to Young Miss Tian Wu... But, the spirit weapon in his possession is only a grade four spirit sword, so he'll surely be at a disadvantage."

"A grade four spirit sword is much inferior to the grade three spirit whip in the hands of Young Miss Tian Wu... Most importantly, the grade three spirit whip in Young Miss Tian Wu's possession is capable of providing an amplification of 70%!"

"The difference in spirit weapon is too great... Su Li has no chance of winning in this battle."

...

Practically all the surrounding crowd of spectators in the Cage Battle Arena didn't look favorably upon Su Li.

Yet when faced with the doubt of the crowd, Su Li's expression remained unchanged.

"Su Li, I won't use my grade three spirit weapon when fighting you," said Feng Tian Wu to Su Li, her words frank and open like a man.

For a time, the entire Cage Battle Arena was in an uproar.

"Young Miss Tian Wu is worthy of being Lord Wu Dao's daughter, she's frank and open, and she's unwilling to take advantage of Su Li with her spirit weapon."

"I envy the Darkstone Empire's Duan Ling Tian more and more now... What ability does he possess to actually be able to marry such an outstanding woman like Young Miss Tian Wu?"

"You're asking what ability Duan Ling Tian possesses? You're nothing compared to him."

...

The discussions in the surroundings of the Cage Battle Arena had unconsciously moved onto Duan Ling Tian.

Many people were speaking ill of Duan Ling Tian, and there were also many people that were feeling outraged in Duan Ling Tian's stead, the latter were mostly people that admired Duan Ling Tian from the bottom of their hearts.

"Tian Wu and this fellow Su Li are undergoing a ranking battle, yet they're actually able to pull me in..." Duan Ling Tian had a strange gaze as he felt he was caught in the crossfire.

Who did I offend or provoke?

"There's no need!" When he heard Feng Tian Wu's frank words, Su Li shook his head instead.

Right when Feng Tian Wu revealed a bewildered expression, a three foot long blade that had flowing lights revolving around it had appeared out of thin air in Su Li's hand.

"This isn't the spirit sword Su Li utilized earlier!" In next to no time, someone noticed an inkling.

Meanwhile, Origin Energy appeared in Su Li's hand before fusing into the three foot long blade in his hand.

Instantly, 11 ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared in the sky before another 7 ancient horned dragon silhouettes and over 4,000 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared.



"An amplification of 68%... A grade three spirit sword!"

"Su Li possesses a grade three spirit weapon as well? My god! Is today the great gathering of grade three spirit weapons?"

"Doesn't our Darkhan Dynasty only possess a single grade three spirit weapon? Moreover, that grade three spirit weapon seems to be in the possession of the Imperial Family, right?"

...

Along with a grade three spirit sword appearing in Su Li's hand, the entire Cage Battle Arena was in an uproar.

If it was said that someone wasn't surprised at this moment, then Duan Ling Tian would be that person.

He's heard long ago that Su Li and Long Yun possessed grade three spirit weapons, so even if he saw Su Li withdraw a grade three spirit sword with his own two eyes, he wouldn't think anything of it.

"Brother Ling Tian, all the three grade three spirit weapons in their hands were refined by the grade three Weapons Craftsman that's backing you?" Duan Ling Tian's composed expression was completely noticed by Xiang Ying, and Xiang Ying couldn't refrain from asking via voice transmission, and his tone contained slight anxiousness.

Duan Ling Tian was slightly taken by surprise when he received Xiang Ying's voice transmission, and he only reacted to it after a short moment.

He knew Xiang Ying had overthought things.

"Pavilion Master Xiang, you're overthinking things." Duan Ling Tian replied truthfully.

"I'm overthinking?" Xiang Ying was first stunned, and then he asked a step further. "Am I really thinking too much? No matter if it's the Feng Clan's Young Miss Tian Wu, or Su Li and Long Yun who're young geniuses of the Darkstone Empire, all of them seem to be deeply related to you, right?"

"That's right." Duan Ling Tian didn't deny this. "The three of them do more or less have a slight relationship with me... But only Tian Wu's grade three spirit weapon was refined by the grade three Weapons Craftsman that's backing me. Su Li and Long Yun's grade three spirit weapons are unrelated to me."

"Moreover, amongst the two of them, I'm friends with Su Li and would perhaps be able to ask the grade three Weapons Craftsman that's backing me to refine a grade three spirit weapon for Su Li, but it's impossible that I would help Long Yun." Duan Ling Tian spoke frankly and openly.

Xiang Ying didn't doubt this, but he still couldn't refrain from saying in shock. "Brother Ling Tian, the grade three Weapons Craftsman who's behind you is truly an extraordinary figure! He's

actually capable of refining a grade three spirit weapon that can provide an amplification of 70% like the spirit weapon in Young Miss Tian Wu's possession."

"He's alright." Duan Ling Tian nodded. Luckily, he was thick skinned, otherwise, he would probably be praised to the point of being unable to refrain from blushing.

"Another grade three spirit weapon!" On the first-class spectating area that belonged to the Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family, the corners of the Emperor's mouth twitched, and his dignified appearance had vanished.

Even with his lofty status in the Darkhan Dynasty, he couldn't help but be shocked at this moment.

"It's a member of the Darkstone Empire again!" The black clothed old man couldn't refrain from gasping.

"The fortune of the members of the Darkstone Empire is outstanding indeed." Bai Hao, that had always remained silent, spoke out in what was a rare occasion, and his tone contained slight surprise.

As for Zi Shang and Zi Yan, they didn't say anything.

But the greed in the eyes of Bai He who sat by Zi Yan's side was even more greater than when Long Yun withdrew a grade three spirit saber. "Another grade three spirit weapon... Moreover, it's a

grade three spirit sword!"

He himself used a sword and had comprehended Sword Concept.

Compared to a grade three spirit saber, he wanted a grade three spirit sword even more desperately.

"Su Li?" Bai He's eyes were filled with yearning.

But in next to no time, a string of words entered into Bai He's ears, and it was like a pail of cold water sprayed on him. "Bai He, you better not even think about the grade three spirit weapons in that Long Yun and Su Li's possession!"

Bai He was able to discern that this was the voice transmission of his Imperial Father, the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor.

The Emperor had obviously noticed the greed that Bai He's gaze revealed.

"Why?" Bai He frowned when he heard this, and he replied with unwillingness.

"Hmph!" The Emperor grunted via voice transmission, and he spoke with slight disappointment. "Didn't you think about it properly? Why would he possess a grade three spirit weapon? Do you think it fell down from the heavens like a pie falling from the heavens? Moreover, they're only members of a mere Empire, yet are able to possess this strength of theirs. Do you think there isn't

an expert standing behind them?"

The Emperor's words were spoken with extreme reason, causing Bai He to be slightly hesitant.

Meanwhile, besides utilizing his grade three spirit sword, Su Li had even directly revealed the eighth level Sword Concept he'd comprehended.

After a short moment, Su Li chose to attack first and seize the initiative.

Swish! Swish! Swish! Swish! Swish!

...

Sword images flew out both horizontally and vertically, and they were like shadows that swept towards Feng Tian Wu.

On the other side, the grade three spirit whip in Feng Tian Wu's hand shook, then it coiled around her graceful and delicate body before starting to pulsate, and it once again formed the crimson red light barrier.

This crimson red light barrier was like an enormous fireball that protected Feng Tian Wu within it.

Clang! Clang! Clang! Clang! Clang!

...

The grade three spirit sword in Su Li's hand struck out successively, and it descended like tiny stars in the sky onto the fireball on the surface of Feng Tian Wu's body.

Every time the spirit sword descended, the enormous fireball would shrink slightly.

Of course, if one used one's eyes to look at it, it would be extremely difficult to discern the changes in the fireball.

In the end, under the gazes of everyone present, the fireball moved to avoid to the distance.

Feng Tian Wu realized that she couldn't continue being passive, otherwise, it would practically be a situation where she would lose for sure...

Even though a defensive martial skill was capable of solving one's most urgent defensive needs, yet it was impossible for it to be utilized from the beginning until the end.

What she wanted to do during this ranking battle wasn't to fight Su Li to a tie, it was instead to defeat Su Li. Only in this way would she be able to occupy this seventh position in the Dynasty Martial Competition this time.

Just like she'd said before, she was determined to obtain the seventh position!

Swish! Swish! Swish! Swish! Swish!

...

Finally, Feng Tian Wu attacked, the grade three spirit whip in her hand flashed out to transform into dense whip images that tore through the sky as they swept out straight towards Su Li.

These whip images covered the heavens and the earth as they descended, and it was as if a storm was pouring.

"Flower Rain?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned when he saw this scene, and he couldn't help but recall the scenes when he met Feng Tian Wu for the first time in Phoenix Nest City.

## Chapter 698: No.7, No.8, No.9

---

Duan Ling Tian still remembered that when he met Tian Wu for the first time all those years ago, it was on the stage of the Groom Search Competition outside the Phoenix Nest City's City Governor's Estate.

He'd fought Feng Tian Wu on their first meeting.

During that battle, Feng Tian Wu had executed a similar martial skill, and later on, he found out from Feng Tian Wu that the martial skill was called Flower Rain.

"The martial skill Tian Wu executed now doesn't seem to be Flower Rain..." In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian noticed that even though the martial skill Feng Tian Wu executed now was similar to the martial skill, Flower Rain, from that day, it was obviously greatly stronger than Flower Rain.

When Feng Tian Wu attacked while combined with her eighth grade Fire Concept, the whip images that whistled out seemed to have transformed into numerous flaming shooting stars that covered the heavens and the earth as they enveloped Su Li.

Swish! Swish! Swish! Swish! Swish!

...

Needless to say, Su Li's strength was extremely strong, and



relying on a cultivation and Concept that was equal to Feng Tian Wu and a grade three spirit weapon that was inferior to the grade three spirit weapon in Feng Tian Wu's possession, he was still able to block Feng Tian Wu's attack that covered the heavens and the earth.

Every single time Su Li's figure flashed, he seemed to have transformed into a sharp sword that flashed out swiftly and brought about a wave of sword howls.

The three foot long blade in his hand was swift like a bolt of lightning as if formed an impermeable sword net that stopped the spirit whip in Feng Tian Wu's hand time and time again.

The situation of the battle became more and more intense, whereas, the atmosphere in the Cage Battle Arena became silent and heavy.

"This fellow Su Li is actually so strong? Looks like that master of his isn't simple." When he saw Su Li rely on a strength that was inferior to Feng Tian Wu, yet still be able to use sword skills that were simplified from their complicated form to fight with Feng Tian Wu and not fall into a position of disadvantage, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be shocked.

For a time, he was filled with curiosity towards Su Li's master.

"Su Li's master should be a Void Transformation Stage expert without a doubt... Since he's capable of teaching Su Li to such an extent, his comprehension towards the 'Sword' has already arrived

at a certain level. At least, he ought to have already comprehended Advanced Sword Concept!"

Advanced Concept was also called Void Transformation Concept.

Normally speaking, only an expert at the Void Transformation Stage was capable of mastering such a Concept.

Of course, nothing was an absolute.

If one's comprehension ability far surpassed one's natural talent, then a Void Interpretation Stage martial artist had the possible of comprehending Void Transformation Concept.

A martial artist like this was even more rarer than a Void Transformation Stage martial artist.

Moreover, any one of them were extremely terrifying existences.

15 minutes of time passed swiftly.

Feng Tian Wu and Su Li were unable to decide on the victor.

Half an hour passed.

The situation of the battle remained the same.

Meanwhile, some spectators couldn't refrain from urging impatiently. "If this continues on, then when will it end? The ranking battle between the ninth level Void Initiation Stage young experts still have to be held after this!"

"Exactly! If Su Li and Young Miss Tian Wu fight for an entire day and night, then wouldn't we have to wait for an entire day and night?"

"In my opinion, there's utterly no point in continuing to battle like this, it should be considered as a tie."

...

Many spectators were slightly impatient, and some put forward suggestions.

In the sky above the Cage Battle Arena, after the two old men that presided over the martial competition looked at each other, they looked at the Emperor.

The Emperor nodded to them.

Instantly, the two old men looked at Feng Tian Wu and Su Li who were still in battle and were intending to announce the outcome as a tie.

"Young Miss Tian Wu..." One of the old men hadn't finished speaking when he stopped abruptly.

It wasn't that someone had interrupted him, but it was he himself who opened his mouth but didn't emit any sound, and he stared blankly at the scene before him.

Under the gazes of everyone present, without any sign, another ancient horned dragon silhouette had appeared in the sky above Feng Tian Wu...

So long as it was someone with a discerning gaze, they would be able to notice the reason.

At this moment, the strands of crimson red energy within the Origin Energy on the spirit whip in Feng Tian Wu's hand had obviously become even more condensed.

"Ninth level Fire Concept!" Duan Ling Tian, who was watching the battle between Feng Tian Wu and Su Li concentratedly, couldn't help but be visibly moved.

Never had he imagined that Feng Tian Wu would actually comprehend ninth level Fire Concept at this critical moment. "She's worthy of being a possessor of the Fire Spirit Body, Tian Wu is simply like the favorite of the Fire Concept." Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be stunned.

The others were shocked as well.

"Even this is possible?"

"My god! How old is Young Miss Tian Wu? Her cultivation is at the eighth level of the Void Initiation Stage and has comprehended ninth level Fire Concept... I truly feel that the more than half my lifetime that I've lived was lived in vain!"

"It isn't just you, aren't I the same?"

...

The animated discussions in the surroundings of the Cage Battle Arena were mostly filled with dejection.

After Feng Tian Wu comprehended ninth level Fire Concept at the last minute during the battle, her strength increased greatly, and she forced back Su Li who'd originally been in a tie with her.

Right when she was prepared to seize this opportunity to follow up with an attack.

"I admit defeat." Su Li spoke out with a tone that had no lack of a sigh.

At this moment, Su Li felt it was slightly regretful.

Originally, the difference in their grade three spirit weapons caused his strength to be slightly weaker than Feng Tian Wu, but the sword skills he executed were undoubtedly slightly stronger

than Feng Tian Wu's martial skills.

So in terms of true strength, he wasn't inferior to Feng Tian Wu.

But never had he imagined that just when he thought this battle with Feng Tian Wu would end in a tie, Feng Tian Wu had actually comprehended ninth level Fire Concept at the last minute.

Feng Tian Wu, who had comprehended ninth level Fire Concept, was equivalent to possessing the strength of another one ancient horned dragon, and it broke the balance that was maintained between him and Feng Tian Wu.

Continuing the battle would be pointless.

Because he didn't have the slightest confidence of being victorious, and even ending it with a tie was impossible.

"Su Li, you're worthy of being Big Brother Duan's friend... Your sword skill is extremely strong, and if it wasn't for my strength surpassing you, I wouldn't be a match for you." Feng Tian Wu spoke sincerely when facing Su Li who admitted defeat.

"Young Miss Tian Wu, you're too kind. Your natural talent and comprehension ability is truly shocking to me." Su Li spoke with slight embarrassment.

Natural talent? Comprehension ability?

Feng Tian Wu's beautiful eyes that flickered with bright lights instantly dimmer down when she heard Su Li, and then she sighed in her heart. "If it's possible, I'd rather not possess this natural talent and comprehension ability... I only hope to be an ordinary person."

Her natural talent and comprehension ability were reliant upon the Fire Spirit Body to be so monstrous, whereas, as the possessor of the Fire Spirit Body, the pressure she endured wasn't something an ordinary martial artist could imagine.

When a person knew since extremely early on that when they turned 30, they would face a calamity that allowed no survival, the way they felt was something only one who'd really experienced it once would understand.

"Young Miss Tian Wu has successively defeated Long Yun and Su Li... She's ranked No.7 in the Dynasty Martial Competition's rankings and obtained the rewards of the Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family, 1,000 low grade Origin Stones." One of the old men raised his hand and passed a Spatial Ring to Feng Tian Wu.

1,000 low grade Origin Stones!

Instantly, the entire Cage Battle Arena was in an uproar again.

"1,000 low grade Origin Stones, an entire 10 times the reward given for the person that was ranked No.10... If I'm able to obtain so many Origin Stones, then I'll even be able to laugh myself awake

while dreaming!"

"Stop dreaming! Ordinary martial artists like us might not even be able to gather 100 Origin Stones in our entire lifetimes, let alone 1,000 low grade Origin Stones."

"Yeah, ordinary martial artists like us can only accept our fate!"

...

Many spectators with ordinary cultivations couldn't help but sigh sorrowfully.

Feng Tian Wu herself instead didn't reveal the slightest expression of happiness when facing 1,000 low grade Origin Stones, and she received the Spatial Ring with a calm expression before returning to the first-class spectating area that belonged to the Feng Clan and sat by Feng Wu Dao's side.

"Big Brother Wu Dao, congratulations." The Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor looked over towards Feng Wu Dao and congratulated repeatedly.

Feng Wu Dao glanced at the Emperor and nodded indifferently.

The Emperor didn't feel the slightest displeasure from Feng Wu Dao's casual gesture, because he knew that this man nodding to him was already a show of respect.



If it was another person, perhaps Feng Wu Dao would utterly pay no attention.

"Lord Wu Dao, congratulations."

"Patriarch Feng, congratulations."

...

Meanwhile, many people from other powers congratulated Feng Wu Dao and Feng Tian Nan.

Feng Wu Dao had a calm expression as if he didn't hear them, and he paid no attention to them, whereas, Feng Tian Nan instead was slightly numbed as he squeezed out a trace of a stiff smile and nodded as he replied to them successively.

Obviously, he still hadn't been able to let Feng Yun Xiang's death go.

Feng Yun Xiang being defeated by Feng Tian Wu first wasn't a big deal... But in the end, he'd actually died at the hands of the Darkstone Empire's Long Yun, and it caused his Feng Clan to lose face greatly.

But his Feng Clan just happened to be unable to do anything to Long Yun.

At least, before they confirmed the ability of the expert standing behind Long Yun that gave Long Yun the grade three spirit saber, the Feng Clan didn't dare act rashly.

In the sky above the Cage Battle Arena.

The other old man looked at Su Li and Long Yun. "Su Li, Long Yun... The rankings of No. 8 and No. 9 will be decided from amongst the two of you."

"I admit defeat." Long Yun glanced at Su Li before admitting defeat again.

Even though there was unwillingness in the depths of his gaze, but he knew as well that he wasn't a match for Su Li now.

"Master, don't worry... I'll sooner or later be able to defeat Su Li and bring honor to you!" Long Yun silently promised in his heart.

"In this way, Su Li is ranked No. 8 in the rankings of the Dynasty Martial Competition today... Su Li, you'll obtain the reward bestowed by our Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family, 500 low grade Origin Stones." With a raise of his hand, two Spatial Rings had appeared, and he passed one of them to Su Li.

Within it was exactly the 500 low grade Origin Stones.

"Long Yun, you're ranked No. 9 in the Dynasty Martial Competition today, and you'll obtain 200 low grade Origin Stones as your rewards." Subsequently, the old man passed the other Spatial Ring to Long Yun.

After Su Li and Long Yun received the Spatial Rings, they flew towards the second-class spectating area that the members of the Darkstone Empire were seated at under numerous envious and jealous gazes that came from all around.

"Eh? Su Li and Long Yun obtained so many Origin Stones, yet they actually seem as if they aren't happy in the slightest bit, truly strange." In next to no time, someone noticed an inkling.

# Chapter 699: The Struggle For The Top 6

---

"It's normal that Young Miss Tian Wu doesn't have any reaction from obtaining 1,000 low grade Origin Stone. After all, her identity is noble, and she has no lack for Origin Stones."

"But Su Li and Long Yun are instead from tiny Empires, yet they're actually so composed when facing low grade Origin Stones. It's truly shocking."

...

Many people sighed.

Of course, there were people that refuted this argument, and they spoke with evidence. "Hmph! Have all of you forgotten that both Su Li and Long Yun possess a grade three spirit weapon!?"

"Exactly! That's a grade three spirit weapon! Besides Young Miss Tian Wu, even amongst the most outstanding group of young geniuses from our Darkhan Dynasty, there probably might not be a second person that possesses one."

"Compared to a grade three spirit weapon, low grade Origin Stones are nothing worth mentioning."

...

There was an Origin Stone Vein within the Darkhan Dynasty that was rich with low grade Origin Stones, whereas, before today, the Darkhan Dynasty only possessed a single grade three spirit weapon that was publicly known of.

Which of the two was more precious was obvious.

In next to no time, this topic ended.

"The other six ninth level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses are about to undergo the final ranking battles... Truly a cause for anticipation!"

"Yeah, the main event today is about to start! Six ninth level Void Initiation Stage young experts are about to carry out an intense battle."

"What a pity for Young Miss Tian Wu, saying that she won't compete with the six ninth level Void Initiation Stage young experts since the beginning... Yet now she has comprehended ninth level Fire Concept and would originally have a chance to compete with the ninth level Void Initiation Stage young experts, but she has missed the chance now."

"This can't be blamed on Young Miss Tian Wu. It was impossible for even herself to know that she would be able to smoothly comprehend ninth level Fire Concept while battling Su Li."

...

The atmosphere in the Cage Battle Arena became bustling once more.

The attention of everyone had moved to the six ninth level Void Initiation Stage experts that included Duan Ling Tian.

Of course, many people mentioned Feng Tian Wu and felt regretful for Feng Tian Wu.

"Young Miss, do you regret it?" On the first-class spectating area that belonged solely to the Feng Clan, Elder Kong looked at Feng Tian Wu and asked with a slight smile.

Feng Tian Wu lightly shook her head. "There's nothing to be regretful about. The Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties is the final 'stage'... The ranking battle today is nothing before the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties, and the rankings are of no importance."

When he heard Feng Tian Wu's words, Feng Wu Dao's revealed a rare wisp of a gratified smile.

His daughter had grown up.

"Now, the six young geniuses, please enter the arena." In the sky above the Cage Battle Arena, one of the old men's voice sounded out, and it clearly entered into the ears of everyone present.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

Along with the old man speaking, there were three figures that flashed out first, and they obviously were prepared since long ago.

These three people were respectively the Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family's Second Prince, Bai He, the Young Prince Bai Hao, and the Ye Clan's Eldest Young Master, Ye Xiao.

"Duan Ling Tian, bring first place home." Su Lu looked at Duan Ling Tian and grinned as he spoke in encouragement.

Su Li's words resonated with most of the young geniuses of the Darkstone Empire, and their gazes descended onto Duan Ling Tian. "Yeah, Duan Ling Tian, bring first place home! At that time, our Darkstone Empire would really be in the limelight."

"If Duan Ling Tian really seizes the first rank in the ranking battles during the martial competition today, just thinking about the scene at that time is causing me to feel excited."

"Duan Ling Tian, good luck! I look favorably upon you."

...

When faced with the spirited and passionate young geniuses of the Darkstone Empire, Duan Ling Tian shrugged, and then he shook his head and smiled. "I don't dare guarantee that I'll be ranked at the top... But I'll surely try my best!"

Just like he said, he didn't dare guarantee it.

After all, on this stage that is the Dynasty Martial Competition, he didn't dare arrogantly utilize his Spiritual Force while being stared at by so many Void Interpretation Stage experts.

Otherwise, if he executed his soul skill, Thousand Illusions, then the other five people would not even be able to touch the corners of his clothes.

Now, he wanted to use his own true strength to compete with the other five young experts.

"Duan Ling Tian, they're joking, don't be pressured," said King Yong to Duan Ling Tian.

"Yeah, we're joking." Seeming to have realized that what they did would give Duan Ling Tian pressure, the group of geniuses from the Darkstone Empire hurriedly rectified it.

But they were overthinking things.

Duan Ling Tian wouldn't feel any pressure because of this. After all, he'd never thought of bringing honor to the Darkstone Empire when he participated in the Dynasty Martial Competition.

He, Duan Ling Tian, only lived for himself and the loved ones by



his side.

"Brother Ling Tian." Xiang Yin turned around to look at Duan Ling Tian with eyes that were filled with encouragement.

After Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled in reply, he flew out to leave the spectating area and arrive in the sky above the Cage Battle Arena.

Meanwhile, the Zhang Clan's Zhang Shou Yong and the Imperial Family's Zi Shang had arrived successively.

Including Duan Ling Tian, the six ninth level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses stood apart at different places, and their gazes descended onto the two old men as they waited for them to explain the rules.

In next to no time, the old man said, "The six of you will decide on the top six rankings in the ranking battles of the Dynasty Martial Competition today. The higher up the ranking, the more rewards!"

"There are no specific rules for the battle between the six of you... Just like the few people from before, you may freely challenge an opponent! You may enter the arena to choose an opponent to challenge, and you're not allowed to challenge any one of the two people that had just fought."

"Besides that, killing is not allowed in the battles between the six

of you... Of course, this isn't saying that we aren't allowing all of you to fight with your full strength, but it's to remind all of you that once the opponent of any one of you is in danger of losing his life, the two of us will directly interfere! Of course, after you're saved while facing a danger to your life, it would also mean that you've lost." The two old men added together.

Duan Ling Tian and the other six nodded when they heard this.

Duan Ling Tian wasn't surprised that the competition for the top six didn't allow killing.

After all, the 10 young geniuses that were decided upon to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties today would have to participate in it one year from now, whereas, the performance of the young geniuses at the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties was linked to the benefit of the Darkhan Dynasty.

Supposedly, after the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties ends, the Dynasties of some young geniuses that performed well would be able to obtain grade three spirit weapons and some precious grade three medicinal pills bestowed by the powers of the Foreign Lands.

All of this was the reason the various Dynasties flocked to the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties.

If there were no benefits, there would utterly be no Dynasty that was willing to take pains for the sake of some Martial Competition

of the Ten Dynasties.

It was precisely because of this that it was impossible for the Darkhan Dynasty to allow any accidents to occur to Duan Ling Tian's group of six during the Dynasty Martial Competition. Because every single one of them would possibly bring honor and even a certain amount of benefits to the Darkhan Dynasty in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties that was held in a year.

As for the few eighth level Void Initiation Stage young geniuses that were killed earlier, perhaps they were considered to be outstanding in the Dynasty Martial Competition, but if it really came to the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties, they were practically there just to make up the numbers.

Their deaths were of no importance to the major affairs of the Darkhan Dynasty.

"Now, the competition for the top six will begin... Who amongst all of you will be the first to enter the arena and issue a challenge?" One of the old man spoke and asked Duan Ling Tian and the others.

Practically at the instant the old man finished speaking, a figure had already flashed out to arrive at the center area of the sky above the Cage Battle Arena.

It was the Ye Clan's Ye Xiao.

Ye Xiao was the son of the Ye Clan's Patriarch, the Eldest Young Master of the Ye Clan, and he was even the number one expert in the younger generation of the Ye Clan.

Not only that, Ye Xiao was even publicly acknowledged as the number one genius in the Ye Clan for the past 100 years.

It could be known from this that Ye Xiao's strength was extraordinary.

Besides that, Ye Xiao was also publicly acknowledged as one of the three strongest people in the younger generation of the Darkhan Dynasty, and he was as equally famous as the Zhang Clan's Zhang Shou Yong and the Imperial Family's Second Prince, Bai He.

"Ye Xiao!" Besides Duan Ling Tian and Bai Hao having a calm expression, when they saw that Ye Xiao was the first to enter the arena, the eyes of the other two young geniuses flashed.

At this moment, all of them were curious, who would Ye Xiao choose to be his opponent.

Ye Xiao's gaze flashed past Duan Ling Tian and the others, and he seemed to be considering who he should challenge as his opponent for this battle.

"Who do all of you think Ye Xiao will choose?" Meanwhile, the surroundings of the Cage Battle Arena were bustling with noise

and excitement.

"He looks to be slightly hesitant... But I think the possibility he chooses the Darkstone Empire's Duan Ling Tian is greater."

"I think so too. After all, Duan Ling Tian killed their Ye Clan's second strongest expert in the younger generation, Ye Lu, earlier."

"Ye Xiao will probably take revenge for Ye Lu."

...

Many people discussed animatedly and guessed.

Most people felt that Ye Xiao would challenge Duan Ling Tian.

Even Duan Ling Tian himself felt that Ye Xiao would very likely challenge him after hearing the discussions from the surroundings.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian noticed that Ye Xiao's gaze had fixed onto someone.

"It isn't me?" When he noticed that Ye Xiao's gaze wasn't on him, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be stunned as it slightly exceeded his expectations.

At this moment, Ye Xiao's gaze had fixed onto a nearby young man.

"Zhang Shou Yong... I fought you twice all those years ago, yet lost to you on both occasions. After that, when I wanted to defeat you and wash away my shame, you instead left the Capital and were never heard of again." Ye Xiao's gaze instantly locked onto Zhang Shou Yong as he spoke slowly.

"Today is the third time I fight you! I will defeat you and wash away my shame." The battle intent on Ye Xiao shot into the sky.

Whoosh!

Zhang Shou Yong's expression remained unchanged when challenged by Ye Xiao, and then his figure flashed out to instantly arrive at the central region of the sky above the Cage Battle Arena to stand in confrontation with Ye Xiao.

"Ye Xiao." Finally, Zhang Shou Yong spoke. "Do you know why you lost to me the first two times? During those two times, your strength wasn't inferior to me like it is today."

"Hmph! You don't have the qualifications to preach to me." Ye Xiao grunted coldly, and with a raise of his hand, a crescent moon shaped spirit saber appeared in his hand.

# Chapter 700: The Drunkard Zhang Shou Yong

---

The spirit saber in Ye Xiao's hand flickered with a faint white light and seemed like a real crescent moon.

When they saw Ye Xiao and Zhang Shou Yong standing in confrontation, Duan Ling Tian's group of four moved backwards and stood far away in the sky to watch the battle.

"Duan Ling Tian, I'll get back the debt you owe me after I defeat them one by one!" Suddenly, a voice transmission that was filled with confidence entered into Duan Ling Tian's ears.

Duan Ling Tian didn't even have to turn around to know that this voice transmission belonged to Zi Shang.

"I'll wait and see." Duan Ling Tian replied unhurriedly.

"Zi Shang said he wants to defeat everyone? Looks like the fortuitous encounters he obtained aren't simple... Otherwise, it would be impossible for him to possess such strong confidence." Duan Ling Tian guessed in his heart.

At the same time, Ye Xiao attacked.

With a raise of his hand, the spirit saber in his hand emitted a dazzling milky white sheen, and it was formed from his Origin

Energy ceaselessly gushing into the spirit saber in his hand.

Not only that, there were also strands of azure colored energy flashing within Ye Xiao's Origin Energy, and it was obviously Wind Concept.

Swoosh!

Along with Ye Xiao taking a step forward, the energy of heaven and earth roiled in the sky above him as 12 ancient horned dragon silhouettes condensed into form first.

This was the phenomenon formed from the energy possessed by a ninth level Void Initiation Stage martial artist drawing upon the energy of the heaven and the earth.

Subsequently, another seven ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared.

This was the amplification from the grade four spirit saber in Ye Xiao's hand.

In the end, another nine ancient horned dragons appeared once more.

Ninth level Wind Concept!

All of this didn't stop there.



Along with a strand of fierce aura blooming out from the spirit saber in Ye Xiao's hand, another single ancient horned dragon silhouette appeared in the sky above him.

First level Saber Concept!

"Two types of Concepts!" When they witnessed the strength Ye Xiao revealed, all the other four young geniuses, including Duan Ling Tian, revealed shocked expressions.

Especially Bai He, his pupils constricted abruptly.

He didn't expect that Ye Xiao's strength would actually unknowingly leave him far behind.

This caused him to feel disgruntled.

"Two types of Concept again! Moreover, one of them is even a ninth level Concept... Ye Xiao deserves to be the number one genius in the past 100 years of the Ye Clan!"

"Ye Xiao is similar to Zi Shang and has comprehended two types of Concept. Looks like the ranking battles today will be extremely interesting!"

"If Zhang Shou Yong hasn't comprehended two types of Concept, then this battle is indeed slightly dangerous for him... Even though

he comprehended Earth Force, he is utterly unable to draw assistance from the Earth while in midair."

"Zhang Shou Yong's expression looks to be extremely calm. Perhaps he has comprehended two Concepts as well."

...

The surroundings of the Cage Battle Arena were completely in an uproar.

At this moment, Zhang Shou Yong and Ye Xiao had become the center of attention.

Most people were shocked by Ye Xiao's comprehension of two types of Concept, whereas, even more people were instead curious as to how Zhang Shou Yong would deal with it.

No one hoped that this battle would be a battle without suspense. After all, only when the two people in battle were well matched in strength would they be able to watch to their satisfaction and heart's content.

"Ye Xiao, looks like you haven't been lazy during these past few years." As he looked at the 29 ancient horned dragon silhouettes in the sky above Ye Xiao, Zhang Shou Yong spoke slowly with a calm tone, and his expression was carefree from the beginning until the end.

"For the sake of defeating you, I naturally tried my best to improve my strength!" As Ye Xiao spoke, he flashed out. He seemed as if he was taking an idle stroll, he looked to be slow yet was actually swift, and in the blink of an eye, he'd already arrived nearby Zhang Shou Yong.

At the instant that Ye Xiao made a move, Zhang Shou Yong made a move as well.

Whoosh!

With a raise of his hand, an exquisite wine gourd had appeared in Zhang Shou Yong's hand, and after he took out this wine gourd, Zhang Shou Yong instead placed his mouth on the opening of the gourd before raising his head to drink.

This scene caused many people present in the surroundings of the Cage Battle Arena to be speechless.

Even if he craved wine at this moment, no matter what, Zhang Shou Yong should distinguish the situation, right? Didn't he notice that his opponent has already attacked?

Of course, practically all the people that were speechless were the representatives and young geniuses from the various Empires.

The members of the Darkhan Dynasty weren't so surprised.

After all, when Zhang Shou Yong became famous in the Darkhan

Dynasty all those years ago, he had a nickname and people called him The Drunkard Zhang Shou Yong!

Exactly how Zhang Shou Yong craved wine could be known from this.

Thus, so long as it was a member of the Darkhan Dynasty, they weren't surprised that Zhang Shou Yong drank wine at a situation like this.

"Big Brother Zhang is really unrestrained." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled when he saw this scene.

"Starfall Moonchaser!" Zhang Shou Yong hadn't finished drinking when Ye Xiao had already shouted out lightly as he instantly flashed out, and everywhere he passed, he dragged out numerous afterimages that only vanished after a short moment.

Om!

The grade four spirit saber in Ye Xiao's hand instantly flashed out like a crescent moon that was moving swiftly, whereas, behind the crescent moon, a portion of the Origin Energy that acted as the energy of the crescent moon was flickering with a starry sheen, and it was like an array of stars that hung in the night sky.

Starfall Moonchaser was the martial skill that Ye Xiao had executed at this moment.

When the crescent moon flew out, the numerous stars that remained there silently like a meditating monk had instantly moved out like frenzied rabbits as they transformed into numerous shooting stars that followed behind the crescent moon that flashed towards Zhang Shou Yong.

Whoosh!

When the crescent moon was about to flash past Zhang Shou Yong's throat, Zhang Shou Yong, who was still drinking wine, moved. He raised his leg and stepped in the air.

Practically at the instant his foot descended, an enormous milky white brick that was condensed from Origin energy appeared beneath his foot, and the enormous brick was suffused with an earthen yellow energy. Obviously, it was Earth Concept.

Bang!

Zhang Shou Yong's foot descended to step just onto the enormous brick. Instantly, the enormous brick cracked apart, and the dense cracks seemed to have transformed into a spider web.

When Zhang Shou Yong relied on this to soar up into the sky, the enormous brick shook before instantly exploding apart and transform into nothings as it had completed its mission.

Zhang Shou who soared up seemed to have transformed into a cannonball that shot into the sky, and he easily avoided Ye Xiao's

crescent moon what was chased after by the group of stars.

But the crescent moon didn't just stop there, and it seemed as if it had eyes as it continued to chase towards Zhang Shou Yong with full fury, and its strength didn't reduce in the slightest.

"It actually didn't have any consumption?" Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be surprised as he looked at the crescent moon that had vast Origin Energy that still pulsated on it.

Normally speaking, if it was an attack by shooting our Origin Energy, then no matter if it was a spirit weapon that left one's hand or an attack purely condensed into form from Origin Energy, after it flew out for a distance, it would more or less have some consumption of energy.

But Ye Xiao's grade four spirit saber didn't have any consumption of energy.

"What's going on?" The scene before him had completely drawn out Duan Ling Tian's curiosity.

For a time, Duan Ling Tian seriously sized up the attack.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

...

When faced with the crescent moon that flashed over swiftly, Zhang Shou Yong, who was still pouring wine down his throat, continued to step on the enormous bricks that appeared out of thin air, and he flew out to dangerously dodge time and time again.

Om! Om! Om! Om! Om!

...

The crescent moon seemed as if it was forever tireless, and it targeted Zhang Shou Yong without letting up, while its distance to Zhang Shou Yong grew nearer and nearer.

Compared to the speed Zhang Shou Yong dodged at, its speed was obviously quicker.

"So that's how it is!" While Zhang Shou Yong was playing hide and seek with the crescent moon, Duan Ling Tian was instead observing from the sidelines, and after observing for a while, he finally obtained the answer.

It turned out that the reason the crescent moon possessed unending Origin Energy was because it was borrowing Origin Energy from the group of stars behind it, whereas, the Origin Energy of the group of stars was ceaselessly provided by Ye Xiao.

It could be said that so long as Ye Xiao didn't stop supplying Origin Energy or the Origin Energy within Ye Xiao's body didn't finish, the strength and speed contained within the crescent moon

wouldn't change in the slightest.

"What a peculiar martial skill!" As he looked at Ye Xiao who strolled idly in the sky while controlling the spirit sword as he wished with a raise of his hand, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but sigh.

"Big Brother Zhang still hasn't finished drinking?" When Duan Ling Tian looked at Zhang Shou Yong who was pouring wine into his belly, he was slightly speechless, whereas, the spectating areas that surrounded the Cage Battle Arena was instead deathly silent.

Some people even started to doze off.

"He has finished drinking! He has finally finished drinking!" Suddenly, someone cried out excitedly.

Instantly, the group of spectators in the surroundings of the Cage Battle Arena that were drowsy instantly seemed as if they'd taken a stimulant, and all of them were filled with spirit as they looked towards the sky above the Cage Battle Arena.

At this moment, Zhang Shou Yong had finally finished drinking, and he raised his hand to move the wine gourd away from his mouth.

Om!

The crescent moon barely flashed by Zhang Shou Yong's body,



and it sliced off a piece from the corner of Zhang Shou Yong's clothes.

Slap!

Under the gazes of everyone present, the Origin Energy in Zhang Shou Yong's hand skyrocketed with a raise of his hand, and it was suffused with a deep earthen yellow aura as he directly slapped the wine gourd.

Instantly, raging Origin Energy and ninth level Earth Concept gushed into the wine gourd.

The wine gourd shook as a white light flashed, and then it was directly raised up before being thrown out by Zhang Shou Yong.

More precisely speaking, it was smashed out.

Swoosh!

The wine gourd Zhang Shou Yong smashed out flashed through the sky, it contained energy that was strong to the extreme as it moved to intercept Ye Xiao's crescent moon that was transformed from Ye Xiao's grade four spirit sword, and it seemed as if it wanted to go head on with it.

At the same time, 12 ancient horned dragon silhouettes had appeared first in the sky above Zhang Shou Yong, and then another nine ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared.

In the end, another eight ancient horned dragon silhouettes and 4,000 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared.

"It amplifies so much strength?" For a time, many people with discerning gazes reacted to the number of silhouettes in the sky and cried out in shock.

At this instant, the strength Zhang Shou Yong revealed had completely surpassed Ye Xiao, and it was an entire 4,000 ancient mammoths worth of strength more than Ye Xiao.

Bang!

The wine gourd that tore through the sky collided with the crescent moon that once again flashed towards Zhang Shou Yong, and it emitted an enormous bang.

Subsequently, a strong wave of air swept out, and it transformed into waves of strong gales that swept out in all directions.

Bang!

After the wine gourd and crescent moon collided, they suddenly split apart before colliding once more and emitting another enormous bang.

"Grade three spirit weapon! It's a grade three spirit weapon!"

"Not only is it a grade three spirit weapon, it's also a grade three spirit weapon that's capable of providing an amplification of 70% like the grade three spirit weapon in Young Miss Tian Wu's possession!"

...

# Table of Contents

[War Sovereign Soaring The Heavens](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 601: The Hard Pressed Little Gold Mouse](#)

[Chapter 602: Collecting A Debt!](#)

[Chapter 603: Violet Copper Pill Fire](#)

[Chapter 604: The Possessors of the Other Jade Swords](#)

[Chapter 605: Covetous Glare](#)

[Chapter 606: Nine Swords Uniting Into One](#)

[Chapter 607: Concept Fragments](#)

[Chapter 608: Sword Monarch's Treasure](#)

[Chapter 609: The Door That Can't Be Opened](#)

[Chapter 610: Reappearance of the Nine Swords](#)

[Chapter 611: Sword Concept Fragments](#)

[Chapter 612: Second Level Wind Concept!](#)

[Chapter 613: Ten Concept Fragments](#)

[Chapter 614: Choice](#)

[Chapter 615: Profundity Fragment](#)

[Chapter 616: Grade One Spirit Sword](#)

[Chapter 617: Secret Compartment](#)

[Chapter 618: Earth Puppet](#)

[Chapter 619: Seventh Level Advanced Earth Concept Fragment](#)

[Chapter 620: Real and Fake Duan Ling Tian](#)

[Chapter 621: Martial Monarch's Inheritance](#)

[Chapter 622: Nine-Tribulations Sword Control Technique](#)

[Chapter 623: Greed](#)

[Chapter 624: The Might of the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword](#)

[Chapter 625: Han Xue Nai's Methods](#)

[Chapter 626: Everyone Has Come Out](#)

[Chapter 627: Elder Hu's Death](#)

[Chapter 628: Fourth Level of the Void Initiation Stage](#)

[Chapter 629: Arriving Again At Milky Way City](#)

[Chapter 630: Void Transformation Stage Expert?](#)

[Chapter 631: Slim Chance of Survival](#)

[Chapter 632: Alone](#)

[Chapter 633: Pressure](#)

[Chapter 634: Feng Clan](#)

[Chapter 635: Grandma Xu](#)

[Chapter 636: A Life Full of Misfortune](#)

[Chapter 637: Zhang Shou Yuan](#)

[Chapter 638: Strange Scene](#)

[Chapter 639: The Patriarch's Wife](#)

[Chapter 640: Wine Gourd](#)

[Chapter 641: Grade Three Spirit Weapon](#)

[Chapter 642: 70% Amplification](#)

[Chapter 643: Zhang Shou Yong's Shock](#)

[Chapter 644: A Spirit Fruit Appears Again](#)

[Chapter 645: Unreasonable Request](#)

[Chapter 646: Sixth Level of the Void Initiation Stage!](#)

[Chapter 647: Three Corpses](#)

[Chapter 648: Denouncing Crimes](#)

[Chapter 649: Ageless Root!](#)

[Chapter 650: Refining the Rebirth Pill](#)

[Chapter 651: Successive Breakthroughs](#)

[Chapter 652: The Death of a Void Interpretation Stage Expert](#)

[Chapter 653: Reunion](#)

[Chapter 654: Resounding Slap](#)

[Chapter 655: The Consequences of Being Rude](#)

[Chapter 656: The Death of Feng Hao](#)

[Chapter 657: Feng Clan's Third Elder](#)

[Chapter 658: The Unfortunate Ye Xiang](#)

[Chapter 659: A Mountain of Treasure That Can't Be Used](#)

[Chapter 660: Young Miss Tian Wu](#)

[Chapter 661: Feng Yun Fei](#)

[Chapter 662: Eighth Level Wind Concept](#)

[Chapter 663: Unusual Change In The Devilseal Tablet](#)

[Chapter 664: Levels of Spectating Area](#)

[Chapter 665: 5,000 Low Grade Origin Stones](#)

[Chapter 666: Long Yun's Strength](#)

[Chapter 667: Command Token No. 32](#)

[Chapter 668: The Dynasty Martial Competition Begins](#)

[Chapter 669: The White Clothed Young Man's Ability](#)

[Chapter 670: Second Round](#)

[Chapter 671: Duan Ling Tian Displaying His Skill](#)

[Chapter 672: Advancing Successively](#)

[Chapter 673: End of The First Phase](#)

[Chapter 674: Grade Three Spirit Sword](#)

[Chapter 675: Refining Weapons In The Presence of Everyone](#)

[Chapter 676: I Miss Him](#)

[Chapter 677: Feng Clan Patriarch](#)

[Chapter 678: Zither Young Master, Zi Shang](#)

[Chapter 679: Eight Bearer Palanquin](#)

[Chapter 680: In Confrontation With The Emperor](#)

[Chapter 681: Duan Ling Tian's Background](#)

[Chapter 682: Horrifying Selection Process](#)

[Chapter 683: Obvious Difference Between The Weak and The Strong](#)

[Chapter 684: We Still Have To Decide On The Specific Rankings?](#)

[Chapter 685: 20 People](#)

[Chapter 686: I Have An Objection!](#)

[Chapter 687: Water Dragon Destruction](#)

[Chapter 688: Slitting The Throat With A Single Strike](#)

[Chapter 689: Ninth Level Sword Concept](#)

[Chapter 690: Zi Shang Displaying His Skill](#)

[Chapter 691: Self Destruction](#)

[Chapter 692: Feng Tian Wu's Strength](#)

[Chapter 693: A Defensive Martial Skill That's Almost A Heaven Rank Martial Skill](#)

[Chapter 694: Surmounting A Level To Do Battle](#)

[Chapter 695: Unity of Man and Saber](#)

[Chapter 696: Ranking Battle](#)

[Chapter 697: The Battle For No.7](#)

[Chapter 698: No.7, No.8, No.9](#)

[Chapter 699: The Struggle For The Top 6](#)

[Chapter 700: The Drunkard Zhang Shou Yong](#)